

# VISUDDHI-MAGGO

AMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHISSA I

## XII

DVĀDĪSAMO PARICCHEDO

### IDDHIVIDHĀ-NIDDESO

Idāni yasam lokikābhīññanam vāsenā ayam samadhibhā-  
vāna abhiññānisamsā ti vutta, tā abhiññā sampādetum,  
yasmā pathavīkasīnādīsu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yogina  
yogo kātābbo,—evam hi 'ssa sa samadhibhavanā adhigatāni  
samsā e eva bhavissati thiratarā ca—so adhigatānisamsaya  
thirataraya samadhibhāvanāya samannagato sukhen' eva  
paññabhāvanam sampādessati, tasma abhiññākatham tava  
ārābhissama Bhagavata hi adhigatacatutthajjhāna<sup>1</sup>samā-  
dhi<sup>2</sup>nam kulaputtanam samādhībhāvanānisamsada<sup>3</sup>sanat-  
thañ ceva uttaruttari panitapanitadhammadeśanatthañ ca —  
*so etam samāhute cūte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vi-  
tūpaḷḷulese mudubhūte kammaniye thūte āneñjappatte iddhivī-  
dhaya cūttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī So anekavīhitam  
iddhividham paccanubhotī elo pi hutīa bahudhā hotī ti<sup>4</sup>  
adinā nayena iddhividham, dibbasotadhatuññanam, ceto  
pariyaññanam, pubbe nivasanussatiññanam, sattānam cutū  
papāte ñānan ti pañcalokikābhīññā vuttā*

Tattha elo pi hutīa bahudhā hotī ti ādikam iddhivīkubba-  
nam kātukamena ādikammikena yogina odātaka<sup>5</sup>napari-  
yantesu atthasu kasinesu attha attha samapattiyo nibbattetva

kaṣinānulomato, kaṣinapaṭilomato, kaṣinānulomapaṭilomato, jhānānulomato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānānulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kaṣinukkantikato, jhānakaṣinukkantikato, angasankantito, ārammanasankantito, angārammanasankantito, angavavatthāpanato, ārammanavavatthāpanato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbam

Katamam pan' ettha *kaṣinānulomam* . . pe . . kata mam *ārammanavavatthāpanan* ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavi kasine jhānam samāpajjati, tato āpokaṣine ti evampaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kasinesu suttakkhattum pi sahaṣakkhattum pi samāpajjati idam *kaṣinānulomam* nāma Odatakasinato pana paṭṭhāya tath' eva paṭilomakkhamaṇa samāpajjanam *kaṣinapaṭilomam* nāma Pathavikasinato paṭṭhāya yāva odātakasinaṃ, odātakasinato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavikasinan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *kaṣinānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomam* nāma Nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva pathamajjhānam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānapaṭilomam* nāma Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhanan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Pathavikasine pana pathamam jhanam samāpajjitva tatth eva tatīyam samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghaṭetvā akaṇānañcāyatanam, tato akīñcaññāyatanan ti evam kaṣinaṃ anukkamitvā jhanass' eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *jhānukkantikaṃ* nāma Evam apokasinaṃ dūmūlaka pi yo janā kātabbā Paṭhavikasine pathamam jhanam samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejokasine, tato nīlakasine, tato lohita kasine ti iminā nayena jhanam anukkamitvā kaṣinaṃ eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *kaṣinukkantikaṃ* nama Paṭhavikasine paṭhamam jhanam samāpajjitva tato tejokasine tatīyam, nīlakasinaṃ ugghaṭetvā ākaṣānañcāyatanam, lohita kasinato akīñcaññāyatanan ti iminā nayena jhānaṃ ceva kaṣinaṃ ca ukkamanam *jhānakaṣinukkantikaṃ* nama

Pathavikasine pana pathamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tatth'

eva itaresam pi samāpajjanam *angasanāntikam* nāma Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tad eva āpokasine, tad eva odātakasine ti evam sabbakasinesu eka<sup>ss</sup> eva jhānassa samāpajjanam *ārammanasanāntikam* nāma Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā āpokasine dutiyam, tejokasine tatiyam, vāyokasine catuttham, nīlākasīnam ugghātetvā ākāśānañcāyatanam, pitakāsīnato viññānañcāyatanam, lohitaśāsīnato ākiñcāññāyatanam, odaśāsīnato nevaśāññā nāśāññāyatanam ti evam ekantarika-vasena angānañ ca ārammanānañ ca sanhamaṇam *angārammanasanāntikam* nāma

Paṭhamam jhānam pana pañcangikaṇ ti vavatthapetva, dutiyam ti vāṅgikam, tatiyam dui vāṅgikam, tathā catuttham, ākāśānañcāyatanam pe . nevaśāññā nāśāññāyatanam ti evam jhānangamattass eva vavatthāpanam *angaravattathāpanam* nama Tathā idam pathavikāṣīnaṇ ti vavatthapetva idam apokāsīnam pe idam odataśāsīnaṇ ti evam ārammanamattass<sup>1</sup> eva vavatthāpanam *ārammanavavatthāpanam* nāma

Angarammaṇavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti, Atthaka thāsu pana anāgatattā addhā tam bhavaṇāmukham na hoti

Imehi pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ aparidametva pubbe abhāvita bhāvāno ādikammiko yogavacaro iddhivikubbanam sampādessatī ti n' etam thānam vijjati. *Ādikammika*<sup>2</sup>ssa hi kaṣinaparikammam pi bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu vā eko va sakkoti. Katakaṣinaparikammassa nimittuppadanam bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu va eko va sakkoti. Uppanne nimitte tam vadāhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu va eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappanassa cuddasah<sup>1</sup> ākārehi cittaṃ paridamaṇam bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu vā eko va sakkoti. Cuddasah<sup>1</sup> ākārehi paridamitacittassa pi iddhivikubbanā nama bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu vā eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappattassā pi khuppanisanti bhavo nāma bhāro, satesu sahaṣsesu vā eko va khuppanisanti<sup>2</sup> hoti. Therambat thale<sup>2</sup> Maha Rohanaguttattherassa hi gilānupatthānam agatesu timsamattesu iddhimantasahaṣsesu upasampadaya attha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °nisanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>h</sup> Therampattalene

vassiko Rakkhitatthero vīya, tass' ānubhavo pathavīkasi-  
 naniddese vutto yeva<sup>1</sup> Tam pan' aśś anubhāvam disva  
 thero āha,—avuso, sace rakkhito n' ābhavissa, sabbe gara  
 happatta assāma Nāgarājānam rakkhitum nasakkhimsū ti  
 Tasma attanā gahetvā vicaritabbam āvudham nāma malam  
 sodhetvā va gahetva vicaritum vattatī ti Te therassa ovade  
 thatva timsasahassā pi bhikkhū khuppanisantino ahesum  
 Khuppanisantiya pi ca satī parassa patitthabhāvo bhāro,  
 satesu sahassehu vā eko va hotī Giribhandavāhanapūjaya<sup>2</sup>  
 Mārena angaravasse<sup>3</sup> pavattite ākāse pathavim māpetva  
 angaravassam parittāyako<sup>4</sup> thero vīya Balavapubbayo  
 gānam pana Buddha Paccekabuddha aggasāvākādīnam vinā  
 pi iminā vuttappakārena bhavanānukkamena arabhattappa  
 tilabhavasen' eva<sup>5</sup> idañ ca iddhivikubbanam aññe ca paṭisam  
 bhidadibheda guna iyyhanti Tasmā yathā pīlandhanavīka  
 tim kattukāmo suvannakāro aggidhamanadīhi suvannam  
 mudum kammaññam katvā va karoti, yatha ca bhajana  
 vikatim kattukāmo kumbhakaro mattikam suparimadditam  
 mudum katva karoti, evam eva ādikammikena imehi cud  
 dasah' ākārehi cittam paridametva, chandasā cittaśāsa  
 viriyasā vimāmsāsīsasamapajjanavasena ceva arājjanadī  
 vasibhavavasena ca mudum kammaññam katvā iddhividhaya  
 vogo karamyo

Pubbahetusampanna pana kasinesu catutthajjhanamatte  
 cinnavasīnā pi katum vattīti Yatha pan ettha yogo ka  
 tabbo, tam vidham dassento Bhagava so evam samāhite  
 cūte ti ādīm āha

Tatra yam pālinayanusāren eva vinicchaya kathā Tattha  
 so ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogī Eian ti catutthaj  
 jhanakkamanidassanam etam Imma pathamajjhanadhi  
 gamādina kamaena catutthajjhanam patilabbhivā ti vuttam  
 hotī Samahite ti imma catutthajjhānasamadhina samahite  
 Cūte ti rupavacaracitte Parisuddhe ti adisu pana upekkha  
 satī parisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe parisuddhatta yeva pe

<sup>1</sup> See above, p 155

<sup>2</sup> Bh °gahana°

<sup>3</sup> Cf Jat 1, 73

<sup>4</sup> Bhm °ārako

<sup>5</sup> Bhm °paṭilabhen eva

riyodāte pabbhāsaṃ tī vuttam hotī Sūkhādinam paccayānam ghatena vigataragādi anganatta anangane Ananganatta yeva vigatūpakāleṣe, anganenā hitam cittam upakāleṣati Subhāvitattā mudubhūte, vasubhāvappatte tī vuttam hotī Vase vuttamānam hi cittam mudun tī<sup>1</sup> vuccati Muduttā yeva ca kammaniye kammakkhame, kammayogge tī vuttam hotī Mudu hi cittam kammaniyam hotī, sudhantam iva suvaṇṇam, tñ ca ubhayam pi subhāvitattā yevā tī Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikkhāye, aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi, yam evam bhāvitam bahulikātam mudu ca hotī kammaniyāñ ca yathayidam, bhikkhāye, cittaṃ tī<sup>2</sup> Etesu parisuddhabhavadisu tītatattā tīte 'Tītatattā yeva āneñjappatte acale niriñjane tī vuttam hotī Mudukammaññābhavena va attano vase tītatattā tīte, saddhādīhi pariggahitatta āneñjappatte Saddhūpariggahitam hi cittam assaddhiyena nā iñjati, viriyapariggahitam kosajjena nā iñjati, satipariggahitam pamadena nā iñjati, samādhīpariggahitam uddhaccena nā iñjati, paññapariggahitam ariyyaya nā iñjati, obhāṣagatam kilesandhakārena nā iñjati Imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitam aneñjappattam hotī Evam atthangīsamannāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamam hotī abhinīhāsaacchikarāṇīyanam dhammānam abhinīhāsaacchikarīyaya

Aparo nayo —catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, nīvaranadūribhāvena parisuddhe, vitakkādi samatikkāmena pariyoḍāte, jhānappatilabhapaccayanam pāpakānam icchāva caranam abhāvena anangane, abhiyyhadinam cittaṃ upakāleṣānam vigāmena vigatūpakāleṣe Ubhayam pi c etam Ananganasutta Vatthasuttānusārena<sup>3</sup> vedittabbam Vāyupattiyā mudubhūte, iddhīpādabhāvūpagāmena kammaniye, bhāvanāparīpūriya paṇṭabhāvūpagāmena tīte, āneñjappatte Yathā āneñjappattam hotī, evam tīte tī attbo. Evam pi atthangīsamannāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkha

<sup>1</sup> Bhro mudū tī

<sup>2</sup> A 1, 9, § 7 with these variants in PTS ed —aham, bhikkhāye, na aññam eka<sup>o</sup> yathayidam cittaṃ

<sup>3</sup> M 1, Suttas 5 and 7, the latter is also called Vatthūpama-Sutta

mam hoti abhiññāsacchikaranīyānam dhammānam abhiññā  
sacchikariyāya pāḍakam padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti

*Iddhividhāya euttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī ti ettha  
ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi, nipphattaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti  
vuttam hoti Yam hi nippajjati paṭilabbhati ca, tam ijjhati  
ti vuccati Yath' āha —kāmam kāmayamānassa, tassa c'  
etam samijjhati ti<sup>1</sup> Tathā nekkhammam ijjhati ti iddhi,  
paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyam Arahattamaggo icchatī ti iddhi,  
paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan ti*

Aparo nayo —ijjhanaṭṭhe iddhi, upāyasampadāya etam  
adhivacanam, upāyasampadā hi ijjhati, adhippetaphalapaśa  
vanato Yath' āha —ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlāya kalyāṇa  
dhammo Sace paṇidāhissatī anāgatam addhānam rājā assa  
cakkavattī ti ijjhissatī hi sīlavato cetopariddhivisuddhāntā ti<sup>2</sup>

Aparo nayo —etāya euttā ijjhanti ti iddhi Ijjhanti ti  
iddhā vuddhā ukkamsagatā honti ti vuttam hoti

Sa dasa vidhā, yath' āha —iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo Puna  
ca param āha —Katamā dasa iddhiyo? (1) *Adhittānā*  
*iddhi*, (2) *vikubbanā iddhi*, (3) *manomayā iddhi*, (4) *ñānavip*  
*phārā iddhi*, (5) *samādhivipphārā iddhi*, (6) *ariyā iddhi*,  
(7) *kammavipākajā iddhi*, (8) *puññavato iddhi*, (9) *vijjāmayā*  
*iddhi*, (10) *talitha talitha samāpayogapaccayā ijghanatthena id*  
*dhī ti*<sup>3</sup>

Tattha (1) pakatīyā eko bahukam āvajjati, satam vā sa  
hassam va satasahassam vā avajjati ānānena adhittatī  
bahuko homi ti Evam vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhitttha  
navasena nipphannattā adhittthānā iddhi nāma

(2) So pakatīvannam vijahitva kumarakavannam va das  
seti nagavannam va pe . vividham pi senāvyūham  
dasseti ti evam agatā iddhi pakatīvannavijahanavikārava  
sena pavattatta vikubbanā iddhi nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sn ver 766

<sup>2</sup> S IV, 303, with these variants in P T S ed —anāgatam  
(inadvertently) omitted, for assa, assam, hi omitted S<sup>h</sup> after  
cakkavattī ti adds tassa kho ayam

<sup>3</sup> Pts II, 205 In Asl 91 samādhivipphārā iddhi is omitted,  
and bhavanāmayā iddhi is substituted as ninth

(3) *Idha bhikkhu imamahū kāyā aññam kāyā abhinimminā-  
ti rūpam manomayan ti<sup>1</sup> iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrab-  
bhantare aññas<sup>2</sup> eva manomaya<sup>3</sup>sa sarīras<sup>3</sup> nipphattiva-  
sena pavattattā manomayā iddhi nāma*

(4) *Nānuppattito<sup>2</sup> pīna pubbe vā piechā vā tam khaṇe  
vā nānānubhāvanubbatto vī<sup>4</sup>so nānavipphārū iddhi nāma  
vuttam h' etam —aniccānupassanāya niccasāññāya jhā-  
nattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū iddhi . pe . . arahatta  
maggena sabbakilesānam pahānattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū  
iddhi . Āyasmato Bakkulassa<sup>3</sup> nānavipphārū iddhi . Āyasma-  
to Sankiccassa nānavipphārū iddhi . Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa  
nānavipphārū iddhi ti<sup>4</sup>*

Tattha āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va mangaladiva<sup>4</sup>ce nadiyā  
zahāpiyamāno dhāriyā pamādena sote patito Tam enam  
maccho gūlitvā Bāranasittham agamā<sup>5</sup> Tatra tam mac-  
chabandho gahetvā seṭṭhibharīyāya vikkini Sa macche  
vī<sup>4</sup>ceham uppādetvā aham eva nam pie<sup>4</sup>esāmī ti phāleti  
macchakucchiyam suvannabimbam vī<sup>4</sup>ya dāra<sup>4</sup>kam dī<sup>4</sup>vā  
putto me laddho ti somana<sup>4</sup>vajātā aho<sup>4</sup>si Iti macchakuc-  
chiyam arogabhā<sup>4</sup>vo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavi-  
ka<sup>4</sup>ssa tena attabhā<sup>4</sup>vena, patilabbhitabba arahattamaggañā-  
nānubhā<sup>4</sup>vena nibbattatta nānavipphara iddhi nāma Vat-  
thu pana vitthārena kathetabbam

Sankiccattherassa<sup>5</sup> pana gabbhagata<sup>4</sup>s' eva mātā kalam  
akā<sup>4</sup>si Tassā citakam āropetvā sūlehi vijjhitvā jhapiyamā-  
nāya dāra<sup>4</sup>ko sūlakotiyā akkhikūṭe pahāram labhitvā sad-  
damakā<sup>4</sup>si Tato darako jīvati ti otāretvā kucchim phāletvā  
darakam ayyikāya adamsu So tāya paṭijaggito vuddhim  
anvāya pabbajitvā saha pativambhidahi arahattam pāpuni  
Iti vuttanayen' eva dārucitakāya arogabhā<sup>4</sup>vo āyasmato  
Sankiccassa nānavipphārū iddhi nāma

Bhūtapāladāra<sup>4</sup>ka<sup>4</sup>ssa pana pitā Rajagahe daliddamanusso

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 77.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Nānappavattito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>h</sup> Bakk°, B<sup>m</sup> Bak°.

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 211 The words not in italics are not in the  
P T S edition of the text. Cf Pss of the Brethren, p 159 f

<sup>5</sup> Cf *ibid*, p 266 f, Dh p A II, 240

So dārūnam atthāya sakatena atavim gantvā dārubbharam  
 latvā sāyam nagaradvārasamūpam patto Ath' assa gonā  
 yugam ossajjivā nagaram pavimsu So sakatamūle put  
 takam nisidāpetvā gonānam anupadam gacchanto nagaram  
 eva pavisi Tassa anikkhantass eva dvaram pihitam  
 Dārahassa vālayakkhānucarite pi bahi nagare tiyamarattim  
 arogabhāvo vuttanayen eva nānaripphārā iddhi nams  
 Vatthu pana vitthāretabbam

(5) Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khane va sams  
 thānubhāvena nubbatto viseso samādhivipphārā iddhi Vut  
 tam h' etam pathamayhānena nūvarananam pahānattiso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi pe nevasanña-nū  
 saññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaya pahānattiso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sāriputtassa sam  
 ādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sañjivassa, āyasmato Khā  
 nukondaññassa, Uttarāya upāsikāya, Sāmaratiyā upāsikāya  
 samādhivipphārā iddhi ti <sup>1</sup>

Tattha yada āyasmato Sāriputtassa Maha Moggallānat  
 therena saddhim Kapotakandarayam viharato janhaya rat  
 tiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjholāse<sup>2</sup> nisinnassa eko dutthayak  
 kho sahāyakena yakkhena vāriyamāno pi sīse pahāram adāsi,  
 vassa meghassa viya gajjito<sup>3</sup> saddo ahosi, tada therō tassa  
 paharanasamayā samapattim appesi Ath assa tena pahā  
 rena na koci ābādho ahosi Ayam tass' āyasmato samādhivip  
 phārā iddhi Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva <sup>4</sup>

Sañjivattheram pana nirodham samāpannam kālankato ti  
 sallakkhetva gopālakādayo tinakattthagomayāni samkaḍ  
 ḍhitva aggim adamsu Therassa civare amsumattam pi na j  
 jhayittha Ayam assa anupubbasaṃpatti vasena pavatta-  
 samathanubhāvanibhattattā samādhivipphārā iddhi Vatthu  
 pana sutte āgatam eva <sup>5</sup>

Khānukondaññatthero<sup>6</sup> pana pakatiyā va samāpattiba  
 hulo So aññatarasmim araññe rattim samāpattim appet

<sup>1</sup> Pts. II, 212 f.

<sup>2</sup> So all editions P.T.S. ed Udāna —abbhokāse

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> gajjayato.

<sup>4</sup> Ud IV, 4

<sup>5</sup> M I, 333

<sup>6</sup> Cf. DhP A. II, 254 f.



vā nisīdi Pañcavatā corā bhaṇḍikam thenettā gacchantā idāni amhākam anupāṭham āgacchantā n' atthi ti vivarimā kāmā bhaṇḍikam oropayamānā khānuko ayan ti mātānamānā therassa' eva upari sabbal haṇḍakāni thāpessum Te samitvā gacchantānam pāṭhamam thāpitabhaṇḍikassa gāhanakāle kālāparicechedavassena therō vutthāsi Te therassa cūlanākāram disvā bhūtā viravimāsi<sup>1</sup> Thero mā bhāvittā, upāsikāl Bhikkhu ahaṇ ti āha Te agantvā vanditvā theragatena pāṭḍena pabbujitvā eva paṭivimāhidahi arāhattam pāpunimāsi Ayam ettha pāṭicchi bhaṇḍikā itchi ajjhotthāssā therassa abadhābhāvo samādhiripphāṇā iddhi<sup>2</sup>

Uttarā upāsika Punnakaseṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> dhitā Ta eva Sīmāvatī nāma ganikā upāsikatā tattatelaṭṭāham eva āsiñci Uttarā tam khaṇam yeva mettāya sāmārijji Telam pokkharapattato udabindu<sup>4</sup> vā vā vāṭṭamānam agamasī Ayam assa samādhiripphāṇā iddhi Vatthu pana vitthāretabham

Sīmāvatī nāma Udenassa rañño aggamahesi Māgandhiya brāhmaro attano dhitāya aggamahesiṭṭhānam patthayamāno tassā vināya āsivimā pakkhupapetvā rājānam āha —mahā raja, Sīmāvatī tam marutukama vināya āsivimā gihetvā pariharati ti Rājā tam disvā lupito Sīmāvatim vadhi<sup>5</sup> mī ti dhanum atropetva viapitam khurappam sannayhi Sīmāvatī svapāṭivara rājānam mettāya phari Raja<sup>6</sup> sarān neva klupitum na oropetum sakkonta vedhamāno atthāsi Tito nam devī āha kim, maharaja, klupimāsi ti? Amā, klā māmi ti Tena hi dhanum atropeti ti Sāro rañño pādāmūle yeva pati Tato nam devī āha maharāja, na appaduṭṭhassa dusṣitabbān ti ovadi Iti rañño svam muñcitum avāṭhana-bhāvo Sīmāvatīva upāsikāya samādhiripphāṇā iddhi ti

(6) Paṭikūlādisu appaṭikūlāsaññivihārādikā pana ariyā iddhi nama Yath' āha —katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākankhati paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññi<sup>7</sup> vihareyya ti, appaṭikūla saññi tattha viharati . pe upelkhalo tattha viharati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> viravimāsi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> udakabindu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> adds pi, S<sup>b</sup> neva svam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paṭikūlāsaññi

sato sampajāno ti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam hi cetovasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati. Etāya hi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu paṭikūle anitthe vatthusmim metta pharanam vā dhātumanasikāram vā karonto appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Appaṭikūle itthe vatthusmim asubhapharanam vā aniccān ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Tathā paṭikūlapaṭikūlesu tad-eva mettāpharanam vā dhātu manasikāram va karonto appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Appaṭikūlapaṭikūlesu ca tad-eva asubhapharanam va aniccān ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Cakkhunā rūpam disva neva sumano hoti<sup>2</sup> ti ādinā nayena vuttam pana chaṭṭhangupekkham pavattayamāno paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca tadubhayam abhinivajjitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Patisambhīdāyam hi *katamā paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati?* Anitthasmim vatthusmim mettaya vā pharati dhātuto<sup>3</sup> iā upasamhāraṭi ti<sup>4</sup> adinā nayena ayam eva attho vibhatto. Ayam ceto vasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

(7) Pakkhi-ādinam pana vebhāsagamanadikā *lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī* nama. Yathā āha — *katamā lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī?* Sabbesam pakkhinānam, sabbesam devānam, ekaccānam manussānam, ekaccānaṇ ca vinipatikānam ayam lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī ti<sup>5</sup>. Ettha hi sabbesam pakkhinānam jhānam va vipassanānam va vinā yeva ākāsena gamanānam. Tathā sabbesam devānam pathamābhikkhānaṇ ca ekaccānam manussānam. Tathā Piyaṇkaramata<sup>6</sup> yakkhinī, Utteramāta, Phussaṇṇa, Dhammagutta ti. Evam ādinā ekaccānam vinipatikānam ākāsena gamanānam *lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī* ti.

(8) Cakkavatti adinā vebhāsagamanādika pana *puñṇāvato iddhī* nama. Yathā āha — *katamā puñṇāvato iddhī?* Rājā cakkavatti vebhāsam gacchati saddhim caturanginīya senāya antamaso assabandha gobandha purise upādāya Jotikassa gahapatissa puñṇāvato iddhī. Jātulakassa gahapatissa

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 212

<sup>2</sup> A II, 198

<sup>3</sup> Bhm dhatuyo

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 212

<sup>5</sup> Ibid II, 213 P T S ed omits ca

<sup>6</sup> Bhm Piyaṇkura<sup>o</sup> Cf S I, 209.

puññavato iddhi. Ghosita<sup>1</sup> gaḥapaṭissa puññavato iddhi.  
Mendakassa<sup>2</sup> gaḥapaṭissa puññavato iddhi. Pañcama<sup>3</sup> vā  
hāpuññānam puññavato iddhi ti. Saṅkhepato para pūrijā  
kam gate puññasambhāre ijjhanakassā<sup>4</sup> puññavato iddhi.

Ettha ca Jotikassa gaḥapaṭissa ijjhaviṃ bhūditvā pīṇi  
pīṇādo utthahi, catuṣaṭṭhi ca kappurukkhā ti aṇam aṇa  
puññavato iddhi. Jaṭilakassa aṣṭhattho sūvaṇṇapāḍi to  
nibbatti. Ghosita<sup>5</sup> sattaṇṇa jhāneṣu mīraṇaṭṭhaya upak  
kame kate pi arogaḥhāvo puññavato iddhi. Mendakassa  
ekakūṣṭhamatte pīḍese vattaratanamavāṇaṃ. Mendakanam  
pītubhavo puññavato iddhi. Pañca mabhipuñña nāma  
Mendakaseṭṭhi, tassa bhariyā Candrapadumavīri, putto Dha  
nācayaseṭṭhi, suniṇṇa Sumanadevi, dāso Punnā nāmā ti,  
tesu seṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> sīṇaṃ nahūta<sup>7</sup> akāṣam ullokaṇakale adḍhate  
lāṇakoṭṭha<sup>8</sup> bhariyā<sup>9</sup> ākassato ratta<sup>10</sup> ālīnam pūrenti. Bhariyā  
ya nālikoḍḍanamattham pi gaḥetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikā  
pūriyāmanāṇā bhattam na khīyati. Puttassa vha<sup>11</sup> vāttha  
vikam gaḥetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi dentassa  
krahāpanā na khīyanti. Sumāsa ekam vihitumbam gaḥetvā  
sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi bhājyamāṇā dhañṇam  
na khīyati. Dasa<sup>12</sup> ekena nāgalena kaṇṇito ito vatta ito  
sittā ti euddasamaggā honti. Aṇam neṣam puññavato iddhi.

(9) Vijjādharaḍḍinam vechā<sup>13</sup> agamanāḍḍika paṇa vijjīṇa<sup>14</sup>  
iddhi. Yath' āha —*katamā vijjāmayī iddhi?* Vijjīṇa<sup>15</sup>  
vijjam pūriyapitvā<sup>16</sup> vechā<sup>17</sup> sam gacchanti, ākāse antaḍḍikkhe  
hūthim pi dassenti, . pe . . viddhīm pi senāvyūham  
dassenti ti<sup>18</sup>.

(10) Tena tena pīṇa sammāpajogena tassa tassa kamma<sup>19</sup>  
ijjhanam tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccaya ijjhanatthena  
iddhi. Yath' āha —*nekkhammeṇa kāmaccchandassa pātā*  
*nitttha ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccaya ijjhanena*  
*iddhi . . pe . . amhāttamaggena sabbakūḍesānam pīkānat*  
*tho ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccaya ijjhanatthena*  
*iddhi ti*<sup>20</sup>. Ettha ca paṭipattisaṅkhatassa<sup>21</sup> eva sammāpajogassa

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Ghosakassa Dhṛp A 1, 208 Pts loc cit

<sup>2</sup> I in 1, 242 f, Dhṛp A 384 f

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °jappeti.

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 213

<sup>5</sup> Ibid

dīpanavasena purimapaḷisadisa va paḷ agata Attī akātha  
yam pana sakatavyuhadikaravāsena yam kinci sippakam  
mam yam kinci vejjakamman tinnam vedanam uggahanam  
tinnam Pitakanam uggahanam antamaso kaṣanavapanadim  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattiviseso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya yjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dasasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhit-  
thana iddhi veva agata Imasmim pan atthe vikubbana  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhaja* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Ci-  
tam abhiniharati abhininnameṭi* ti so bhikkhu vuttappi-  
kavāsena tasmim citte abhinnapadahe jate iddhividhadhiga-  
matthaya parikkammacittam abhiniharati kaṣinarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnati eṭi* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbāram karoti *So* ti  
so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekaṛiṭṭan* ti ane-  
kaṛiṭṭham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha-  
sām *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti  
papunati ti attho

Idani ssa anekaṛiṭṭabhavam dassento eko pi hutva ti  
adim aha Tattha eko pi hutva ti iddhikarīnato pubb eva  
pakatiya eko pi hutva *Baludha hoṭi* ti bahunam santike  
cākamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo panham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahaṣsam p hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo cattaro pada-  
attha padani solasa ca mulani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva nanena adhittha-  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanani vedita-  
bani Vuttam hi etam Dhammasenapatina —*iddhiya ka-  
tama catasso bhūmiyo? Vuelakajalun i pathanā i jhanam  
pitisukhabhūmi dutiyam jhanam upekhasukhabhūmi tatiyam  
jhanam adukkhanasukhabhūmi catuttham jhanam Iddhiya  
vā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilabbhaya iddhipatilābhaya iddhi-  
kubbanataya iddhivisaṛitaja iddhivisaṛitaja iddhivisaṛajja  
samvattanti* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimani tīni jhanani yasma piti  
pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhassanāna ca lahasannāna  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kammāni akāro hutva iddhiṃ pa-

punāti, tasmā iminā pariyaena iddhilābhāya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti vedītabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhilābhāya pakatibhūmi veva

Cattāro pādū ti cattāro iddhipadā vedītabba Vuttam h etam iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? *Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāietī viriya citta iṃamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāietī Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya pe . iddhivesārajjūya samvattanā ti*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chandahetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chanda-samādhī, kattukamvatāchandaṃ adhipatim karitvā paṭilādhasamādhī-s etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara padhānasankhārā, catukkasasādhakassa sammāpadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgataṃ ti chandasīma dhina ca padhanasankharehi ca upetam Iddhipādaṃ ti nipphattipariyāyena vā ijhanatthena ijhanti etāya satta iddha vuddha ukkamsagatā honti ti imina va pariyaena iddhi ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chandasamādhīpadhanasankharanam adhiṭṭhanatthena padabhūtam sesacittācetasīkarasī ti attho Vuttam h etam — iddhipādo ti tatthabhūtaṃ vedanakkhandho pe viññānakkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> Athavā pajjate anenā ti pado, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pādo iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath āha — chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam ayaṃ ruccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpakānam pe padahati ime ruccanti padhanasankhāra Iti ayaṃ ca chando ayaṃ ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasankhārā ayaṃ ruccati, bhikkhāre, chandasamādhī padhānasankhāra samannāgato iddhipado ti<sup>3</sup> Eṃam ses iddhipadesu pi attho vedītabbo

Attha padānī ti chandadinī attha vedītabbāni Vuttam h etam — iddhiyā katamanī atthapadānī? Chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam chando na samādhī samādhī na chando Añño

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 Cf D II, 213, M I, 103, S V, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S V, 268 Cf Vibh 216

dīpanavāsena purimapaḥisadisa va paḥi agata Attā akatha  
yam paṇa sakatavayuhādikaranavāsena va paḥi sippakam  
mam, yam paḥi vejjakammam tinnam Vedanam uggahanam,  
tinnam Pitakam uggahanam antamaso kasanavapanadim  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattis seso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya ujjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dassu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhi-  
thana iddhi yeva agata Imasmim paṇa atthe vikubba  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhāyā* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va Cū-  
tam abhinīharatī abhininnameti ti so bhikkhu vuttappaka-  
ravāsena tasmim citte abhiññāpāda ke jate iddhividhadhiga-  
matthaya parikammacittam abhinīharatī kassanarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnameti* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbharam karoti So ti  
so evam katacittabhinīharo bhikkhu *Anekaṇiṭṭhan* ti ane-  
ka vidham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha-  
sām *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavatī phusatī sacchikaroti  
papunatī ti attho

Idam ssa anekaviṭṭabbhavam dassento eko pi hutva ti  
adim aha Tattha eko pi hutvā ti iddhikaranato pubb eva  
pakatiya eko pi hutva *Bahudhā hoti* ti bahunam santike  
cankamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo paṇham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahasam pi hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo, cattaro pādā,*  
*attha padani, solasa ca mūlani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva ñānena adhiṭṭha-  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanani vedita-  
bani Vuttam h etam Dhammasenapitina — *iddhiyā ka-*  
*tamā catasso bhūmiyo?* *Vuelakābhūmi pathamam jhānam,*  
*pitisukhabhūmi dutiyam jhānam, upekkhasuklabhūmi tatiyam*  
*jhānam, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catuttham jhānam* *Iddhiya*  
*ima catasso bhūmiyo iddhilabhaya iddhipatilabhaya iddhivi-*  
*kubbanataya iddhivisavātaya iddhivasitāya iddhivesarajjaya*  
*samvattantī* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimanī tinnī jhanani yasma piti  
pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhasaññā ca lahusaññā  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kamminnakayo hutva iddhim pa-

punāti, tasma iminā pariyaena iddhiḷabhaya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti veditabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhiḷābhāya pakatibhūmi jeva

*Cattāro pāda ti cattāro iddhipadā veditabba Vuttam h etam iddhiya katame cattāro pādā?* *Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreti viriya citta vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pāda iddhiḷābhāya pe iddhiśārajjāya samvattanā ti* <sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chandabhetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chandasamādhī, kattukamvatachandam adhipatim karitva patilād dhasamadhī's etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara padhānasankhārā, catullecāsadhakassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgatan ti chandasamādhinā ca padhānasankharehi ca upetam Iddhipadan ti nipphattipariyaena va ijhanatthena ijhanti etaya sattā iddhā vuddha ukkamsagata honti ti iminā va pariyaena iddhi ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chandasamādhīpadhanasankhāranam adhiṭṭhanatthena padabbutam sesacittacetāsīkarāsin ti attho Vuttam h etam —idhipado ti taihabhūtassa vedanākkhandho pe viññānākkhandho ti <sup>2</sup> Athava pajjate anena ti pādo, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pado iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath aha —chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam ayam vuccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpalanam pe padahati ime vuccanti padhānasankharā Iti ayan ca chando ayan ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasankharā ayam vuccati, bhikkhāre, chandasamādhī padhānasankhara samannāgato iddhipādo ti <sup>3</sup> E' am ses iddhipadesu pi attho veditabbo

Attha padānī ti chandādim attha veditabbāni Vuttam h etam —iddhiyā katamāni atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam chando na samādhī, samādhī na chando Anno

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 Cf D II, 213, M I, 193 S V, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S V, 268 Cf Vibh 216

chando añño samādhī Viriyañ ce bhikkhu . . . Cittañ  
ce bhikkhu . Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati sa  
mādhim, labhati cittass ekaḡgatam, īmaṃsā na samādhī, sa  
mādhī na īmaṃsā Aññā īmaṃsā añño samādhī Iddhiyā  
imāni atthapadāni iddhilābhāya pe iddhivesāraj-  
jāya samvattantī ti<sup>1</sup> Ettha hi iddhim uppādetukamatā  
chando samadhinā ekato nīyutto va iddhilābhāya samvattati  
Tathā viriyādayo, tasmā imāni atthapadāni vuttāni ti vedī  
tabbanī

Solasā mūlāni ti solasahi akārehi añeñjātā citta<sup>2</sup> veditab-  
ba Vuttam' h' etam iddhiyā kaṭi mūlāni<sup>3</sup> solasamūlāni  
anonatam cittaṃ kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, anunnatam cit-  
tam uddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, anabhīnatam cittaṃ rāge  
na īñjati ti āneñjam, anupanatham<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ vyāpāde na īñjati  
ti āneñjam, anissitam cittaṃ dīlthiyā na īñjati ti āneñjam,  
appatibaddham<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ chandarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam,  
vippamuttam cittaṃ kāmarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam, visamyut-  
tam cittaṃ kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, vimariyādīkatam<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ  
kilesamariyāde na īñjati ti āneñjam, ekattagalam cittaṃ nānatta-  
kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, saddhāya pariggahītam cittaṃ  
assaddhiye na īñjati ti āneñjam, viriyena pariggahītam cittaṃ  
kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, satiyā pariggahītam cittaṃ pa-  
māde na īñjati ti āneñjam, samādhinā pariggahītam cittaṃ  
uddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, paññāya pariggahītam cittaṃ  
avijjāya na īñjati ti āneñjam, obhūsaḡgalam cittaṃ avijjandha-  
kāre na īñjati ti āneñjam, iddhiyā imāni solasamūlāni iddhi-  
lābhāya . pe iddhi vesārajjāya samvattantī ti<sup>6</sup>

Kāmañi c' eṣa attho evam samāhite citta ti udinā pi siddho  
yeva, paṭhamajjhānadināṃ pana iddhiyā bhūmipāda paḡa-  
mūlabbhāvada<sup>7</sup> anattatham puna vutto Purimo ca Sutte<sup>8</sup> u-  
ḡgatanato, ayam Paṭisambhulāyam Itubhijjattha asam-  
mohattatham pi puna vutto

Ānena adhuttahanto ti<sup>8</sup> avayam ete iddhivā bhūmipāda-

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 f

<sup>2</sup> Bhm<sup>9</sup> natam in all compound

<sup>3</sup> Bhm<sup>9</sup> bandham

<sup>4</sup> P T S ed vīpavīdīkatam

<sup>5</sup> Pts II, 206

<sup>6</sup> Cf Pts II, 207 f



*Padumam yathā koḷanadam sugandham,*  
*Pāto siyī phullam aṭṭa paṇḍam,*  
*Angīrasam passa virocimānam,*  
*Tapintam ādiccam u' antalikkhe ti*

imam gātham adāsi So tam catūhi māsēhi piṇḍam lātum  
 nāyikkhu Atha nam thero abhabbo ti im sāsane ti viharito  
 nihari Tasmā ca kālē thero bhattuddesako hoti Jivako  
 theram upasankamutvā sva bhante Bhagavatā saddham  
 pañca bhikkhu satam gahetvā amhākam gehe bhikkham  
 gahāthā ti āha Thero pi jhapetvā Cula Panthikam,  
 sesīnam adhivāseṃ ti adhivāseṃ Cūla Panthiko dvāra  
 loṭṭhake jhatva rodati Bhagavā dibbavikkhunā divā  
 upasankamutvā kasmā rodasi ti? āha So tam pavattim  
 ācikkhu Bhagavā na sajjhāvam katum asakkonto manā  
 sāsane abhabbo nāna hoti Mā soci, bhikkhū ti tam bāhūyam  
 gahetva viharāma paviṭṭvā iddhivā pidotakakhaṇḍam abhi  
 nimminutvā adāsi haṇḍa, bhikkhu, imam parimajjanto rajo  
 haranam rajo haranam ti punappunam sajjhāyam karoti ti  
 Tassa tathā karoto tam kālavanam ahoṃ So parisuddham  
 tattham a' attā ettha doko, attabhāvaṃ pana jam  
 doko ti aṭṭam paṭlabhitva pañcasu khandheṃ ānāma  
 otareti vipassanam vadhetva anulomato gotrabhū samipam  
 pāpeṃ Ath aṃsa Bhagava obhāsi gāthā abhasi —

' Rago rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Rāgass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍita<sup>1</sup>  
 Viharanti te vitarajassa<sup>2</sup> sāsane

' Doko rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Dosass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
 Viharanti te vitarajassa sāsane ti

' Moho rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Mohass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
 Viharanti te vitarajassa sāsane ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jāt A has bhikkhavo for paṇḍita

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vitarajassa

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Diriyā* 491

Tassa gathapariyosane ca<sup>1</sup>upaṭisambhida chalabhīṇṇa parivara naivalokuttaradhamma hatthagatā va ahesum Sattha dutiyadivase Jivakassa geham agamasī saddhim bhikkhusanghena Atha dakkhinodakavasane yaguya diyya manaya pattam pidahī Jivako kim bhante ti<sup>2</sup> pucchi Vihare eko bhikkhu atthi ti So purisam peseti gaccha! ayyam gahetva sīgham ehi ti Viharato nikkhante pana Bhagavatī —

*Sahassakkhattum attanam nimminitāna Panthaho  
nisīdi Ambavane ramme yava kālapparedanā ti<sup>1</sup>*

Atha so puriso gantva kasavehi ekapajjotam aramam disva agantva bhikkhūhi bharito bhante aramo na ham janamī katamo so ayyo ti aha Tato nam Bhagava aha —gaccha! yam pathamam passasī, tam civarakanne gahetva Sattha tam amanteti ti vatva anehi ti So tam gantva therass eva civarakanne aggahesi Tavad eva sabbe nimmita antaradha yimsu Thero —gaccha tvan ti tam uyyojetva mukha dhovanadī sarirakiccā nīṭhapetva pathamataram gantva pattasane nisīdi Idam sandhaya vuttam yathā ayyasma *Culapanthaho* ti

Tatra ye te bahu nimmita te aniyametva nimmitatta id dhimata sadiṣa va honti Thananīsaṃjjaḍisu va bhasītatunhi bhavadisu va yam yam iddhima karoti tam tad eva karonti Sace pana nanavanne katukamo<sup>2</sup> hoti, keci pathamavaye keci majjhimavaye keci pacchimavaye tathā dīghakese, upaddha munde munde missakese upaddharattacivare, paṇḍuka civare padabhanadhammakatha sarabhanāpaṇhapucchana paṇhavissajjana rajanapacana civarasibbanadhovanadīni ka ronte apare pi va nanappakaraṇe katukamo hoti, tena pada kajjanato vuṭṭhaya ettaka bhikkhu paṭhamavaya hontu ti adīna nayena parikammam katva puna samapajjiva vuṭṭhaya adhiṭṭhatabbam adhiṭṭhanacittena saddhim icchiticchī tappakara yeva honti ti esa nayo bahudha pi hutva eko hoti ti adisu

Ayam pana vīseso —imuna bhikkhuna evam bahubhavam nimminitva puna eko va hutva cankamussamī, sajjhayamī

<sup>1</sup> *Thag* ver 563

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* kattu°

karissāmi, pañham pucchissāmi ti cintetvā vā ayam vihāro appabhikkhuko Sace keci āgamissanti kuto ime ettakā ekasadisā bhikkhū addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti mam jānis santi ti appicchatāya vā antarā va eko homi ti icchantena pādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya eko homi ti parikāma mam katvā puna samāpajjitvā vutthāva eko homi ti adhiṭṭhātabbam, adhiṭṭhānecittena saddhim yeva eko hoti. Evaṃ akaronto pana yathā paricchinna-kalavasena sayam eva eko hoti.

*Āvibhāvam tirobhāvan* ti ettha āvibhāvam karoti tirobha vā karoti ti ayam attho. Imam eva hi sandhāya Patissam bhūdayam vuttam<sup>1</sup> — *āvibhāvan ti kenaci anāvalam hoti appaticchannam vivatam pālalam Tirobhāvan ti kenaci āvalam hoti paticchannam pūḥalam patikuṇṇan* ti. Tatrā yam iddhimā āvibhavam kātukāmo andhakāram va ālokaṃ karoti, paticchannam va vivatam anāpātham va aspatham karoti. Kathaṃ? Ayam hi vathā paticchanno pi dure thito pi vā dīssati, evaṃ attanam vā param va kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vutthaya idam andhakaratthānam ālokaṃ jatam hotū ti va idam paticchannam vivatam hotu ti vā idam anāpātham āpātham hotū ti vā avajjitva parikāmmam katva vuttināyen eva adhiṭṭhati, saha adhiṭṭhana yathadhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Pare dūre thitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati.

Etam pana patihariyam kena katvāpubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi, Cūla Subhaddaya nimantito Vissakammuna<sup>2</sup> nimmithehi pañcahi kutagarasatehi Savatthito sattayojanab bhantaram Saketaṃ gacchanto yathā Saketanagaravasino Savatthi vāsike Sāvatthi vāsino ca Saketavasike passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi Nagaramajjhe ca otaritvā pathavim dvidhā bhinditva yāva Avicim, ākāśān ca dvidhā vujhitva yāva Brahmālokaṃ dasāesi Devorohanena pi ca ayam attho vibhavetabbo.

Bhagavā kira yamakapatihariyam katva caturasiti pāna sahasaṃ bandhanā pamocetvā atitā Buddhā yamakapaṭihariyāvasane kubbim gata ti avajjitvā Tavatimsa<sup>3</sup> abhavanam gatā ti addasa.

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 207<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Visuk<sup>o</sup>

Ath' ekena pīdena pathavitīlam akkamitvā dutiyam Yugandharapabbate pītiṭṭhāpetva, puna purimapādam uddharitvā Sinerumatthakam akkamitvā tattha Pandukambalasilātale vassam upagantva sannipatitānam dasa sahasa cakkavālaḍevatānam ādito patthāya abhidhammakatham ārabhi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhācāravelāya nimmitabuddham māpesi, so dhammam deseti Bhagavā nāgalatā dantakattham khāditvā Anotattadahe mukham dhovitvā Uttarakurūsu pinda pātam gahetva Anotattadahatire paribhuñjati Sariputtatthero tattha gantvā Bhagavantam vandati Bhagavā aya ettakam dhammam desesi tītherassa nayam deti Evam tayo māse abbocchinnam abhidhammakatham kathe<sup>2</sup> Tam sutva asīti koṭi devatānam dhammābhayaṃ aho<sup>3</sup> Ya makapātihāriye sannipatitā pi dīḍḍhaya<sup>4</sup> ojanā parivā Bhagavantam passitvā va gamissāmī ti khandhā āram bandhitva otthāsī<sup>5</sup> Tam Cūla Anāthapindikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccaye hi upatthāsī<sup>6</sup> Manussā kuhim Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> ti jānanatthaya Anuruddhattheram yācissu Thero ālokaṃ vaddhetvā adassa dibbena cakkhunā tattha va<sup>8</sup> upagatam Bhagavantam dī<sup>9</sup> āroceti Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Māha Moggallānattheram vācissu Thero parissamajhe yeva mahāpatha viyam nimmuji<sup>10</sup> Sinerupabbatam nibbijjhivā Tathagatapādamūle Bhagavato pāde vandamano va ummuji<sup>11</sup> Bhagavantam eta<sup>12</sup> avoca —Jambudīpvasino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gamissāmī ti vadanti ti Bhagavā āha kuhim pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhata Dhammasenāpatī ti<sup>13</sup> Sankassanagare, bhante ti Moggallāna, mam datṭhukāmā<sup>14</sup> s<sup>15</sup> Sankassanagaram āgacchantu Aham s<sup>16</sup> mahāpavāranapunnamā<sup>17</sup> uposathadivase Sankassanagare otarissāmī ti Sādhū, bhante ti thero Dasabalāṃ vanditvā āgatamaggen' eva orūyha manussānam santikam sampāpuni Gamanāgamanakāle ca yuthā nam manussā passanti, evam adhiṭṭhāsī<sup>18</sup> Idam tāv' ettha Mahāmoggallānatthero āvibhāvapāpīhāriyam akāsi So evam agato tam pavattim ārocetvā dūran ti saññānam akatvā katapātārūsā va nikkhama<sup>19</sup> mathā ti āha Bhagavā Sakka<sup>20</sup> devarañño āroce<sup>21</sup> — mahārāja, s<sup>22</sup> manussalokaṃ gacchāmi ti Devarajā Vi<sup>23</sup>

sakammam ānāpesi tāta, sīe Bhagavā manussalokam gantu  
 kāmo, tisso sopānapintiyo māpehi, ekam kanakamayam,  
 ekam rajatamayam, ekam manimayan ti So tathā akasi  
 Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhāni thatvā puratthima  
 lokadhatum olokesi Anekani cakkavālasahassāni vivaṭṭāni  
 hutvā ekaṃ ganam viya pakāsimsu Yathā ca puratthimena,  
 evaṃ pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhinena pi sabbam viya  
 tam addasa hetthā pi yava Avici, upari yava Akamitthabha  
 vanam, tāva addasa Tam divasam kira lokavivaranam  
 nāma ahosi Manussā pi deve passanti, deva pi manusse  
 Tattha neva manussā uddham ulloketi, na devā adho oloketi,  
 sabbesammukha va sūñamaññāni passanti Bhagavā maj  
 jhe manimayena sopanena otarati Cha kāmāvacaradeva  
 vāmapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvasā ca Mahābrahmā ca  
 dakkhinapasse rajatamayena Devarajā pattacivaram ag  
 gahesi, Mahābrahmā tijojanikam setacchattam, Suyamo  
 valabijānim, Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto tigavutamattam  
 beluvapanduvīnam gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjāṃ karonto  
 otarati Tam divasam Bhagavantam disva Buddhābhāya  
 piham anuppadetvā tñitasatto nāma n atthi Idam ettha  
 Bhagava avibhāvaapatihariyam akāsi Api ca Tambapan  
 nidipe Talangaravasī<sup>1</sup> Dharmadinnanattthero pi Tissa Maha  
 vihāre<sup>2</sup> cetiyanganasammū nissiditvā tūhi, bhikkhū, dhammehi  
 samānāgato bhikkhū apannakapatipadam patipanno hoti ti  
 Apannakasuttam<sup>3</sup> kathento hettha mukham vijānim<sup>4</sup> akāsi  
 yava Avicito ekanganam ahosi, tato upari-mukham akāsi  
 yava Brahmaḷokā ekanganam ahosi Thero mrayabhājenā  
 tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammam desesi Keci  
 sotapañña ahesum, keci sahadagāmī, anagāmī, arahanto ti

Tirobhāvam katukāmo pana ālokaṃ va andhakāram karoti,  
 appaticchannam va paticchannam, āpātham va anāpātham  
 karoti Katham? Ayam hi yathā appaticchanno pi samipe  
 thito pi va na dissati, evaṃ attānam vā pīram va katukāmo  
 padakajjhanato vutthava idam ālokatthānam andhakāram

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Valanlara°

<sup>2</sup> Mh 20, 25

<sup>3</sup> A 1, 113 All editions read apannaka°, not apannakata°

<sup>4</sup> Bhm bijānim

hotū ti vā, idam appaṭicchannam paṭicchannam hotū ti vā,  
 idam āpātam anāpātam hotū ti vā āvajjivā parikkammam  
 katvā vuttanayen' eva aditthāti, saha adhiṭṭhānacittena  
 yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti Pare samīpe tīhitā pi passanti,  
 sayam pi apassitukāmo na passati Etam pana pāṭihāriyam  
 kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi Yasa kulaput-  
 tam samīpe nisinnam yeva yathā nam pitā na passati,<sup>1</sup> evam  
 akāsi Tathā visayojanasatam Mahā Kappinassa paccug-  
 gamanam katvā tam anāgāmiphale, amaccasahassaṇ c' aṇṇa  
 sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tassa anumaggam āgatā sahas-  
 sītthiparivarā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnā pi yathā  
 saparisara rājānam na passati, tathā katvā api, bhante, rā-  
 jānam passathā ti vutte kim pana vo rājānam gavesitum  
 varam udāhu attānam ti? Attānam, bhante ti vatvā nisin-  
 nāya tassā tathā dhammam deseti Yathā sī saddhīm itthi  
 sahasena sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmiphale,  
 rajā arahatte ti Api ca Tambapannudīpam āgatadivase  
 yathā attanā saddhīm āgate avasese rājā na passati, evam  
 karontena Mahindattherenā pi idam katam eva

Api ca sabbam pi pākatapāṭihāriyam āvibhāvam nāma,  
 apākatapāṭihāriyam tirobhāvam nama Tattha pākata-  
 pāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhimā pi, tam yamakapā-  
 tihāriyena dipetabbam Tatra hi idha Tathāgato yamakapā-  
 tihāriyam karoti asādharaṇam sāvakehi uparimakkāyato aggik-  
 khandho pavattati, hetthimakkāyato udakadhārū pavattati ti.<sup>2</sup>  
 Evam ubhayam paññāyittha Apākatapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva  
 paññāyati, na iddhimā Tam Mahakasuttena<sup>3</sup> ca Brahma-  
 nimantanikasuttena<sup>4</sup> ca dipetabbam Tatra hi āyasmato ca  
 Mahakassa Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na id-  
 dhimā Yath' aha ekamanātam nisinnā kho Cūṭo gahapati  
 āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad aroca —sādhu me, bhante, ayyo  
 Mahako uttarimanussadhammam iddhipatihāriyam dassetū ti.  
 Tena hi tvam, gahapati, ālunde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> Vin 1, 16, *Thag A on Thag* cxvii Cf *Dhp A.* ii, 112 f.  
 with *Pss of the Brethren*, 254 f

<sup>2</sup> *Pls* 1, 125, which reads °patihāram

<sup>3</sup> *S* iv, 290.

<sup>4</sup> *M* i, 326

tinakalāpam okāsehi ti *Evam bhante ti kho Cutto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutiā ālinde ullarāsaṅgam paññā petvā tinakalāpam okāsesi Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ti haram parisiṭṭiā sūciḥhatikam<sup>1</sup> datvā tathārūpam iddhābhī sankhāram abhisanikhāsi, yathā talacchiggaḷena ca aggalanta rikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi, ullarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi Yathā o' āha atha kkhāham, bhikkhave, tathārūpam iddhābhī sankhāram abhisanikhāsim, ettaratā Brahma ca Brahma parisā ca Brahmaparisaṅgā ca saddaṇi ca me sossanti, na ca mam dakkhiṣṣanti ti antarahito imam gātham abhāsi —*

*Bhate cā 'ham bhayaṃ dṛṣṭvā bhayaṇi ca vibhavesiṇam,  
bhavam nabhivadim kiñci nandiṇi ca na upādiyaṇ ti<sup>2</sup>*

*Tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gac chati seyyathā pi ākāse<sup>3</sup> ti ettha tirokuddan ti parakuddam, kuḍḍassa parabbhāgan ti vuttam hoti Esa nayo itaresu kuddo ti ca gehabbhittiya etam adbhivacanam Pakaro ti gehaviharagamādinam pīrīkkhepapakaro Pabbato ti pamsu pabbato vā pasānapabbato va Asajjamano ti alaggamano Seyyathā pi ākāse ti ākāse viya Etam gantukāmena pana akāsakāsinam samapajjiti va vuṭṭhaya kuddam va pakāram vā Sineru cakkhavalesu pi aññataram pabbatam va avajjiti va kātapaṇīkammāna akāso hotu ti adbhittatabbo, ākāso yeva hoti, adho otarītukamassa uddham vā arohitukamassa susiro hoti, vinivijjhiti va gantukāmassa chiddo So tattha asajja mano gacchatī Tiṭṭitvā Cūlabhayatthero pan etth' āha — Akāsakāsinasamāpajjanam, āvuso, kimatthiyaṃ? Kim hat thi assadinam abhinimminītukāmo hatthi assādi kāsiniṇi samapajjati? nanu yattha katthaci kāsine paṇīkammam katvā attha samāpattiva vibhāvo yeva pamānam, yam yam icchatī, tam tad eva hoti ti? Bhikkhu ahaṃsu — Paṇiya, bhante, ākasakāsinam yeva āgatam, tasma avassani etam vattabban ti Tatra yam pāli<sup>4</sup> — palatīyā ākāsakāsinā samāpattiyā lābhī hoti tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> omīti

<sup>2</sup> M i, 330, B<sup>hm</sup> upādiyaṇ ti

<sup>3</sup> Iddhividha formula D i, 78, Pts ii, 208, B<sup>hm</sup> Tiro kuddam

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 208

āvajjati, āvajjitevā nānenā adhittitvā: ākāso hotū ti ākāso  
hoti, tirokuddam<sup>1</sup> tiropikāram tiropābbatam avajjamāno<sup>2</sup> gar-  
chati. Yathā pakatīyī manusī<sup>3</sup> anudhimananto kenaci an-  
vate aparikkhitte avajjimanā<sup>4</sup> gacchanti, evam eva so vaddhamā  
ceto visappatto tirokuddam tiropākkāram tiropābbatam avajja-  
māno gacchati, seyyitvā pi ākāse ti

Sace pan ākāsa bhikkhuno adhittitvā gacchantasā<sup>5</sup> anta-  
rā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti kim puna avajjajjita  
adhittitvā<sup>6</sup> abban ti? Do-ṇo n' atthi, puna āmā<sup>7</sup> jjitvā adhiti-  
tthānam hi upajjhāvasā<sup>8</sup> vāntike nissayagāhanavā<sup>9</sup> nam<sup>10</sup> hoti.  
Imunā ca pīna bhikkhuno ākāso hotū ti adhittitvā<sup>11</sup> ākāso  
hoti yeva. Purimādhittitthānabalen eva c<sup>12</sup> s<sup>13</sup> antara añño  
pabbato vā rukkho vā uttamyā uṭṭhā<sup>14</sup>ti ti uṭṭhānam ev-  
etam. Aññena vaddhamā nimmitte pīna pīthamnimmanam  
balavam hoti, itarena tassā vaddhamā vā adho vā gantabhi<sup>15</sup> am.

Pathavīyī pi ummujjanimmujjan ti ettha ummujjan ti  
uṭṭhanam vuccati, nimmu<sup>16</sup>jjan ti vā<sup>17</sup>idanam. Ummujjañ cā  
nimmu<sup>18</sup>jjāñ cā ummujjanimmujjam. Evam kūtukanena āpo  
kasavam avajjajjivā uṭṭhāva ettake thāne pathavī udakam  
hotū ti paricclunditvā parikkammam katvā vuttanaven evā  
adhittitvā<sup>19</sup> abban, saha adhittitthānena vā<sup>20</sup>thā paricchinne thāne  
pathavī udakam eva hoti, so tattha ummujjanimmujjam  
karoti. Tatra yam palī<sup>21</sup> —pakatīyī āpā<sup>22</sup>nasinā<sup>23</sup> imipattiyī  
libhī hoti, pathavīm avajjati, avajjitevā n<sup>24</sup> eva adhittitvā  
udakam hotū ti, udakam hoti. So pathavīyī ummujjanimmuj-  
jam karoti. Yathā manusī<sup>25</sup> pakatīyī anudhimananto udāke  
ummujjanimmujjam karoti, evam eva so vaddhamā ceto vi-  
sappatto, pathavīyā ummujjanimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi  
udāke ti.

Na kevali<sup>26</sup>ñ cā ummujjanimmujjam eva, vā<sup>27</sup>hānapana mulhā  
dhovana bhandā<sup>28</sup>dhovanavā<sup>29</sup>su vām yam icchati, tam tam  
karoti. Na kevali<sup>30</sup>ñ cā udakam eva, vappitelimā<sup>31</sup>dhupharita  
vā<sup>32</sup>su pi yam yam icchati tam tam idā<sup>33</sup>ñ cā idā<sup>34</sup>ñ cā etakam  
hotū ti avajjivā, parikkammam katvā adhittitvā<sup>35</sup> abban.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °kuttam alavā<sup>36</sup>s

<sup>2</sup> P T v ed avajjamāno

<sup>3</sup> Ibi<sup>37</sup>l, manusī<sup>38</sup> pakatīyā

<sup>4</sup> So also P T S ed

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °ggahā<sup>39</sup>ṇa°

<sup>6</sup> P<sup>te</sup> u, 203.



yathādhitthitam eva hoti Uddharitva bhājanagatam karon-  
tassa sappisippim eva hoti, teladini teladini yeva, udakam  
udakam eva So tattha temutukamo va temeti, na temitu  
kāmo na temeti Tass' eva ca sā pathavī udakam hoti, sesa  
janassa pathavī yeva Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti,  
yānādihi pi gacchanti, lasikkammādini pi karonti yeva Sace  
panā 'yam tesam pi udakam hotū ti icchatī, hoti yeva Paric-  
chinna kalam pana atikkamutvā yam pakatiyā ghaṭatālaka  
disu udakam, tam ṭhapetvā avasesam paricchinnatthānam  
pathavī yeva hoti

Udake pi abhiyyamāne ti ettha yam udakam akkamutvā  
samsidati, tam bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparitā abhiyyama  
nam Evam gantukāmena pana pathavikasānam samapajjitva  
vutthaya ettake ṭhāne udakam pathavī hotū ti paricchin-  
ditva parikkammam katvā vuttanāyena eva adhitthatabbam,  
saha adhitthānena yathā paricchinnatthāne udakam pa-  
thavī yeva hoti, so tattha gacchatī Tatrā 'yam palī —  
*palatīyā pathavikasānasamōpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakam āva-  
jati, āvajitvā nūnena adhitthātī pathavī hotū ti, pathavī hoti*  
So abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī Iathā manussā pakatīyū  
aniddhimanto abhiyyamūnāya pathavīyū gacchanti, evam eva  
so iddhimā ceto vasippatto abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī seyyathā  
pi pathavīyan ti<sup>1</sup>

Na kevalaṇ ca gacchatī, yam yam iriyapatham icchatī,  
tam tam karoti<sup>2</sup> Na kevalaṇ ca pathavim eva karoti, manī  
suvannapabbatarukkhadisu pi yam yam icchatī, tam tam  
vuttanāyena eva avajjitva adhitthati, yathadhitthitam eva  
hoti Tass eva ca tam udakam pathavī hoti, sesajanassa  
udakam eva, macchakacchapa ca udakakaladayo ca yatha  
rucī<sup>3</sup> vicaranti Sace pana yam aññesam pi manussanam tam  
pathavim katum icchatī, karoti yeva Paricchinnakalatik-  
kamena<sup>4</sup> pana udakam eva hoti

*Pallankena kamati ti pallankena gacchatī*

*Pakkhī sakuno ti pakkhehi yuttasakuno* Evam katuka-  
mena pana pathavikasānam samapajjitva vutthaya, sace nisīn

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 208

<sup>3</sup> *Sb* rucim

<sup>2</sup> *Sb* kappeti

<sup>4</sup> *Sb* °kame

no gantum icchatī, pallankappamānam thanam paricchinditvā parikkammam katva vuttanayen eva adhiṭṭhātabbam, sace nīpanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamanam, sace padasā gantukamo hoti maggappamanan tī evam vathānūrūpam thānam paricchinditvā vuttanayen eva pathavī hotū tī adhiṭṭhātabbam, saha adhiṭṭhanena pathavī yeva hoti

Tatra 'yam palī<sup>1</sup> —*Ākase pi pallankena kamati<sup>2</sup> seyyathā pi palikkī sakuno tī Pakatiyā pathavīkasinasamāpattiya labhī hoti, ākasam āvujjati, āvujjatiā nānena adhiṭṭhati pathavī hotū tī, pathavī hoti So ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti Itha manussa pakatiya anuddhimanto pathaviyam cankaman tī pi pe seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so iddhimā celorasippatto ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi pe seyyam pi kappe tī tī*

Ākase gantukamena ca bhikkhuna dībbacakkhu labhina pi bhavitabbam Kasma<sup>3</sup> Antare utusamutthāna va pab batarukkhadavo<sup>3</sup> honti, nagasupannadayo vā ussuyantā māpenti nesam<sup>4</sup> dassanatttham Te pana disva hīṃ kātābhan tī<sup>5</sup> Padaḥajjhānam samapajjitva vutthaya akaso hotū tī parikkammam katvā adhiṭṭhātabbam Thero pan' aha —Samapatti samāpajjanam, āvuso, kumatthiyam<sup>6</sup> Nanu samahitam ev assa cittam, tena yam yam thanam akāso hotu tī adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso yeva hoti tī Kiñcapi evam āha, atha kho tirokuddapātihariye vuttanayen eva patipajjitabbam Apī ca okāse orohanatttham pi iminā dībbacakkhu labhinā bhavitabbam Ayam hi sace anokase nahanatitthe va gamadvāre vā orohati, mahajanassa pakato hoti, tasmā dībbacakkhunā passitvā anokasam vajjetva<sup>5</sup> okase ota ratī tī

*Ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhave pānīnā parāmasati parimajjati tī<sup>6</sup> ettha candimasuriyānam dvacattalisayojanasahassassauparīcaranena mahiddhikataṭṭhu dīpesu ekakkhane alokakaranena mahānubhavata veditabbā*

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 208      <sup>2</sup> P T S ed cankamati

<sup>3</sup> Sb rukkhapabbat<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sb tesam

<sup>5</sup> Bhm vajjitvā

<sup>6</sup> D 1 78

Evam uparī carana āloka-karanehi vā mahiddhike ten' eva mahiddhikāttena mahānubhāve, parāmasatīti pariggāhātī, ekadese vā chupatī, parimajjati tī samantato ādāsatalam viya parimajjati Ayam pan' assa iddhi abhiññā pādakajjhāna vasen' eva ijjatī, n atth' ettha kasinasamāpattinīyamo Vuttam h' etam Paṭisambhidāyam<sup>1</sup> —*Ime candimasuriye parimajjati tī idha so iddhimū cetovasiyappatto<sup>2</sup> candina suriye āvajjati, āvajjettū ānena adhiṭṭhātī. hatthapāse hotū tī, hatthapāse hotī So nissinnako iā nippannako iā candima suriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati Yathā manus sā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagatam hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimū pe . parimajjati tī Svayam yadī icchatī gantvā parāmasitum, gantvā paramasati*

Yadī pana idh' eva nissinnako vā nippannako va parāmasitukamo hotī hatthapāse hotū tī adhiṭṭhatī, adhiṭṭhanabale na vantamuttatālapphālam viya agantvā hatthapāse ṭhite vā paramasati, hattham vā vaddhetvā, vaddhentassa pana kim upādinnakam vaddhatī? Anupādinnakan tī? Upādinnakam nissaya anupādinnakam vaddhatī Tattha Tīpiṭaka Cūlanāgattthero aha —kim pan āvuso upādinnakam khuddakam pi mahantam pi na hotī? Nanu yadā bhikkhu tālacchiddadhi nikkhamatī, tadā upādinnakam khuddakam hotī, yadā mahantam attabhāvam karotī, tada mahantam hotī, Maha Moggallānattherassa viya tī

Ekasmim kīra samaye Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī Bhagavato dhammadesanāmetvā sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim amhakam gehe bhikkham ganhathā tī nimantetva pakkaṃ Bhagava adhiyāsetvā tam divasā asesam rattibha gañ ca vitināmetva paccusasamaye dasasahassilokadhatum olokesi Ath assa Nandopanando nama Nāgarāja nāna mukhe āpatham agacchi Bhagava ayam Nāgarajā mayham nānamukhe āpatham agacchatī Atthi nu kho assa upanissayo tī avajjento ayam micchādīttiko tisu ratanesu

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 208 All edns omit the pi of the P T S text after Ime

<sup>2</sup> Only S<sup>h</sup> notes these elisions in the canonical text

appasanno ti disvā ko nu kho unam micchādittthito viveceyyā ti āvajjento Mahā Voggallānattheram addasa Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarirapaṭijagganā katvā āvasmantam Anandam āmantesi Ananda, pañcannam bhikkhusatānam ārocchi. Tathāgato devacārikam gacchatī ti Tam divasañ ca Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmim sajjayimāsu so dibbaratanapallanke dibbena setacchattena dhūrayamānena tividhanātakehi e eva nāgapariyāya ca parivuto dibbabhājaneṇ upaṭṭhāpita-annapanavidhūm ololayamāno nisinno hoti Atha Bhagava yathā nāgarajā passati tatha katvā tassa vitānamatthaken eva pañcahi bhikkhusatchi saddhūm Tāvatisadevalol abhūmukho pāyasi Tena kho pana sama yena Nandopanandassa Nāgarājassa evarūpam papakam dittthagatam uppannam hoti ime hi nama mundakā samana kā amhā am uparūpari bhavanena devānam Tavatimsānam bhavanam pavisanti pi nū l hananti pi, na dāni ito paṭṭhaya imeṇ amhākam matthake padapameṇ okāntānam gantum dassāmi ti utthaya Sinerupādam gantvā, tam attabhāvam vijahitvā, Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phanena katva Tavatimsa bhavanam avakujje phanena gihetvā adassanam gāmesi Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca —Pubbe, bhante, imasmim padise ṭhito Sinerum passāmi, Sineruparibbandam passāmi, Tavatimsam passāmi Vejayantam passāmi, Vejayantapāsādaṇṇam upari dhajam passāmi Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, lo paccayo yam etarahi neva Sinerum passāmi pe na Vejayantapāsādaṇṇam upari dhajam passāmi ti? Ayam, Raṭṭhapālo, Nandopanando nāma Nāgarajā tumhakam kupito Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitva upari phanena paticcha detva andhakaram katvā ṭhito ti Damenu nam, bhante ti Na Bhagavā anujāni Atha kho āyasma Bhaddiyo, āyasma Rahulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū utthahimāsu Na Bhagavā anujāni Avasāne Mahāmoggallānatthero aham, bhante, damenu na ti āha Damchi, Moggallāna ti Bhagavā anujāni Thero attabhāvam vijahitvā mahantam Nāgarājavanam abhinūnimitvā Nandopanandam cuddasakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phanamatthake attano phanam ṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhūm abhinippilesi Nāgarajā

padhumāsī<sup>1</sup> Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthi ti padhūmasi Nagarājassa dhūmo theram na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo Nagarājānam bādhati Tato Nāgarāja pajjali Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire aggī atthi, mayham pi atthi ti pajjali Nāgarājassa tejo theram na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājānam bādhati Nagarajā ayam mam Sinerunā abhinippīletvā dhūmāvati c' eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā bho tvam ko sī ti? patipucchī Aham kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti Bhante, attano bhikkhu bhavena patitthāhi ti Thero attabhavam vijahitvā tassa dakkhinakannasotena pavisitvā vāmaḥkannasotena nikkhami, vāmaḥkannasotena pavisitva dakkhinakannasotena nikkhami, tathā dakkhinanāsasotena pavisitvā vamanasasotena nikkhami, vāmanāsasotena pavisitvā dakkhinanāsasotena nikkhami Tato Nāgarajā mukham vivari Thero mukhena pavisitva anto kucchiyam pacinena ca pacchimena ca cankamati Bhagavā Voggallāna, Moggallana, manasikarohi Mahiddhiko esa nāgo ti āha Thero mayham kho bhanto cattāro iddhipada bhūvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhita paricitā susamāradhā Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nando panando, aham Nandopanandasadisaṇam nāgarājānam satam pi sahaṇṇam pi sataśaṇṇam pi dameyyan ti āha Nāgarājā cintesi pavisanto tava me na diṭṭho Nikkhamanakkale dāni nam dathanṭire pakkhipitvā sankhādissāmī ti cintetvā nikkhama, bhante, mā mam antokucchiyam aparaparam cankamanto bādhaṇittha ti āha Thero nikkhamitva bahi atthasi Nāgarājā ayam so ti disvā nasavātāṃ viṇṇayi Thero catuttham jhanam samāpajji, lomakūpaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> esa vato caletum nāsakkhi Avasesabhikkhū kira ādito patthāya sabbapaṭiharīyaṃ katum sikkhuncyyum Imam paṇaṭhānam patvā evaṃ khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjitum na sakkhis santī ti tesam Bhagava Nāgarājadamanam nānujāni Nāgarājā aham imassa samanassa nāsavātena lomakūpaṃ pi caletum nāsakkhim Mahiddhiko sīmano ti cintesi Thero attabhavam vijahitvā supannarūpaṃ abhinimmitvā supannavatāṃ dasento nāgarājanāni anubandhi Nāgarāja tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> padhūpāyi, S<sup>b</sup> padhūmāyi

attabhāvam vijahitvā mānava-kavannam abhinimminitvā  
 bhante, tumhākam sīranam gacchāmi ti vadanto therassa  
 pūde vandi Thero Satthi Nanda, āgato Ehi, gamissāmi  
 ti nāgarājānam damajitvā nibbīsam katvā gahetvā Bhaga-  
 vato santikam agamasi Nāgarājā Bhagavantam vanditva  
 bhante, tumhākam sīranam gacchāmi ti āha Bhagavā  
 sukhī hohi, Nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusamghaparisuto Anā-  
 thapindikassa nivesanam agamasi Anathapindiko kim  
 bhante atidivā āgatattā ti āha Moggallānassa ca Nando  
 panandassa ca sangāmo ahoī ti Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa  
 parājayo ti i Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti  
 Anāthapindiko adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattāham  
 ekapāṭipāṭiyā bhattam sattāham therassa sikkāram katissāmi  
 ti sattāham Buddhappamukhānam pañcannam bhikkhus-  
 sannam mahāsikkāram akāsi Iti imam imasmim Nandopa-  
 nandadamane katam mahantam attabhāvam sandhāy' etam  
 vuttam yadā mahantam attabhāvam karoti, tadā mahantam  
 hoti Mahāmoggallānattherassa vijā ti Evam vutte pi bhik-  
 khū upālinnākam nissāya anupālinnākam eva vadha-  
 ti ti ahamsu

manussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi Tassa jāyā theram disvā patino pakkam alonambīlayāgum patte ākiri Thero tam gahetvā Bhagavato hatthe thapesi Bhagavā mahābhikkhu saṅghassa pahonakam katvā adhiṭṭhasi Ekapattena ābhata sabbesam pahosi Kālavallīyo pi sattame divase setthitthā nam alatthā ti

Na kevalaṇ ca thokassa bahukaranam madhuram amadhuram, amadhuram madhuran ti adisu pi yam yam icchatī, sabbam iddhimato ijjhati Tathā hi Mahā Anulattothero nāma sambahule bhikkhū pindāya caritvā sukkabhāttam<sup>1</sup> eva la bhutvā Gangātīre nūditvā paribhuñjamaṇe disvā Gangaya udakam sappimandan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmāneranam saññam adāsi Te thālākehi ahariṭva bhikkhusaṅghassa adamsu Sabbe madhurena sappimandana bhuñjimsū ti

Dibbena cakākhunā ti idh' eva thito ālōkam vadhetvā tassa Brahmuno rupam passati Idh' eva ca thito sabbam tassa bhasato saddam sunāti cittam pajanati

Kayavasena cittam parināmeti ti karajakayavasena<sup>2</sup> cittam parināmeti, padaḥajjhanacittam gahetvā kāye āropeti, kāyanugatikam karoti, dandhagamanam, kayagamanam hi dandham hoti

Sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati ti pādaḥajjhāna rammanena iddhicittena saha jatam suksasāññaṇ ca lahusāññaṇ ca okkamati, pavisati, phusati, sampapunnāti Sukksasāññaṇ nāma upekkhasampayutṭa sañña, upekkhā hi santam sukham ti vutta Sa yeva ca sañña nivaranehi ceva vitakka dihi paccanikehi ca vimuttatta lahusāñña ti pi veditabbā Tam okkantassa pan' assa karajakayo pi tūlapicu viya sal lahuko hoti So evam vatakkhittatūlapicunā viya sallāhu kēna dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gacchati Evam gacchanto ca sace icchatī, pathavīkasinavasena akāse maggam nimmīṇitva padasa gacchati Sace icchatī vāyokasinavasena vāyum adhiṭṭhahitva tūlapicu viya vāyuna gacchati Api ca gantukāmata eva ettha pamanam, satī hi gantukāmataya evam katācittadhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegaḥkhitto vāso issasakhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati

<sup>1</sup> Bhm sukka°

<sup>2</sup> Sbh °kayassa vasena

*Cittavasena kāyam parināmeti* ti kayam gaheti ā citte āro peti, cittānugatikam karoti sīghagamanam, cittagamanam hi sīgham hoti *Sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamati* ti rūpakāvarammanena iddhicittena saha-jātam sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamati Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditab bam Idam pana cittagamanam eva hoti

Evam adissamānena kāyena gacchanto panā'yam kim tassa adhiṭṭhānacittassa uppādakkhane gacchati, udāhu ṭhūtik-khane, bhangakkhane vā ti? vutteṭṭe tisu pi khaṇesu gacchati ti thero aha Kim pana so sayam gacchati? Nimmitam peseti ti? Yathāruci<sup>1</sup> karoti Idha pan assa sayam gam anam eva āgatam

*Manomayan* ti adhiṭṭhānāmanena nimmitatta manomayam *Ahīnindriyan* ti idam cakkhūso tadānam santhanavasena vuttam

Nimmitarūpe pana pasādo nama n atthi *Sace iddhimā cankamati, nimmito pi tattha cankamati* ti<sup>2</sup> adi sabbam sāvaḷa nimmitam sandhaya vuttam Buddhanimmito pana yam yam Bhagavā karoti, tam tam pi karoti, Bhagavato ruciva sena aññaṃ pi karoti ti ettha ca yam so iddhimā idh' eva ṭhito dibbena cakkhunā rūpam passati, dibbāya sotadhā tuya saddam sunāti, cetopariyaññānena cittam pajānāti, na ettavatā kāyena vasam vatteti Yam pi so idh eva ṭhito tena *Brahmunā saddhim santitthati sallapati sākaccham samā pajjati*, ettāvata pi na kāyena vasam vatteti Yam pi 'ssa dūre pi *santike adhiṭṭhāti* ti adikam adhiṭṭhānam, ettāvata pi na kāyena vasam vatteti Yam pi so dissamanena vā adissamānena va kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gacchati, ettavatā pi na kāyena vasam vatteti Yañ ca kho so tassa *Brahmuno purato rūpam abhinimmināti* ti ādina nayena vuttavidhanam apajjati, ettavatā kāyena vasam vatteti nama Sesam pan ettha kāyena vasam vattanāya pubbabhagadassanāttam vut tan ti ayam tāva adhiṭṭhāna iddhi

(2) *Vikubbanayam*<sup>3</sup> pana manomayaya ca idam nanākara nam *Vikubbanam tava karontena so pakatvānnaṃ vija*

<sup>1</sup> Sb °rucim

<sup>2</sup> Pts II, 209

<sup>3</sup> Sb °nāya, Sh adds ca



*hitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā dasseti, indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmaravaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavaṇṇaṃ . . ., vyagghavaṇṇaṃ . . ., dīpīraṇṇaṃ . . . dasseti, hattham pi dasseti, assam . . ., ratham . . . puttam . . . vividham pi senāryūhaṃ dasseti ti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇādisu yaṃ yaṃ ākankhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbam. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavikasipādīsu aññatarārammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammāvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya; evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbam; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti Devadatto viya.<sup>4</sup> Esa nayo sabbattha. Hatthim pi dasseti ti ādi paṇ' ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi dassanavasena vuttam. Tattha: hatthi homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā: hatthi hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. Assādisu pi es' eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.*

(3) Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen' eva: susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, susiro hoti. Ath' assa abbhantare aññam kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammam katvā vuttanayen' eva; adhiṭṭhāti tassa abbhantare: añño kāyo hotū ti, so taṃ muñjamhā isikam viya kosiyaṃ asim viya, karaṇḍāya ahim viya ca abbahati. Tena vuttam:—*idha bhikkhu imamahā lāyā aññam kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbangapaccangim' ahinindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā isikam parāheyya, tassa evam assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo, aññā isikā, muñjamhā tveva isikā pavāḥhā ti<sup>5</sup> ādi. Ettha ca yathā isikādayo muñjādīhi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayārūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisam eva hoti ti dassanattam etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.*

*Iti sādhujaṇapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi-Magge Iddhividhaniddeso nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.*

<sup>1</sup> P.T.S. ed. yakkhavaṇṇam.

<sup>2</sup> Pts. ii, 210.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> kumāraka°.

<sup>4</sup> Dhk. A. i, 139.

<sup>5</sup> D. i, 77; Pts. ii, 211. P.T.S. ed. both read ubbhato.

### XIII

#### TERASAMA PARICCHEDO

#### ABHIÑÑA NIDDESO

Idani dibbasotadhatuya niddesakkamo anuppatto Tattha tato parasu ca tisu abhinnaasu so eram samahite cille<sup>1</sup> ti adinam attho vuttanayen eva veditabbo Sabbattha pana visesamattam eva vannayissama

Tatra *dibba ja sotadhatu ja* ti ettha dibbasadisatta *dibba* Devanam hi sucaritakammanibbatta pittasemharuh radihi apalibuddha upakkilesavimuttataya dure pi arammanam sampapicchanasamattha dibbappasadasotadhatu hoti Ayan ca pi imassa bhikkhuno viriyabhavanabalanibbatta<sup>2</sup> na aso tadhatu tadisa yeva ti dibbasadisatta *dibba* Api ca dibba viharavasena patiladdhatta attana ca dibbaviharasannissitatta pi *dibba* Savanattthena nujivatthena ca *sotadhatu* Sotadhatukiccakaranena ca sotadhatu viya ti pi sotadhatu taya *dibbaya* sotadhatuya *visuddhaya* ti parisuddhaya nirupakkilesaya *Atikkantamanusikaja*<sup>3</sup> ti manussupacaram atikkamutva saddasavanena manus kam<sup>3</sup> mamsasotadhatum atikkantaya pi ti vattitva thitaya *Ubho sadde sunati* ti dve sadde sunati Katame dve? Dibbe ca manuse<sup>3</sup> ca deva nan ca manussanan ca sadde ti vuttam hoti Etena padesa pariyadanam veditabbam

Ye dure santike ca ti ye sadda dure paracakkavale pi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissitapanakasadda pi te sunati ti vuttam hoti Etena uppadesapariyadanam veditabbam Katham pana yam uppadetabba ti? Tena bhik

<sup>1</sup> D 1 79 S 11 121 212 v 265 304 A 1 200 m 17 29  
iv, 241

<sup>2</sup> Sh °balena nibbatta.

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °manuss°

khunā abhiññāpādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā utthāya pari-  
 kammāsammādhicittena pīthamataram pakatisotapathe dūre  
 olāriko arañhe sīhādīnam saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre ghan-  
 tisaddo bherisaddo sankhasaddo sāmaneradaharabhikkhū-  
 nam sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānam sajjhāyanasaddo pa-  
 katikatham kathentānam kim bhante<sup>1</sup> kim āvuso<sup>2</sup> tī ādi-  
 saddo sakunasaddo vātasaddo padasaddo pakkuṭṭhita uda-  
 kassa<sup>1</sup> ciccitāyanasaddo ātape sūssamānatālapanna<sup>1</sup>saddo  
 kunthakipillikadī saddo<sup>2</sup> tī evaṃ sabbolārikatopabhutī ya-  
 thākkāmena sukhumasaddā āvajjitabbā Tena puratthimāva-  
 disāya<sup>1</sup> saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, pacchi-  
 māya, uttarāya, dakkhināya, hetthimāya, uparimāya disaya,  
 puratthimāya anudisaya, pacchimaya, uttaraya, dakkhināya  
 pi anudisāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam,  
 olārikānam pi sukhumanam pi saddanam saddanimittam  
 manasikātabbam Tassa te sadda pakatikacittassā pi pa-  
 katā hontī, parikammāsammādhicittassa pana ativiya pā-  
 katā Tass' evaṃ saddanimittam manasikaroto idāni dib-  
 basotadhātu uppajjissatī tī tesu saddesu aññataram āram-  
 manam katva manodvāravajjanam uppajjati, tasmim ni-  
 ruddhe cattarī, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesam puri-  
 māni tīni, cattarī va parikamma upacarānuloma gotrabhu-  
 namahani kāmāvacārani, catuttham pañcamam vā appanā-  
 cittam rūpāvacaram catutthajjhānikam Tattha yam tena  
 appanācittena saddhim uppannam ñānam, ayam dibbasota-  
 dhatu tī veditabbā

Tato param taṃsam sote patito hotī, tam thāmajatam  
 karontena etth' antare saddam sunāmi tī ekangulamattam  
 paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Tato divangula caturangula  
 atthangula vidatthiratana-antogabbha pamukha pāsāda pa-  
 rivena-sanghārāma gocaragama janapadanivasena yāva cak-  
 kavalam tato va bhūyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā  
 vaddhetabbam Evam adhigatabhūñño esa pādakajjhāna-  
 rammaṇena phutthokāsabbhantaragate pi sadde puna pada-  
 kajjhānam asamāpajjitvā pi abhiññāñānena sunatī yeva  
 Evam sunanto ca sace pi yava Brahma-loka sankhabheripa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> palakudhita°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kunthakipillī°.

navādi saddehi ekakolāhalam hoti, pāṭiyekkam vavatthapetukāmatāya satī ayam sankhasaddo, ayam bherisaddo ti vavatthapetum sakkoṭi yeva ti

*Dibbasotadhātukathā nīṭhitā*

Cetopariyañānakathāya cetopariyañānāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pari yāṇi ti pariyaṃ, paricchindati ti attho Cetaso pariyaṃ cetopariyaṃ Cetopariyañ ca tam ñānañ cā ti cetopariyañā nam, tad atthāyā ti vuttam hoti Parasattānan ti attānam thapetvā sesasattanam Parapuggalānan ti idam pi imina ekattham eva, veneyyavasena pana desanāvīlāsena ca vyañ janānānattam katam Cetasā ceto ti attano cittaena tesam cittam Paricca ti paricchinditvā Paṇānāṇi ti saragādi vasena nānappakārato jānati Katham pan etam ñanam uppādetabban ti? Etam hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati, tam etassa parikkammam, tasmā tena bhikkhuna ālokaṃ vaddhetvā dibbena cakkhuna parassa hadayarupam nissaya vattamānassa lohitassa vannam passitvā cittam pariyesitabham Yadā hi somanassacittam pavattati, tadā rattam nigrodhapakkhasadīsam hoti, yadā domanassacittam pavattati, tadā kalakam jambupakkhasadīsam yadā upekkhā cittam pavattati, tadā pasannatīlatelasadīsam Tasma tena idam rupam somanassindriyasamutthanam, idam domanas sindriyasamutthanam, idam upekkhindriyasamutthānan ti parassa hadaya lohitavannam passitvā passitvā cittam pariyesantena ceto pariyañānam thamagatam katabbam Evam thamagate hi tasmim anukkamena sabbam pi kamavacara-cittam rūpavacararūpavacaracittañ ca pajanati citta cittam eva sankhamanto vinā pi hadayarūpadassanena Vuttam pi e etam Atthakathayam āruppe parassa cittam jānītukāmo kassa hadayarūpam passati, kass indriyavāharam oloketi ti? Na kassaci iddhimato visayo esa, yadidam yattha katthaci cittam avajjanto soḷasappabhedam cittam jānāti Akata bhūmivesassa pana vasena ayam katha ti

Sarāgam iā cittaṃ ti adisu pana atthaviḍham lobhasaḥa

<sup>1</sup> See p 373, D 1, 79 f

gatam cittam saragam cittan ti veditabbam Avasesam  
 catubhumakam kusalaṃ yakatamecittam vitaragam die do  
 manassacittanti die vicikicchuddhaccacittanti ti imani pana  
 cattari cittanti imasmim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci  
 pana therā tani pi sanganhanti Davidham pana domanas  
 sacittam *sadosam cittam* nama Sabbam pi catubhumakam  
 kusalaṃ yakatam vitadosam Sesani dasa kusalacittanti imas  
 mim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci pana therā tani pi  
 sanganhanti *Sariokari vitamohan* ti ettha pana patipug  
 galikanayena vicikicchuddhaccasahagatadāyāyam eva samo  
 ham mohassa pana sabbakusalesu sambhavato diḍḍasa  
 vidham pi akusalacittam<sup>1</sup> samoham cittan ti veditabbam  
 avasesam vitamoham Thinamiddhanugatam pana *san  
 khittam* uddhaccanugatam *vikkhittam* Rupavacararupava  
 carim mahaggata<sup>2</sup> avasesam amahaggata<sup>2</sup> Sabbam pi  
 tebhumaṃ *sa uttaram* lokuttaram anuttaram Upacarap  
 pattam appanāppattan ca *samahitam* ubhayam appattam  
*asaṃvāhitam* Tad angavikkhambhanasamucchedapat ppa  
 saddhanissaranavimuttippattam *vimuttam* pancavidham pi  
 etam vimuttimappattam *arimuttam* ti veditabbam Iti ceto  
 pariyāñānalabhi bhikkhu sabbappakaram pi idam *saragam  
 va cittam* pe *arimuttam va cittam arimuttari cittan*  
 ti pajanati ti

*Cetopariyananākaṭṭha nūṭhita*

Pubbe nivasanussatinanākaṭṭhayam *pubbe nivasanussati  
 nana ja* ti pubbe nivasanussatimhi yam nanam tad atthaya  
*Pubbe nivaso* ti pubbe atitajatisu nivutthakkhandha Nivut  
 tha ti ajjhavuttha anubhuta attano santane uppaṇṇitva  
 niruddha nivutthadhamma va Nivuttha ti gocaraniva  
 sena nivuttha attano vinnanena vinnata paricchinna para  
 vinnanavinnata pi va chinnavatumanussaranadisū te  
 Buddhanam yeva labbhanti *Pubbe nivasanussati* ti yaya  
 satiya pubbe nivasam anussarati sa pubbe nivasanussati  
*Nanan* ti taya satiya sampayuttananam Eṇam imassa

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Dhs* §§ 360-430

<sup>2</sup> *Sbh* °kaṭṭhaya *D* 1 81

pubbe nivasanussatīnanassa atthaya pubbe nivasanussatīnanaya etassa nanassa adhigamaya patiya ti vuttam hoti *Anekavahita* ti anekavidham anekehi va pakarehi pavattī tam sīmvannita ti attho *Pubbe nivasan* ti samananta ratitabhavam adim katva tattha tattha nivutthasantanam *Anussarati* ti khandhapatipativasena cutipatisandhivasena va anugantva anugantva sarati

Imam hi pubbe nivasam cha jana anussaranti tittiya pakatisavaka mahasavaka aggasavaka paccekabuddha Buddha ti Tattha tittiya cattāsisam yeva kappe anussaranti na tato param Kasma? Dubbalapannatta tesam hi namarupaparicchedavirahitatta dubbala pañña hoti Pakatisavaka kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti yeva balavapannatta Asitī mahasavaka satasahassa kappe anussaranti Dve aggasavaka ekam asankheyyam satasahassa ca Paccekabuddha dve asankheyyani satasahassa ca ettako hi tesam abhinharo Buddhanam pana paricchedo nama natthi Tittiya ca khandhapatipatim eva saranti patipatim muncitva cutipatisandhivasena saritum na sakkonti tesam hi andhanam viya icchitappadesokka manam natthi Yatha pana andha jathim amuncitva va gacchanti evam te khandhanam patipatim amuncitva va saranti Pakatisavaka khandhapatipatiya pi anussaranti cutipatisandhivasena pi sankhamanti tatha asitī mahasavaka Dvinnam pana aggasavakanam khandhapatipatikiccam natthi ekassa attabhavassa cutim disva patisandhim passanti puna aparassa cutim disva patisandhim ti evam cutipatisandhivasen eva sankhamanta gacchanti tatha pacceka buddha Buddhanam pana neva khandhapatipatikiccam na cutipatisandhisankamanakiccam atthi tesam hi anekasu kappakotisu hettha va upari va yam yam thanam icchanti tam tam pakatam eva hoti Tasma aneka pi kappakotiyo peyyalapalim viya sankhipitva yam yam icchanti tatra tatr eva okkamanta sihokkantavasena gacchanti Evam gacchantanan ca nesam nanam yatha nama katavalavedha paricayassa sarabhangasadisassa dhanuggahassa khitto saro antara rukkhalatadisu asajjajamano lakkhe yeva patati na sajati na virajjhati evam antaran tarasu jatisu na sajati na

virajjhati, asajjamānaṃ avirajjhamānaṃ icchiticchitatthānaṃ yeva gaṇhāti.

Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsānussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṃ pubbe-nivāsadassanaṃ khajjūpanakappabhāsadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti, pakatisāvakānaṃ dipappabhāsadisam, mahāsāvakānaṃ ukkāpabhāsadisam, aggasāvakānaṃ osadhitārakappabhāsadisam, paccekabuddhānaṃ candappabhāsadisam, Buddhānaṃ rasmisabassapaṭimaṇḍitasaradasuriyamaṇḍilasadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Titthiyānaṃ ca pubbe-nivāsānussaraṇaṃ andhānaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭigamaṇaṃ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṃ daṇḍakasetugamaṇaṃ viya, mahāsāvakānaṃ jaṅghasetugamaṇaṃ viya, aggasāvakānaṃ sakaṭasetugamaṇaṃ viya, paccekabuddhānaṃ mahājaṅghamaggagamaṇaṃ viya, Buddhānaṃ mahāsakaṭamaggagamaṇaṃ viya.

Imasmim pana adhikāre sāvakaṇaṃ pubbenivāsānussaraṇaṃ adhippetam, tena vuttaṃ anussaraṇi ti khandhapaṭi-pāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā saratī ti. Tasmā evaṃ anussaritukāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantena rahogātēna patisallīnena paṭipāṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpāḍakacatuṭṭhājānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṃ, senāsanaṃ pavesanaṃ, pattacīvara-paṭisāmaṇaṃ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamaṇakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamaṇakālo, cetiyagaṇa-bodhiyagaṇavandanakālo, pattadhovanaṃ, pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṃ paccūsakāle katakiccaṃ, pacchimayāme katakiccaṃ, paṭhamayāme katakiccaṃ ti evaṃ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṃ rattidivam katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Ettakaṃ pana pakaticittassa pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, parikamma-samādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭaṃ eva. Sace pan' ettha kiñci na pākaṭaṃ hoti, puna pāḍakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbam. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākaṭaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭilomakkamena' eva dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catuṭṭha-pañcamadivase pi dasāhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva samvacaṇaṃ pi katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Eten' evūpāyena dasavassāni viśativassāni ti yāva imasmim bhava

attano paṭisaṇḍhi, tāva āvaṇṇantena purimabhāve cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam āvaṇṇitabbham Paḥoti hi paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭhamasāren' eva paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane nāmarūpam ārammanam kātum Yasmā pana purimabhāve nāmarūpam aśeṣam niruddham aññam uppannam, tasmā tam ṭhānam āhundurikam andhatamam eva hoti, duddaśam duppaññena Tenā pi na sakkom' aham paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kātum ti dhuraniikkhepo na kātabbo Tid eva pana pūlakajjhānam punappuna samāvaṇṇitabbham, tato catutthāya vuṭṭhāya tam ṭhānam āvaṇṇitabbham Eṣam karonto hi, seyyathā pi nāma balaṃ puriso kūṭāgāraṇṇakattāya mātārakkham chindanto, 'ikkhā pūlāsachedanamatten' eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mātārakkham chinditum aśakonto pi, dhuraniikkhepam aśatvā va, kammārasāṇam garatva tikkinam pharaśum kātāpetvā puna āgamtvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya eva puna pi tatth' eva karetvā chindeyya, so evam chindanto chinneyya chinneyya puna chetabbābhā vato acchinneyya ca chedinato na ciriss' eva mātārakkham pāteyya, eṣam eva pūlakajjhāna vuṭṭhāya pubbe āvaṇṇitam anāvaṇṇitvā paṭisaṇḍhim eva āvaṇṇanto na ciriss' eva paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kareyya ti Kaṭṭhaphalākaleśohāraṇḍhi pi avam attho dīpetabbo.

Tattha pacchimanāvaṇṇato pabhūti yava paṭisaṇḍhito ārammanam katvā pavattim ānāma pubbe nirāśāṇam nama na hoti, tam pana parikammāśādhāṇam nama hoti Atitamsāṇam ti pi eke vadanti, tam rūpāvacarim āndhāya na yujjati Yadā pan' aśeṣa bhikkhuno paṭisaṇḍhim atikkamma cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam katvā manodiarāvaṇṇanam uppaṇṇati, tasmā eva niruddhe tad ev' ārammanam katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti Sesam pubbe vuttināyen' eva purimanā parikammādi nāmalāni kāmāvacarāni honti Pacchimanā rūpāvacarim catutthajjhānikam appanācittam Tada 'ssa vā tam tera cittaena saha ānāma uppaṇṇati, idam pubbe nivasānussatīṇānam nāma Tenā ānāma sampavuttāva sativa arelaciṇḍam pubbe nicāsam anussarati, seyyathā idam, eṣam pi pūjyam dā



*pi jātiyo . pe . . iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavāritam  
pubbe nūāsam anussaratī ti*

Tattha ekam pi jātin ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlam cutipariyosānam ekabhavapariyāpannam khandhasantānam Esa nayo die pi jātiyo ti ādisu pi *Aneke pi samvattakappe ti* ādisu pana parihāyimāno kappo samvattakappo, vaddhamāno vivattakappo ti veditabbo Tattha samvattena samvattatthāya gahito hoti, tam mulakatta, vivattena ca vivatthāya Evam hi satī yāni tāni *cattāri 'māni, bhikkhave, kappassa asankheyyāni Katamāni cattāri? Samvatto, samvattatthāyī, vatatto, vivattatthāyī ti<sup>1</sup> vuttāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti*

Tattha tayo samvattā aposamvatto, tejosamvaṭṭo, vāyo samvaṭṭo ti Tisso samvattasīma —Abhassara, Subhakinhā, Vehapphala ti Yadā kappo tejena samvattati, Abhassarato hetthā agginā dayhati Yada āpena samvaṭṭati, Subhakinhato hettha udakena vāhiyati Yada vāyunā samvattati, Vehapphalato hettha vatena viddhamsati Vitthārato pana sada pi ekam Buddhakkhettam vinassati Buddhakkhettam nama tividham hoti —jatikkhettam, ānakkhettam, visayakkhettvā ca Tattha jatikkhettam dasasahasā cakkhaviḍḍa pariyaṇtam hoti, yam Tathagatassa paṭisandhiggahanādisu kappati Anakkhettam kotisatasahasā cakkhavalapariyaṇtam, yattha Ratanasuttam khandhaparittam Dhajagga parittam Ātanatīyaparittam Moraparittam ti imesam paritānam<sup>2</sup> anubhavo vattati Visayakkhettam anantam aparimanam Yam yāvata va pana ānakkheyyā ti vuttam, yattha yam yam Tathāgato ānakkhati, tam tam janati Evam etesu tisu Buddhakkhettesu ekam anakkhettam vinassati Tasman pana vinassante jatikkhettam pi vinattham eva hoti Vinassantāni ca ekato va vinassati, santhahantam pi ekato va santhahati Tass evamvināso ca santhahantāni ca veditabbam

Yasmun hi samaye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappo

<sup>1</sup> *A* ii, 142

<sup>2</sup> *Sn* II, 1, *Ahp* VI, *A* ii, 72, *Vin* ii, 5, 6, *S* i, 218 20, *D* iii, 195 202, *Jat* ii, No 159 Cf *Mil* 150 f

vināsakamāhāmegho vutthahitvā koṭṭasatāhassa ca bhāvanāle  
 ekam mahavassam vassati, manussā tuṭṭhā haṭṭhā abba-  
 bijāni niharitvā vapenti. Sasseu pana gokhāyitikan attesu  
 jātesu gadrabharavāsam ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati. Tadā  
 pacchunnam pacchunnam eva vassam hoti. Idam sandhāva  
 hi Bhavagatā — *hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yam bahūni tassāni  
 bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasata-  
 hassāni deo na vassati* <sup>1</sup> ti vuttam. Vassūpajivino sattā kā-  
 lākatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti pupphaphalūpajiviniyo ca  
 devatā. Evam dighe addhane vitivatte tattha tattha vda-  
 kam parikkhayam gacchati. Athā 'nupubbenā maccakac-  
 chapā pi kālanākatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, neravikavatta  
 pi. Tattha nerayikā sattamasurivapātubhavena vināssanti  
 ti eke, jhanam vinā n'atthi Brahmaloke nibbatti. Etesaṃ ca  
 keci dubbhikkhapūta keci abhabba jhanadhigamaya. Te  
 katham tattha nibbattanti ti? Devaloke patiladdhājñhāna-  
 vasena. Tadā hi vassasatasahassavassaccayena kappuṭṭhā-  
 nam bhavissati ti lokabyūha<sup>2</sup> nāma kamavacaradevā mutta-  
 sirā vikinnakesā rudamukhā assuni hatthehi puñchamūna  
 rattavatthanivattha ativija virūpaveadharino hutvā ma-  
 nussapatho, vicaranta evam arocenti — *marisa! mārisa! ito  
 vassasatasahassavassaccayena kappavutthānam bhavissati, a-  
 yam loko vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi ussavissati, ayaṃ ca  
 mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabbataraja uddiyhissanti vinassis-  
 santi, yāva Brahmālokā lokavinaso bhavissati mettā,  
 mārisa, bhāvētha, karunam, muditam, upekkham, mārisa,  
 bhāvētha, mataram upatthahatha, pitaram upatthahatha,  
 kule jettapaccayino hotha ti. Tesam vacanam sutva ye  
 bhuyyena manussa ca bhummadevata ca samvegajata añña  
 mañña muducitta hutva mettādini puññaṃ karitva deva-  
 loke nibbattanti. Tattha dibbasudhabhojanam bhuñjitva  
 vaiokasine parikkammam kṛtvā jhanam patilabbhanti. Tad-  
 aṇṇe pana aparāparivavedanīyena kammena devaloke nibbat-  
 tanti, aparapariyavedanīyakammarahito hi samsare sam-  
 ranto<sup>3</sup> satto nama n'atthi. Te pi tattha tatth eva jhanam*

<sup>1</sup> A iv, 100<sup>2</sup> Sb<sup>o</sup> vyūha<sup>3</sup> Bhm samsaramano

patilabbhanti. Evam devaloke patiladdhajjhanavasena sabbe pi Brahmaloke nibbattanti ti.

Vassupacchedato pana uddham dighassa addhuno acca yena duttiyo suriyo patubhavati. Vuttam pi e etam Bhaga vata — *hoti so bhikkhave samayo*<sup>1</sup> ti sattasuriyam vitthare tabbam. Patubhute ca pana tassim neva rattiparicchedo na divaparicchedo pannayati. Eko suriyo uttheti eko attham gacchati avicchinna suriyasantapo va loko hoti. Yatha ca pakatisuriye suriyadevaputto hoti evam kappavinasakasuriye natthi. Te pi<sup>2</sup> tathha pakatisuriye vatta mane akase valahaka pi dhumasikha pi caranti. Kappavina sakasuriye vattamane vigatadhumavalahakam adasamanda lam viya nimmalam nabham hoti thapetva panca mahana diyo sesakunnadi adisu udakam sussati. Tato pi digha sa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava mahanadiyo pi sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava Himavati mahanadinam pabhava Sihapatano<sup>3</sup> Hamsapatano<sup>3</sup> Kannamundako Rathakaradoho Anotattadoho Chaddanta doho Kunaladoho ti ime sattamahasara sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena pancamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava anupubbena mahasamudde angulipabba temanamattam pi udakam na santhati. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena chattho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekadhumam hoti. Pariyadinna sineham dhumena yatha e idam evam kotisatasalassa cak kavalam pi. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekajalam hoti siddhim kotisatasalassa cakkavalehi yojanastikadi bhedan. Sincerukutani pi palujjiva aka e yeva antaradhayanti. Sa aggijala utthakutva catumaharj ke ganhati. Tattha kamskavimana ratanavimana manuvimanan jhapetva Tavatimsal havanam ganhati. Ften eva upayeva java pathamajjhanabhummim ganhati. Tattha tayo j Brah maloke jhapetva Ubhassare alacca tisthati. Sivava anu

<sup>1</sup> *A l x c ii*

B<sup>n</sup> *or iii Te pi*

<sup>2</sup> *Sh<sup>o</sup> i ipato el<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> vi atai o*

mattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tāva na nibbāyati Sabba sankharaparikkhaya pana sappitelajhāpanaggisikha viya charikam pi anavasesetva nibbayati Hetthā akāsenā saha upari ākaso eko hoti mahandhakāro

Atha dighassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho utthahitvā pathamam sukhumam vassati Anupubbena lumudanala yatthumusalatālakkhandhādippamānāhi dhārahi vassanto kotisatasahassa cakkavalesu sabbam daddhatthānam pure tva antaradhāyati Tam udakam hettha ca tiriyaṇ ca vāto samutthahitva ghanam karoti parivatumanam paduminipatte udakabindusadisam Katham tava mahantam udakarāsam ghanam karoti ti ce? Vivarasampadānato, tam hi ssa tamhi tamhi vivaram deti Tam evam vatena sampinḍiya mānam ghanam kariyamānam parikkhayamanam anupub bena hettha otarati Otinne otinne udake Brahmalo katthane Brahmalo ko upari<sup>1</sup> catukamāvacaradevalokatthāne ca devalokā patubhavanti Purimaphavittthānam otinne pana balavavata uppajjanti Te tam pihitadvāre dhammakāra ke<sup>2</sup> thita udakam iva nirussāham katva rujjhanti Madhu rodakam parikkhayam gacchamaṇam upari rasapathavim samutthapeti Sā vannasampannā ceva hoti gandharasasam pannā ca nirudakapāyasassa uparipatalam viya

Tadā ca Abhassarabrahmaloke pathamatarabbhinibbattā sattā ayukkhaya va puññakkhaya va tato cavitvā idhūpapaj janti Ye<sup>3</sup> honti sayampabha antalikkhacarā, te Aggañña sutte<sup>4</sup> vuttanayena tam rasapathavim sayitva tanhabhū bhūta āluppakarakam paribhuñjntum upakkamanti Atha nesam sayampabha antaradhāyati, andhakāro hoti Te andhakaram disva bhāyanti Tato nesam bhayam nasetva surabhavam janayantam paripunnāpannāsāyojanam suriya mandalam pātubhavati Te tam disva alokam paṭilabbhim hā ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutva amhakam bhūtanam bhayam nasetvā sūrabhavam janayanto uṭṭhito, tasma suriyo hotū ti suriyo tveva 'ssa namam karonti Atha suriye divasam alokam katva atthagate yam pi alokam labhimha, so pi no

<sup>1</sup> Bhm uparito

<sup>3</sup> Sh Te

<sup>2</sup> Bhm °karane

<sup>4</sup> D iii, 80 f

nattho ti puna bhūtā honti Tesam evam hoti sadhu vata  
'ssa sace aññam ālokaṃ labheyyama ti Tesam cittam  
ñatva viya ekūnapannāsayojanam candamandalam patu  
bhavati Te tam disvā bhīyyo somattāya hatthatuttha  
hutva amhākaṃ chandam ñatva viya utthito, tasmā chando  
hotū ti chando tveva 'ssa nāmaṃ karonti Evam candima  
surīyesu patubhūtesu nakkhattani tarakarūpani patubhav  
anti Tatoppabhūti rattidivā paññāyanti, anukkamena ca  
māsaddhamāsa utu samvaccharā Candimasurīyānam pana  
patubhūtadivase yeva Sineru cakkaṃ ala Himavantapabbatā  
patubbhavanti Te ca kho apubbam acarimam phagguṇa  
punnamadivase yeva patubbhavanti Katham? Yathā nā  
ma kangubhatte paccamāne ekappaharen' eva bubbulakāṇi<sup>1</sup>  
utthahanti, eke padesā thūpathūpa honti, eke ninnaninnā,  
eke samasama, evam eva thūpathupattihāne pabbatā honti,  
ninnaninnatthāne samudda, samasamatthāne dīpa ti

Atha tesam sattanam rasapathaviṃ paribhūñjantānam<sup>2</sup>  
kamena ekacce vannaṃ vanto, ekacce dubbanna honti Tattha  
vannaṃ vanto dubbanne atimāññanti Tesam atimānapacca  
ya sa pi rasapathavi antaradhāyati, bhūmpappaṭako patu  
bhavati Atha nesam ten' eva nayena so pi antaradhāyati,  
badalatā<sup>3</sup> pātubbhavati Ten' eva nayena sā pi antaradhā  
vati, akatthapaḷo sāhi pātubbhavati, akano athuso suddo  
sugandho tandulapphalo Tato nesam bhājanāni uppajjanti,  
te salim bhājane thapeti ā pāsānapittihīyā thapenti Sayam  
eva jālasikhā utthahitva tam pacati So hoti odano suma  
najatipupphasadiso, na taesa sūpena vā vjañjanena va ka  
raṇīyam atthi, yaṃ yaṃ rasam bhūñjitukamā honti, tam  
tam raso va hoti Tesam tam olūkikaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayatam<sup>4</sup>  
tatoppabhūti muttakarīsam sañjayati

Atha nesam taesa nikkhamanattthāva vaṇamukhāni pa  
bhujjanti, purīsaesa purīsabhāvo, itthiya pi itthibhāvo patu  
bhavati Tatra sudam itthi purīsam, purīso ca itthim ative  
lam upaniyyhāyati Tesam ativelam upaniyyhāyanapaccayā  
kamaparilāho uppajjati, tato methunadhammam paṭisevanti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pupplu°

<sup>2</sup> Cf D iii, 86 f

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pada°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> āharayati

Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahyamānā  
 viheṭṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammasya paṭicchādanahetu agā-  
 rūhi karonti, te agāram ajjhāvamānā anukkamena aññāta-  
 rassa alasa-jātikanā suttasā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantā sannu-  
 dhum karonti. Tatoppabhutā kano pi thūso pi tandulam  
 paṭiyomandhati, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati. Te  
 sannipatitvā anutthunanti *pāpālā vata bho dhammā satteva*  
*ṇātubhūtā*. Mayam hi<sup>1</sup> *pubbe manomayī ahumhā* ti Aggūhi-  
 sutte<sup>2</sup> vuttanayena vitthāretabbam.

Tato mariyādāma ṭhapenti. Atha aññātarō sutto aññāsa-  
 bhāgam adinnam ādiyati. Tam divikkhattum<sup>3</sup> paribhāse-  
 tvā<sup>4</sup> tṭhiyavāro pānileddudandādāhi pariharanti, te evam  
 adinnāḍḍāgarahamussāvada dandaḍḍānesu uppannesu sanni-  
 patitvā cintayanti. Jan nūna mayam ekam suttam sammā-  
 neyyāma, yo no sammā khuyitabbam khueyya, garahitab-  
 bam garheyya, pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya, mayam paṇ'  
 assa sūlinam bhāgam anuppubbasīmā ti. Evam katasannit-  
 ṭhānesu pana satteva imasmim tva kappe aya eva Bha-  
 gavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samayena tesu satteva abhirū-  
 pitaro ca dasasanyataro ca mahavikkhataro ca buddhisam-  
 panno paṭibalo niggahapiggāham kātum. Te tva uppan-  
 kanutvā vācivā sammannimso. So tena mahājānena  
 sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānam adhipati ti Khattivo,  
 dhammena samena pāreṇam raṇṇeti ti Raja ti tīhi nāmehi  
 paññāyittha. Yam hi [yam<sup>5</sup>] loke accharivaṭṭhānam, Bo-  
 dhi-satto va tattha ādipuro ti evam Bodhi-sattam uchi-  
 katvā khattivamandale anṇhite anupubbena brāhmanādivo  
 pi vanna anṇhahimso.

kappavināsakamahāmegho, idam catuttham asankheyyam vivattaṭṭhāya ti vuccati Imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam tava agginā vināso ca sanṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho utthahitvā ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vireso —yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārūdakamahāmegho<sup>1</sup> utthāti, so ādito sukhumam sukhumam<sup>2</sup> vassanto anukkamena mahādhārā hi koṭisatasahassa cakkavāḷanam pūrento vassati Kharūdakena<sup>1</sup> phutthā phutthā pathavi pabbatadayo vīyanti, udakam samantato vātehi dhāriyati Pathavito yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmum udakam ganhāti Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke vīyapetvā Subhakinhe āhacca tiṭṭhati Tam yāva anumattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tva na vūpasammati Udakānugatam pana sabbasankhāra gatam abhiḥhavitvā sahassa vūpasammati antaradhāram gacchati, hetthā ākāśena saha upari akaso eko hoti ma handhakaro ti sabbam vuttasaddisam Kevalam pan' idha Ābhassarabrahmalokam ādum katvā loke pātubhavati Subhakinhato ca cavitva Ābhassaratthānādisu sattā nibbatanti

Tattha kappavināsakamahameghato yava kappavināsa kudakupacchedo, idam ekam asankheyyam Udakupacchedato yava sampattimahamegho, idam dutiyam asankheyyam Sampattimahameghato pe imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam udakena vināso ca sanṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim samaye kappo vatena vinassati, ādito va kappavinasakamahāmegho utthahitva ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vireso —yathā tattha dutiya suriyo, evam idha kappavināsanattham vāto samutthati. So paṭhamam thularajam<sup>3</sup> utthapeti Tato sanharajam sukhumavalikam thūlavālikam sakkharapāsānādayo ti yāva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Khārūdaka

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhumasukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> holds that this the traditional reading should more accurately be sukhumarajam

santo sattakkhattum udakena vinassitva puna sattavare aggina nassatī. Ettavata tesatthi kappā atita honti. Etth antare udakena nassanavaram sampattam pi paṭi bahitva laddhokaso vato paripunnacatusatthikappayuke Subhakinhe viddhamsento lokam vinaseti.

Pubbe nivasam anussaranto pi ca kappanussaranako bhikkhu etesu kappesu aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe anussarati. Katham? *Amutr asin ti*<sup>1</sup> adina nayena. Tattha amutr asin ti amumhi samvattakappe aham amumhi bhavē vā yoniya va gatiya va viññānatthitīya va sattavase va sattamīkaye va asim. *Evam nāmo ti* Tisso va Phusso va. *Evam gotto ti* Kaccano va Kassapo va. Idam assa atitabhavē attano nāma gottā nussaranavasena vuttam. Sace pana tasmim kale attano vannasampattim va lūkhapanitajivikabhavam va sukha dukkhabahulam va appayuka dighayukabhavam va anussa ritukamo hoti, tam pi anussarati jeva ten aha *evam ranno pe evam ayupariyanto ti*. Tattha *evam ranno ti* odatō va samo va. *Evam āhāro ti* salimamsodanaharo va pavattaphalabhojano va. *Evam sukkhadulkkhapatisamīdī ti* anekappakārena kayīkacetasīkanam samīsa nīramīsādippa bhedanam va sukkhadulkkhanam paṭisamīdī. *Evam āyu pariyanto ti* evam vassasataparimanāyu pariyanto va catu rasitī kappasahassayupariyanto va. *So tato cūto amutra udapadin ti* so ham tato bhavato yonito gatito viññānatthitito sattavasato sattamīkayato va cūto puna amulasmim nama bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase satta mīkaye va udapadin. *Tatrā p āsin ti* atha tatra pi bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase sattamīkaye va puna aśosim. *Evam nāmo ti* adī vuttanāyam eva. Api ca yasma amutr asin ti idam anupubbena arohantassa yavād icchakam anussaranam. *So tato cūto ti* paṇinivattantassa paccavekkhanam, tasma idhūpapanno ti. Imissa idhūpapattiya anantaram ev assa upapattiṭṭhanam sandhaya amutra udapadin ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam. *Tatrā p āsin ti* evam adī pan assa tatra imissā upapattiya anantare upa



pattiṭṭhāne nāmagottādinam anussaranadaṣṣanattham vuttam So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti svāham tato anantarū papattiṭṭhānato cuto idha asukasmim nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmanakule vā nibbatto ti *Idi* ti evam, *sākāram sa-uddesan*<sup>1</sup> ti nāmagottavasena sākāram, vānnādivasena sākāram Nāmagotten<sup>2</sup> hi satto Tisso Kassapo ti uddisayati Vānnādiva sāmō odāto ti nānattato paññayati, tasmā nāmagottam uddeso, itare ākāro *Anekavhiṭṭam pubbe nuāsam anussarati* ti idam uttānattham evā ti

*Pubbe nuāsānussati nānakathā nūthitā*

Sattanam cutūpapātañānakathāyam cutūpapātañānāyā ti<sup>1</sup> cutiyā ca upapāto ca nānāya Yena nānena sattānam cuti ca upapāto ca nāyati tad attham dībbacakkhuñānatthan ti vuttam hoti *Cūttam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti* ti parikammacittam abhinīharati e eva abhininnāmeti ca So ti so katacittabhinīharo bhikkhu *Dibbenā* ti ādisu pana dībba sadisattā dībbam Devatānam hi sucaritakammanibbattam pīttasemharuhirādhi apalibuddham<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammanasimparicchanasamattham dībbam pasā dacakkhu hoti, idaṁ ca pi viriyabhāvanā balanibbattam nānacakkhu tādīsam evā ti dībbasadisatta dībbam Dībba vihārasasena paṭiladdhatta attana ca dībbavīhārasannissī tattā pi dībbam Ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dībbam, tirokuḍḍadīgatarūpadaṣṣanena<sup>3</sup> mahāgatikatta pi dībbam Tam sabbam saddasatthānusāren<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbam Dassanattthena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakarena cakkhum evā ti pi cakkhu, cutūpapātaḍṣanena dīṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddham Yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātam, so ucchedadīṭṭhum ganhati Yo upapātamattam eva passati, na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvādīṭṭhum ganhati Yo pana tad ubhayam passati, so yasmā duvidham pi tam dīṭṭhigatam ativattati, tasmā 'ssa tam dassanam dīṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayam pi c'etam Buddhaputta passanti, tena vuttam cutū

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 82

<sup>2</sup> Bhm apali°

<sup>3</sup> Bhm tirokuṭṭ°.

parāṭada<sup>1</sup> anena dassetthi<sup>2</sup> uddhahetuttā va uddhan ti Ma  
nu<sup>3</sup> upacāram<sup>4</sup> atikkāmetvā rūpadasānenā atikkāntamānu  
sākam, mānu<sup>3</sup> ikam vā mam<sup>5</sup> acakkhum atikkāntatthā atik  
kāntamānu<sup>3</sup> sākaṁ ti vedatibbam Tenā daddena cakkhurū  
va iddhe<sup>6</sup> atikkāntamānu<sup>3</sup> sakena satte passatī ti manussam  
man<sup>5</sup> acakkhunā viva sutte oloketi

Cavamāne upapajjamāne ti ettha cutikkhane upapattik  
khane vā dibbacakkhunā dassetthum na sakkā ye paṇā āsannā  
cutikā idāni eva<sup>7</sup> santi, te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṇi<sup>8</sup> v<sup>9</sup> rddhi  
kā sampatimibhattā vā, te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā Te  
evatūpe evamāne ca upapajjamāne eva passatī ti dasseti

Iti<sup>10</sup> ti mohanissandayuttattā bhīṇānam jātikulabbhogadū  
nam vasena hīlute oḥlute oḥḥāte avāḥḥāte Paṇīte ti amoha  
nissandayuttattā tabbiparite Sumanne ti adosa<sup>11</sup> m<sup>12</sup> sarda  
yuttattā iṣṭhā<sup>13</sup> kantamanāpavannayutte Dukkāne ti doṣa  
nissandayuttattā anuṣṭhā<sup>14</sup> kanta amā<sup>15</sup> ipavannavutte, anabhi  
rūpe virūpe ti pa<sup>16</sup> attho Sugate ti sugatigate Alohanissan  
dayuttatta vā adḍhe mahadḍhane Duggate ti duggatigate  
Lobhanissandayuttatta vā dalidde<sup>17</sup> appamāpāne Yathā  
kammūpage ti yam vām kammam upacitam, tena te vā upa  
gate

Tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādhi dibbacakkhukā<sup>18</sup> ccam  
vuttam, imina paṇā padena yathā<sup>19</sup> kammūpagaṇanā<sup>20</sup> ccam  
Tassa ca ālīnassa<sup>21</sup> a<sup>22</sup> jam uppatikkāmo idha bhikkhu hettha  
nirayābhimukham āloka<sup>23</sup> m vaddhetvā nerayike satte passatī  
mahādukkham anubhavamāne Tam dasanā<sup>24</sup> m dibbacak  
khukā<sup>18</sup> ccam eva So evam manasikaroti kin nu kho kam  
mam katvā ime sattā etam dukkham anubhavantī ti<sup>25</sup>  
Ath' assa idam nāma katvā ti tam kammārammanam  
ñānam uppajjati Tathā upari deva<sup>26</sup> lokābhimukham āloka<sup>23</sup>  
m vaddhetvā Nandanavāna Mīsakavāna-Phārusakavānādīsu  
satte passatī mahasampattim anubhavamāne, tam pa<sup>27</sup> dasa  
nā<sup>24</sup> m dibbacakkhukā<sup>18</sup> ccam eva So evam manasikaroti kin  
nu kho kammam katvā ime sattā etam sampattim anubha  
vantī ti<sup>28</sup> Ath' assa idam nāma kammam katvā ti tam  
kammārammanam ñānam uppajjati Idam vathakammū-

<sup>1</sup> Sū Bā<sup>m</sup> mānuss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Bā<sup>m</sup> dalidde

pagañānam nāma, imassa visum parikkhamam nama n' atthi

Yathā c' imassa evam anāgatam sa ñānassā pi Dībbacakkhupāḍakān' eva hi imāni dībbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu dutthum caritam, dutthu vā caritam kilesapūtīkattā ti duccaritam, kāyena duccaritam, kāyato vā uppannam duccaritan ti kāyaduccaritam Itaresu pi es' eva nayo *Samannāgatā* ti samangī bhūtā

*Ariyānam upavāḍakā* ti Buddha paccekabuddha Buddha sāvakañānam ariyānam antamaso gīhisotapsunānam<sup>1</sup> pi anatthakamā hutvā antimavatthunā vā gunaparidhamsanena vā upavāḍakā akkosaka garahakā ti vuttam hoti Tattha n' atthi imesam samanadhammo, assamanā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati N' atthi imesam jhānam vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalam va ti adini vadanto gunaparividhamsanavasena upavadati ti vedittabbo So ca jānam vā upavadeyya ajānam vā, ubhayathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti Bhāriyam kammam ānantariyasadisam saggāvaranañ ca maggavaranañ ca, satekaccham<sup>2</sup> pana hoti Tassa āvibhavattham idam vatthu vedittabbam —aññatarasmim kira gāme eko therō ca daharabhiikkhu ca pindāya caranti, te paṭhamagghare yeva ulunkamattam unhayāgum labhimsu. Therassa ca kucchivāto rujjhati So cintesi ayam yāgu mayham sappāyā, yāva na sitalā hoti, tāva nam pivāmī ti So manussehi ummāratthāya āhate dārūkkhandhe nīsiditvā pivī. Itaro tam jigucchanto atikkhuddābhībhūto mahallako amhākam lajjitabbakam akāsī ti āha Therō gāme caritva vihāram gantvā daharabhiikkhum āha atthi te, āvuso, imasmim sāsane patitthā ti<sup>3</sup> *Āma, bhante, sotāpanno ahan ti Tena h' āvuso upari maggatthāya ma vāyāmam akāsī*,<sup>3</sup> *khināsavo tayā upavadito ti So tam khamāpesi, ten' aesa tam kammam pākatikam ahosi Tasmā yo añño pi ariyam upavadata, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hoti, ukku*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>am</sup> gīhi°

<sup>2</sup> Cf *Mā* 192, 221, 314

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> vāyāmam mā akāsī

tikam nisiditvā aham ayasmantam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam,  
 tam me khamāhi ti khamapetabbo Sace navakataro hoti,  
 vanditva ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā aham  
 bhante tumhe idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, tam me khamatha ti  
 khamapetabbo Sace disapakkanto hoti, sayam vā gantvā  
 saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace ca nā  
 pi gantum, na pesetum sakkā hoti, ye tasmim vihare bhik  
 khu vasantī, tesam santikam gantvā sace navakatarā hontī,<sup>1</sup>  
 ukkutikam nisiditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanajen  
 eva patipajjitvā aham, bhante, asukam nama āyasmantam  
 idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatīva  
 khamāpetabbam Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kattab  
 bam Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, nev assa vasanatthā  
 nam, na gatattḥānam paṇḍāyati, ekassa panditassa bhik  
 khuno santikam gantva aham, bhante, asukam nāma āyas  
 mantam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, tam me anussarato anussa  
 rato vippatisaro hoti, kim karomī ti? vattabbam So  
 vakkhati tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākam khamati,  
 cittam vūpasamethā ti Tenā 'pi ariyassa gatadisābhimu  
 khena añjalim paggahe tvā khamatu ti vattabbam Sace  
 so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcatḥānam gantvā yāva  
 sivathikam gantvā pi khamapetabbam Evam kate nava  
 saggāvaranam, na maggavaranam hoti, pīkatikam eva  
 hoti

*Micchādittihā* ti viparitadassanā *Micchādittihamma*  
*samādānā* ti micchādittihivaena samādinnañānāvadhakam  
 mā, ye ca micchādittihī mūlakesu kāyakkammādisu aññe pi  
 sīmādapenti Ettha eva vacuccaritaggaḥanena eva ariyū  
 pavade manoduccaritaggaḥanena ca micchādittihijjā sanga  
 hitāya pi imesam dvinnam puna vacanam mahāsaṃjjaḥbhā  
 vadassanattān ti veditabbam Mahāsaṃjjo hi ariyūpa  
 vādo ānantariyasādisattā Vuttam pi c' etam seyyatī ti pi,  
*Sāriputta*, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paṇḍ  
 sampanno dīttī' eva dhamme aññam ārūḍheyya Evam sam  
 padam idam, *Sāriputta*, vadāmi tam vācam appahāyatam  
 cittam appahāyatam dīttim appahāyājayitvā yathābhāsam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> suggests navakataro hoti, but all follow the plural form

nīlkhutto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup> Micchādittthito ca mahāsavajjatarāma nama aññam n atthi Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikkhāte, aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahāsāvajjatarāma yathayidam, bhikkhāte, micchādittthi, micchādittthiparamāṇi, bhikkhāte, vajjānī ti<sup>2</sup>

Kāyassa bheda ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāga Parama maraṇā ti tad anantaram abhinibbattikkhandhaggahane<sup>3</sup> Atha va kāyassa bheda ti jivitindriyassa upaccheda, parama maraṇā ti cuticittato uddham

Apāyan ti evam ādi sabbam nirayavevacanam eva Nirayo hi saggamokkhaletubhūtā puññasammatā aya apetattā, sukhanam vā āyassa abhava apāyo Dukkhasa gatī pati saranan ti duggatī, dosabhūlataya va dutṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatī ti duggatī Vinasā nipatanti tattha dukka takārino ti vinipāto Vinasanta va ettha pīṭanti sambhijjamaṇangapaccanga ti pi vinipato N atthi ettha assa dasaññito ayo ti nirayo Atha va apāyaggahanena tiracchanayoni dīpeti, tiracchanayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggatī, mahesakkhānam nagarajādānam sambhavato Duggatiggahanena pettīvisayam, so hi apāyo c eva duggatī ca, sugatito apetattā dukkhassa c gatibhūtattā Na tu vinipāto, asuraśādisam avinipatatta, vinipātaggahanena asurakāyam, so hi yathāvuttana atthena apāyo c eva duggatī ca sabbasamussajehi ca vinipātatta vinipato ti vuccati Nirayaggahanena āvici ādi anekappaṭṭakam nirayam evā ti Upapannā ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbatta ti adluppayo

Vuttavipariyayena sukkapakkho veditabbo Ayam pana vīseṇo —tattha sugatiggahanena manussagatī pi sangayhati, saggaggahanena devagatī yeva Tattha sunderāgatī ti sugatī Rūpādīhi visajehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo So sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti ayam vacanattho

Iti dībbena cakkkhunā ti ādi sabbam nigamanavacanam Evam dībbena cakkkhunā passati ti ayam ettha sankhepattho

Evam passitukamena pana ādikammikena kulaputtana kasinārammanam abhiññāpadesakajjhānam sabbakarena abhinīhārakkhamam katvā tejokasīnam odatakasīnam aloka-

kasinan ti imesu tisu kasinesu aññatarāṃ āsannam kātāb-  
bam, upacarajjhānagocaram katvā vadḍhetvā upetabbam,<sup>1</sup>  
na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo Sace hi uppā-  
deti, pādakajjhānaniṣṣayam hoti, na parakkammanissayam  
Imesu ca pana tisu ālokekasinam yeva seṭṭhataram, tasma-  
tam va itaresam vā aññatarāṃ kasinaniddese vuttanayena  
uppādetvā upacārabhūmiyam yeva tathā vadḍhetabbam,  
vadḍhanāya pi e' assa tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo  
Vadḍhitatthūnassa anto yeva rūpagatam passitabbam Rū-  
pagatam passato paṇ' assa parikkammassa vāro atikkamati  
Tato āloko antaradhāyati, tasmim antarahite rūpagatam pi  
na dissati Atha 'nena punappunam padakajjhanam eva  
pavisitva tato vutthāya āloko pharitabbo, evam anukkamena  
āloko thāmagato hoti ti Ettha āloko hotū ti yattakam  
thanam paricchindati, tattha āloko tittati yeva Divasam  
pi nisiditvā passato rūpadassanam hoti Rattim tinukkāya  
maggapatipanno e' ettha puriso opammam —Eko kira rat-  
tim tinukkāya maggam patipajji Tassa sā tinukkā vijjhaji  
Ath' assa samavissamāni na paññāyimsu So tam tinukkam  
bhūmiyam ghamasitva puna ujjalesi Sā pajjalitva purima  
lokato mahantataram alokam akāsi Evam punappunam  
vijjhātam ujjālayato kamena suriyo utthāsi Suriye utthite  
ukkaya kammam n' atthi ti tam chaddetvā divasam pi aga-  
masi Tattha ukkaloko viya parikkammakale kasināloko,  
ukkaya vijjhātaya samavissamānam adassanam viya rūpa-  
gatam passato parikkammassa vāratikkamena āloke anta-  
hite rūpagatanam adassanam, ukkāya ghamsanam viya pu-  
nappunam pavesanam, ukkāya purimāloko mahantaralo-  
kakaranam viya puna parikkammam karoto balavataraloka  
pharanam, suriyutthānam viya thāmagatalokassa yatha  
paricchedenā thānam, tinukkam chaddetvā divasam pi  
gamanam viya parittalokam chaddetvā thāmagatenālokena  
divasam pi rūpadassanam Tattha yadā tassa bhikkhuno  
mamsacakkhussa anāpathagatam anto kucchigatam hadaya  
vatthumissitam hetthā pathavitalanissitam tirokuddapabba  
tapākāragatam<sup>2</sup> paracakkavalagatan ti idam rūpam āna

<sup>1</sup> Sh thapetabbam<sup>2</sup> Bhm tirokutṭa°

cakkhussa apatham agacchatī, mamsīcakkhuno dissama  
nam viya hotī tādā dibbacakkhu uppannam hotī tī vedī  
tabbam Tad eva e ettha rūpadassanasamattam, na pub  
babhagacittanī Tam pan etam puthujjanassa paripantho  
hotī Kasma? So hi yasma yattha yattha aloko hotu tī  
adhitthati, tam tam pathavi samudda pabbate vinivijjhita  
pi ekalokam hotī Ath assa tattha bhayanakanī yakkha  
rakkhasadī rupani passato bhayam uppajjati, yena citta  
vikkhepam patva jhanavibbhantako hotī, tasma rūpas  
sane appamattena bhavitabbam Tatra yam dibbacak  
khuno uppattikkamo vuttappakaram etam rupam aram  
manam katva, manodvaravajjane uppajjiva muddhe, tad  
eva rupam arammanam katvā cattarī pañca va janananī  
uppajjati tī sabbam purimanayen eva vedītabbam Idha pi  
pubbabhagacittanī savītakhasavicaranī kamavacarani, pari  
yosane atthasadhakacittam catutthajjhanīkam rupavaca  
ram, tena saha jatam ānam sattanam cutupapale nānan tī pi  
dibbacakkhunanan tī pi vuccati tī

*Cutūpapātananakathā nītihi*

Itī pañcakkhandhavidu pañca abhiñña avoca ya  
natho,

Ta natva tasu ayam pakinnakakatha pi vinñeyya

Etasu hi yad etam cutupapātānanasankhatam dibbacak  
khu tassa anagatamsaññanā ca<sup>1</sup> yathakammupagananā ca  
tī dve pi paribhandaññanani honti Itī imani ca dve iddhi  
vidhāni ca pañca tī satta abhiññāññanani idh agatani

Idani tesam arammanavibhage asammohattham<sup>2</sup> —

Ārammanattika vutta ye cattaro mahesina

Sattannam pi nananam pavattim tesu dipaye

Tatra yam dipana —cattaro hi arammanattika mahesina  
vutta katame cattaro? Parittarammanattiko, magga  
rammanattiko atitarammanattiko ajjhattarammanattiko tī

Tattha iddhividhāññanam parittamahaggata atitanagata

<sup>1</sup> Sb B<sup>m</sup> omī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> takes this line as verse

paccuppanna ajjhatabhiddhārammanavaśena sattāsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yadā kāyam citta sannissitam katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo citta vasena kāyam parināmeti, mahaggatacittie samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva rūpakāyārammanato *parittārammanam* hoti Yadā cittam kayasannissitam katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittam parināmeti, pādakajjhānacittam rūpe kāye samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva mahaggatacittārammanato *mahaggatārammanam* hoti Yasma pana tad eva cittam atitama niruddham ārammanam karoti, tasmā *asīlārammanam* hoti Mahadhātuniddhane<sup>1</sup> Mahākassapattitheradinam viya anagatsm adhitthantānam *anāgatārammanam* hoti Mahākassapattithero kira mahadhātuniddhānam karonto anagata aññhāraśa vasasādhikani dve vasasatāni ime gandhā mā susimsu, pupphāni mā milāyimsu, dipā ma nibbāyimsu ti adhitthahi Sabbam tath' eva ahosi Assaguttatthero vattaniyasena sane bhikkhusangham sukkhabhattam bhuñjāmanam divā udakasondam divase divase pure bhatte dadhīrasam hotū ti adhitthasi Pure bhatte gahitam dadhīrasam hoti, pacchabhatte pākātika udakam eva Kāyam pana cittasannissitam katva adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle paccuppannārammanam hoti Kayavasena cittam citta vasena va kāyam parināmanakāle attano kumarakavannādi nimmanakāle ca sa kayacittanārammanakāranato ajjhātarammanam hoti Bahiddha hatthi assādi dassanakāle pana bahiddhārammanam ti evam tāva iddhi vidhānanaśa sattasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabbā

Dibbasotadhatuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhata bahiddhārammana vasena catusu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmā saddam ārammanam karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasma parittārammanam hoti Vijjāmānam yeva pana saddam ārammanam katvā pavattanato paccuppannārammanam hoti Tam attano kucchisaddasāvanakāle ajjhātarammanam, paresam saddasāvanakāle bahiddhāramma

<sup>1</sup> *Sum V on D 11, 167* —Evam etam bhūtapubbam



nañ ti evaṃ dibbaśotadhātunānaṃ catūsu ārammaṇeṣu pavatti vedittabbā.

Cetopariyāñānam paritta-mahaggaṭṭa-appamāṇa-magga-atitānāgata-paccuppanna bahiddārammaṇa-vaṇeṇa aṭṭhaṃ ārammaṇeṣu pavatti Katham? Tam hi pīṇeṃ kamā-vaṇeṇa citta-jānanakāle parittārammaṇam hoti Rūpāvaṇeṇa arūpāvaṇeṇa citta-jānanakāle mahaggaṭṭārammaṇam hoti. Magga-phalajānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇam hoti. Ettha ca puthujjano śotāpannaṃ cittaṃ na jānāti, śotāpanno vā saśādhāgāmiyā ti evaṃ yāva arahato netabbam. Arahā pīṇa sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti. Añño pi ca upāyamo heṭṭhimaṃ ti ayam viśeṣo vedittabbo. Magga-cittārammaṇakāle magga-rammaṇam hoti. Yādā pīṇa atite vāttadiva-sabbhantare ca anāgāte sattadiva-sabbhantare ca pīṇeṃ cittaṃ jānāti, tadā atitārammaṇam anāgātārammaṇaṃ ca hoti.

Katham pīṇeṃ paccuppannārammaṇam hoti? Paccuppannam nāma tividham — khaṇapaccuppannam, śantatipaccuppannam addhūpaccuppannaṃ ca. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhīṅgapattam khaṇapaccuppannam. Eka-dive-śantatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nīditiā ālokaṭṭhānam gacceṇa na tīva ārammaṇam pūkaṭṭam hoti. Yāva pana tam pūkaṭṭam hoti etth' antare eka dive śantatipīṇā vedittabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne vicaritvā ovaṇaṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ pi na tāva sīhaṃ rūpaṃ pūkaṭṭam hoti. Yāva pīṇa tam pūkaṭṭam hoti, etth' antare eka dive śantatipīṇā vedittabbā. Dūre ṭhatvā pīṇa rajakānam hatthavikāram gāṇḍībheri āloṇavikāraṃ ca divā pi na tāva vaddam śunāti. Yāva ca pana tam śunāti, tismim pi antare eka dive śantatipīṇā vedittabbā. Evaṃ tāva Majjhimābhīṇakā Samuttarābhīṇakā pana rūpaśantatipīṇeṃ arūpaśantatipīṇe ti dve śantatipīṇe vātvā udakaṃ akkhamitvā gataṃ yāva tīre akkanta udaka lekhaṃ na vippasīdati, addhānato āgataṃ yāva kāye usuma bhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā gabbhaṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasīkaritvā divā vātapānam vavaritvā olokentaṃ yāva akkhaṇam phandanābhāvo na vūpasammati ayam rūpaśantatipīṇa. Dve tayo javanavāra arūpaśantatipīṇā ti vātvā tad ubhayam pi śantatipīṇe paccup

pannam namā ti vadanti Ekabhavaparicchinnam pana addhapaccuppannam nama, jam sandhaya Bhaddekaratta sutte *lo c āruso mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etam paccuppannam Tasmim (yeva<sup>1</sup>) paccuppanne chandaragapatibaddham hoti vinānam chandarāgapatibaddhattā vinānassa tad abhinandati Tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīratī ti vuttam Santatipaccuppannam e ettha Attha kathasu agatam, addhāpaccuppannam Sutte Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyāñanassa arammanam hoti ti vadanti Kim karana? Yasma iddhimato ca parassa ca ekakkhane cittam uppajjati ti, idaṃ ca nesam opammam —*Yatha akāse khutte pupphamutthimhi avassam ekam puppham ekassa vanṇena vāntam paṭivijjhati, evam parassa cittam janissamī ti rasivasena mahajanassa eitte avajjite avassam ekassa cittam ekena cittena uppadakkhane va thitikkhane va bhāṅgakkhine va paṭivijjhati ti Tam pana vassasatam pi vassasahasam pi avajjanto yena ca cittena avajjati, yena ca janati, tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhana bhavato avajjanajavananaṃ ca anīṭhaṭṭhane nanaram manabhavappatti dosato ayuttan ti Atthakathasu patik khittam Santatipaccuppannam pana addhapaccuppannam ca arammanam hoti ti veditabbam Tattha yam vat tamanajavanavithito vitānagatavasena dvitti javanavithi parimane kale parassa cittam, tam sabbam pi santatipaccuppannam nama Addhapaccuppannam pana javana varena dipetabban ti Samyuttatthakathajam vuttam Tam sutthu vuttam Tatra jam dipana—iddhima parassa cittam janitukamo avajjati, avajjanam khaṇapaccuppannam arammanam katva ten eva saha nurujjhati Tato cattari pañca va javanani Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesani kamavacarani tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham cittam arammanam hoti, na ca tani nanarammanani honti ad dhavasena paccuppannam arammanata Ekarammanatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittam janati, na itarani Yatha cakkhudvare cakkhuvinnanam eva rupam passati itarani ti Iti idam santatipaccuppannassa ceva addhapaccuppan**

<sup>1</sup> So PTS ed Omitted by all four authorities

sangahitatta parittam hoti Yath' aha —*niruttipatisambhidā parittārammanā*<sup>1</sup> ti Ayam ettha amhākam khanti Evam pubbenivāsañānassa aññhasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Dibbacakkhuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhatta bahid dhārammanavasena catūsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmi rūpam ārammanam karoti rūpañ ca parittam, tasmā parittārammanam hoti Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannārammanam, attano luc chigatādirūpadassanakale ajjhattārammanam, parassa rū padassanakāle bahiddhārammanam ti evam dibbacakkhu ñānassa catūsu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Anāgatamsañānam paritta mahaggata appamāna magga anāgata ajjhatta bahiddha navattabbārammanavasena aññhasu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi ayam anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammanam hoti, rūpavacare arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jananakale mahaggatārammanam Maggam bhāvessati phalam sacchikarissati ti jananakāle appamanārammanam, maggam bhāvessati 'cceva jananakale maggārammanam Niyamato pana tam anagatārammanam eva Tattha kiñ cāpi cetopariyañānam pi anāgatārammanam hoti, atha kho tassa sattadivasaḍḍhantaranāgatam cittam eva ārammanam, tam hi aññam khandham vā khandhapapāḍḍham vā na janāti Anagatamsañānassa pubbenivasañāne vuttanajena anagate anārammanam nama natthi, Aham amutra nibbattissami ti jananakale ajjhattārammanam, asuko amutra nibbattissati ti jananakale bahiddhārammanam Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati Subrahmanā' assa brahmano pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nama brāhmaṇi mātā ti adina pana nayena namagottajananakale pubbenivāsañāne vuttanajen' eva navattabbārammanam hoti ti Evam anāgatamsañānassa aññhasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Yathakammupagañānam paritta mahaggata atita ajjhata-bahiddhārammanavasena pañcasu ārammanesu pavatti Katham? Tam hi kāmāvacarāmmajananakāle parittā

rammanam hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇam. Atītam eva jānāti ti atītārammanam. Attano kammam jānanakāle ajhattārammanam, parassa kammam jānanakūle bahiddhārammaṇam hoti. Evaṃ yathākammupagaññānassa pañcasuārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā. Yañ c' ettha ajjhata-rammanañ ceva bahiddhārammanañ cā ti vuttam, tam kālena ajjhata-rammanañ cā ti bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhata-bahiddhārammanam pi hoti yevā ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmojattāya kate Visuddhimagge  
Abhiññāniddeso nāma terasamo paricchedo.*

## XIV

### CATUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

## KHANDHA-NIDDESO

Idani yasma evam abhiññavasena adhigatanisau saya  
thirataraya samadhi bhavanaya samannagatena bhikkhuna

*Sīle patitthāya naro sapaṇṇo cittaṃ paṇṇa ca bhārayan* ti  
ettha cittaṣiṇena niddittho samadhi sabbakarena bhavito  
hoti tad anantara pana pañña bhavetabbā Sa ca atisaṅkhe  
padesitatta viññatum pi tava na sukara pag eva bhavetum  
tasma tassa vittharam bhavananayañ ca dassetum idam  
pañhakammam hoti

1 Ka pañña ?

2 Ken atthena pañña ?

3 Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padattha  
nani ?

4 Katividha pañña ?

5 Katham bhavetabba ?

6 Paññabhavanaya ko anisaṃso ?

Tatridam vissajjanam —

1 *Kā paṇṇa* ti

Pañña bahuvīdha nanappakara Tamsabbam<sup>1</sup> bhavayitum  
arabbhamanam vissajjanam adhippetañ ceva attham na  
sadheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepaya samvatteyya tasma idha —  
adhippetam eva sandhaya vidama

Kusalacittasampayuttam vipassanananam pañña

2 *Ken atthena paṇṇā* ti

Pajananañthena pañña Kim idam pajananam nama ?  
Sanjanana vijjananakaravisuttham nanappakarato jananam

hoti Yada pana hoti, tada avinibbhutta tehi dhammehi  
 ayam sañña idam vinñanam, ayam pañña ti vinibbhujjiva  
 alabbhaneyya nanatta sukhuma duddasa Ten' aha ayasma  
 Nagaseno dukkaram, maharaja, Bhagavata katan ti Kim,  
 bhante Nagasena, Bhagavata dukkaram katan ti? Dukka  
 ram maharaja, Bhagavata katam yam arupinam cittacetasi  
 kanam dhammanam ekarammane pavattamananam vavattha  
 nam akkhatam ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sañña,  
 ayam cetana idam cattan ti<sup>1</sup>

3 *Kān assā lakkhanā rasa paccupatthana padatthananā ti*

Ettha pana dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhana pañña,  
 dhammanam sabhavapaticchadaka mohandhakaraviddham  
 sanarasa, asammohapaccupatthana, samahito yathabhutam  
 jānati passati ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pana samadhi tassa padatthanam

4 *Katavidha paññā ti*

Dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhanena tava ekavidha,  
 lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidha Tatha sasava nasavadi  
 vasena, namarupavavatthapanavasena, somanassupekkha  
 sahaगतavasena, dassanabhavanabhumiavasena ca Tividha  
 cinta suta bhavanamayavasena Tatha paritta mahaggata  
 appamanarammanavasena ayapaya upajjakosallavasena aj  
 jhattabhinivesadivasena ca Catubbidha catusu saccesu ña  
 pavasena catupatisambhidavasena ca ti

Tattha ekavidhakotthaso uttanattho yeva

Duvidhakotthase lokiyamaggasampayutta lokiya lokut  
 taramaggasampayutta lokuttara ti evam lokiyalokuttara  
 vasena duvidha Dutiyaduke asavanam arammanabhuta  
 sasava tesam anarammana anasava Atthato pan esa lo  
 kiya lokuttara va hoti Asavasampayutta sasava asavap  
 payutta anasava ti adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sasava  
 nasavadi vasena duvidha

Tatryaduke ja upassanam arabhutukimassa catunnam  
 arupakkhandhanam vavatthapine paññā ayam nama vivat

<sup>1</sup> Mil 87, quoted also in Papañca Sūlam and A: 112

<sup>2</sup> See above, 371, n 2

thāpanapaññā, yā rūpakkhandhassa vavatthāpane paññā, ayam rūpavavatthāpanapaññā ti evam nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena duvidhā

Catutthaduke dvisu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu solasasu ca pañcakanayena catutthajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā somamassasahagatā, dvisu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu catūsu ca pañcamajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā upekkhāsahagatā ti evam somanassupekkhasahagatavasena duvidhā

Pañcamaduke pathamamaggapaññādassanabhūmi, avasesamaggattāyapaññā bhāvanābhūmi ti evam dassanabhāvanābhūmivasena duvidhā

Tikesu pathamattike parato assutvā patiladdhapaññā attano cintāvasena nipphannattā cintamaya, parato sutvā patiladdhapaññā sutavasena nipphannattā sutamayā, yatha tatha va bhavanāvasena nipphannā appanāppattā paññā bhavanāmayā Vuttam c' etam tattha *katamā cintāmayā paññā?* *Yogavīhutesu vā kammāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā sippāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā vijjātikānesu, kammassakatamā, saccānulomikam vā rūpam aniccān ti vā vedanā.* *saññū*

*• sankhārā viññānam aniccān ti vā yam evarūpam anulomikam / hantim dīṭṭhim rucim mutim pekkham dhammā nījjhānakhantim parato assutvā patilabhati • ayam vuccati cintāmayā paññā pe sutvā patilabhati • ayam vuccati sutamayā paññā Sabbā pi samāpannassa paññā bhāvanamayā paññā ti<sup>1</sup> evam cintasutabhavanāmayavasena tividhā*

Dutiyattike kāmāvacaradhamme arabbha pavattā paññā parittārammana, rūpavacarārūpavacare arabbha pavattā mahaggatārammana sā lokiyavipassana, Nibbanam ārabha pavattā appamānārammanā sa lokuttaravipassana ti evam parittamahaggatāppamanārammanavasena tividhā

Tatīyattike āyo nama vuddhi Sā duvidhā anattahanito atthupattito ca Tattha kosallam āyakoṣallam, yath' āha — *Tattha katamam āyakoṣallam?* *Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā ceva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahīyanti Ime vā pana dhamme manasi*

mūlabhāsaya pabhedagatam ñānam niruttīpatisambhīdā Ni-  
ruttīpatisambhīdāppatto hi phasso, vedanā ti evam ādi  
vacanam sutvā ayam sabhāvanirutti ti jānāti Phassa  
vedana ti evam ādikam pana ayam na sabhāvanirutti ti.  
*Ñānesu ñānan ti sabbattha ñānam arammanam katva pacca*  
*vekkhantassa ñānarammanam ñānam yathavuttesu vā tesu*  
*ñānesu sagocarakiccādivasena vitthārato ñānam patibhāna*  
*patīsambhīdā ti attho*

Catasso pi c' eta patīsambhīda dvisu thanesu pabhedam  
gacchanti sekkhabhūmiyañ ca asekkhabhūmiyañ ca Tattha  
aggasāvakānam mahasavakānañ ca asekkhabhūmiyam pa-  
bhedagatā, Ānandatthera Cittagahapati Dhammika upasaka  
Upāligahapati. Khujjuttara upasikadīnam sekkhabhūmiyam  
Evam dvisu bhūmisu pabhedam gacchantiyo pi c eta adhi-  
gamena, pariyattiya, savanena, paripucchāya, pubbayogena  
ca ti imehi pañcakārehi visadā honti Tattha *adhigamo*  
*nāma arahattappatti* *Pariyatti* nāma Buddhavacanassa  
*pariyāpunanam* *Savanam* nama saḷakkam atthakāva<sup>1</sup>  
*dhammasavanam* *Paripucchā* nāma pāli atthakathādisu gan-  
thupada atthapadavinicchaya-kathā *Pubbayogo* nama pubba  
Buddhānam sasane gatapaccagatikabhavena yava anulō-  
mam gotrabhusamīpam tāva vipassananuyogo

Āpare ahu

Pubbayogo bahussaccam desabhasā ca āgamo

Paripucchā adhigamo garusannissayo tathā

Muttasampatti ceva ti patīsambhīdapaccaya ti

Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanayo va *Bāhussaccam* nāma tesu  
tesu satthesu ca āippāyatanesu ca kusalatā *Desabhāsā*  
nama ekasatavohāra-kusalatā, visesena pana Magadhike kosal-  
lam *Āgamo* nāma antamaso opammavaggamattassa pi  
buddhavacanassa pariyāpunanam *Paripucchā* nāma eka-  
gāthāya pi atthavinicchayapucchanam *Adhigamo* nāma  
sotāpannatā vā . . pe . arahattam va *Garusannissayo*  
nāma sutapaṭibhānabāhulanam garūnam santike vaso *Mut-*  
*tasampatti* nama tathārūpanam yeva muttānam patilabho ti



Tattha buddha ca paccekabuddha pubbayogañ ceva adhigamañ ca nissaya paṭisambhida papunanti Savaka sabbani pi ekani karanani Patisambhudappattiya ca pāṭiyekko kammattānabhavananuyogo nama natthi Sekhanam pana sekhaphalavimokkhaṇṭika asekhanaṃ asekhaphalavimokkhaṇṭika va paṭisambhidappatti hoti Tathagatanam hi dasabalani viya ariyanam ariyaphalen eva paṭisambhida ujjhanti ti ima paṭisambhida sandhaya vuttam catupatti sambhidavasena catubbidha ti

### 5 *Katham bhāvetabbā* ti

Ettha pana yasma imaya paññaya khandh' ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibbha dhamma bhūmi Si lavisuddhi ceva cittavisuddhi ca ti ima dve visuddhiyo mūlani Ditthivisuddhi kankhavitaranavisuddhi magganā nadassanavisuddhi patipadañānadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti ima pañca visuddhiyo sarīram Tasma tesu bhūmisu tesu maggesu uggahaparipucchavasena ānāpāri cāyam katva mūlabhuta dve visuddhiyo sampadetva sarīra bhuta pañcavisuddhiyo sampadentena bhavetabbā

Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo

Yam tava vuttam khandh ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibbha dhamma bhūmi ti

Ettha khandha panca khandha (1) rupakkhandho, (2) vedanakkhandho, (3) saññakkhandho, (4) sankharakkhandho (5) viññanakkhandho ti

### I

#### [Rūpakkhando]

Tattha yam kinci sitadhi ruppanalakkhanam dhamma jatam sabban tam ekato katva rupakkhandho ti veditabbam Tad etam ruppanalakkhanena ekavidham pi, bhutopadaya bhedato duvidham Tattha *bhūtarūpaṃ* catubbidham pathavidhatu apodhatu tejodhatu vayodhatu ti Tasam lakkhana rasa paccupatthanani catudhatuvavatthane vuttam<sup>1</sup>, padaṭṭhanato pana ta sabba pi avasesadhatuttaya

<sup>1</sup> See p 347 f

pidatthānā *Upādārūpam* catuṣsativīdham. cakkhu, so-  
tā, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo, rūpam, saddo, gandho, raso,  
ittindriyam, purisindriyam, jivitindriyam, hadaya vatthu,  
kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāśadhatu, rūpaṣṣa lahuta, rūpa-  
ṣṣa muduta, rūpaṣṣa kammaññatā, rūpaṣṣa upacayo, rūpaṣṣa  
santati, rūpaṣṣa jarata, rūpaṣṣa aniccatā, kabalinkaro āhāro  
ti Tattha rupābhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhaṇam,<sup>1</sup> dat-  
thukāmatā nīdanakammasamutthānabhūtapasādalakkha-  
ṇam vā *cakkhu*, rūpesu āviññanarasam, cakkhuvīññānaṣṣa  
adharabhāva paccupatthānam, datthukāmata nīdanakamma  
jībhūtapadatthānam Saddābhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalak-  
khaṇam, sotukāmata nīdanakammasamutthānabhūtapasa-  
dalakkhaṇam vā *sota*, saddesu āviññanarasam, sotaviñ-  
ñānaṣṣa ādharabhāva paccupatthānam, sotukāmata nīdana-  
kammajabhūtapadatthānam Gandhābhīghātārahabbhūtap-  
pasādalakkhaṇam, ghayitukāmatā nīdanakammasamuttha-  
nabhūtapasādalakkhaṇam vā *ghānam*, gandhesu āviñ-  
janarasam, ghānavīññānaṣṣa adhārahāva paccupatthānam,  
ghayitukāmatā nīdanakammajabhūtapadatthānam Rasa-  
bhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhaṇa, sāyitukāmatā nīdana-  
kammasamutthānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇa vā *jivhā*, rasesu  
āviññanarasā jivhaviññānaṣṣa adharabhāva paccupatthāna  
sayitukāmata nīdanakammajabhūtapadatthānā Phottha-  
bābhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhaṇo, phusitukāmata nīda-  
nakammasamutthānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇo vā *kāyo*, phot-  
thabbesu āviññanaraso kāyaviññānaṣṣa adhārahāva paccu-  
patthāno, phusitukāmatā nīdanakammajabhūtapadatthāno

Keci<sup>2</sup> pana tejadhikanam bhūtānam pasado *cakkhu*, vāyu  
pathavi āpadhikanam bhūtanam pasado *sota ghāna jivhā*,  
*kāyo* sabbesam pi ti vadanti Apare tejadhikanam pasado  
*cakkhu*, vivaravāyu apa pathavadhikanam *sota ghāna jivhā*  
*kāya* ti vadanti Te vattabbā suttam aharathā ti Addhā  
suttam eva na dakkhissanti Keci pan' ettha tejādinam  
gunehi rupadihi anugayhabhāvato ti kāranam dassenti  
Te vattabba ko pan evam āha —rūpādīyo tejādinam gunā

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312 f

ti? Avimbbhogavuttīsu hi bhūtesu ayam imassa guno, ayam imassa guno ti na labbhā vattun ti Athā pi vadeyyum yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhi katāya pāthavī ādinam sandhāranādīni kiccāni icchatha, evam tejādhi adhikesu sambhāresu rūpādinam adhikābhāva dassanato icchitabbam etam rūpādayo tasmā gunā ti Te vattabbā icchevā ima jādī apīdhikassa āsavassa gandhato pāthavī adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejādhi kassā ca unho dakassa vānato sītudakassa vāno parihūyetha Yasmā pan' etam ubhayam pi natthi, tasmā pāhāyeth' etam etesam nissayabhūtanam visesakappanum Yathā avisesa pi ekakāpe bhūtānam rūparādayo aññamaññam vi sādīsā honti, evam cakkhuparādayo avijjamāne pi aññasum visesakārane ti gāhetabbam etam Kim pana tam yam aññamāññassa asādhāranam, kammam eva ne sam visesakāranam, tasmā kammavisesato etesam viseso, na bhūtavisesato Bhūtavisesa hi sati, pasādo va na uppijati, samānānam hi pasādo, na visamānānam ti Poranī Evam kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu ca cakkhuparādināni asampattivisayagabhāni<sup>1</sup> attano nissayam anallīnanissayo eva visayo viññānāhetuttā, ghāna jivhā kayā sampattavisa yagabhā nissayavasena c' eva vijañ ca attano nissayam allīne jeva visaye viññānāhetuttā

Cakku<sup>2</sup> c' ettha jad etam loke nilapakkhumasamākkammam kanhasukkamandalavieittam niluppalaḍḍasannibham cak khū ti vuccati Tassa<sup>3</sup> sasambhāvacakkhuno setamandala parikkhittassa kanhamandalassa mājhe abhimmukhe thitanam svīrasanthānupattipadese, sīttasu picupatalesu asittatela picupatalāni viya, sītta akkhipatīlāni vjāpetvā, dhārana nahāpanamandana vijana kiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyaku māro viya, sandhāraṇa bandhana paripācana samudāna kic cāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpākāram, utucittahārehi upattham bhīyamānaṇi, āyuna anupāliyamaṇam, vanna gandha rasadī hi parinutām, paṇīnato ūkasīramattam cakkuviññānādi

<sup>1</sup> Sb apatti°.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 307, with a slight difference.

<sup>3</sup> Sb Tam

nam yatharaham vatthudārabhavam sādhayamanam titthati Vuttam pi c etam Dhammasenapatiṇā

Yena cakkhupasādena rūpāni m anupāssati  
parittam sukkhumam etam ūkāsirasamūpaman ti<sup>1</sup>

Sasambhārasotabilassa<sup>2</sup> anto tanutambalomācite angulive thakasanthāne padese sotam, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi ka tupakaram, utucittāharehi upatthambhiyamānam, ayunā anupahiya mānam, vannādihi parivutam, sotaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambharaghanabilassa anto ajapadasanthāne padese ghānam yathāvuttappakār' upakar' upatthambhanānupalanaparivaram ghānaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambhārajivhamajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasanthāne padese jivhā, yathāvuttappakārūpakārūpatthambhananupālanaparivāra jivhaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānā titthati

Yavatā pana imasmim kāye upādinnarūpam nāma atthi, sabbattha kāyo kappasapatale sneho viya vuttappakārūpakārūpatthambhanānupālanaparivāro va hutva kāyaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamāno titthati

Vammuka udak ākasa gama sī vithikasankhata sagocaraninnā viya ca abhi samsumara pakkhi kukkura sī[n]gūla rūpa disagocaraninnā va ete cakkhādayo ti datṭhabbā Tato paresu rūpādisu cakkhupatīhananālakkhanam rūpam, cakkhuviññānassa viṣayabhavarasam, tass' eva gocarapaccupatthānam, catumahābhūtapadatthānam Yathā c etam, tathā sabbāni pi upadārūpāni Yattha pana viṣeso atthi, tattha vaikkhāma

Tayidam nūlam pitakan ti ādivasena anekavidham

Sotapatīhananālakkhano saddo, sotaviññānassa viṣaya bhavaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupatthāno, bherisaddo mudingasaddo ti ādinā nayena anekavidho

<sup>1</sup> Untraced gathā by Sariputta

<sup>2</sup> This and the next three paragraphs are repeated in *Asl* 310 f  
S<sup>bh</sup> add pana here and in next paragraph

jarupakayathambhīnasandharanacalanassa pīccayo akara  
vikaro *kajavinnatti* adhippayāppakasanarasa kayavipphan  
danahetubhavapīccupatthana cittasamutthana vāyodhatup  
datthana. Sa pan esa kayavipphandanena adhippayavin  
napīnahetutta sayan ca tena kayavipphandanasankhatena  
kīyena vinneyyati. *kajavinnatti* ti vuccati. Taya ca  
pana calitehi cittajarupehi abhisambandhanam utujadinam  
pi calanato abhikkamadayo pavattanti ti ved tabba.

Vacibhedappavattakacittasamutthana pathavīdhatuya up  
adinnaghattanassa paccayo akaravikaro *vicivinnatti* adhi  
payāppakasanarasa vacighosahetubhavapīccupatthana cit  
tasamutthanapathavīdhatupadatthana. Si pan esa vaci  
ghosena adhippayavinnapanahetutta sayan ca kīyavacigho  
sasankhataya vacaya vinneyyatta *vicivinnatti* ti vuccati.  
Yatha hi aranne ussapeti, baddhagosīsadi idakānimittam  
disva udakam ettha atthi ti vinnayati evam kayavipphan  
danān o eva vacighosan ca gahetva kayavīcivinnattiyo pi  
vinnayanti.

Rupaparicchedalakkhana<sup>1</sup> *akasadhatu* rupaparivīntappa  
kasanarasa rupamariyadapīccupatthana asamphutthabha  
vacchiddavivarabhavapīccupatthana va paricchinna ipapa  
datthana. Yaya paricchinnesu rupesu idam ito uddham  
adho tīriyan ti ca hoti.

Adandhatulakkhana *rupassa lahuta* rupanam garubhavavī  
nodanarasa lahuparivattitapīccupatthana lahurupapada  
thana. Athaddhatulakkhana *rupassa muduta* rupanam  
thaddhabhavavīnodanarasa sabbakīriyasu avirodhita pī  
cupatthana m durīpapadatthana. Sarīrakīriyanukulakam  
mannabhavalakkhana *rupassa lamnari vata* akammannata  
vinodanarasa adubbala bhavapīccupatthana lammannari pī  
padatthana. Eta pana tisso na annamannam vīyāhanti. Evam  
sante pīyo arogino vīya rupanam lahubhavo adīndhita  
lahuparivattipakaro rupadandhattakaradhatulakkhobhapati  
pakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro *rupassa lahuta*. Yo  
pana suparimadditacammass eva rupanam mudubhavo sab  
bakīriyavīsesesu *vasavattanabhavā maddavappakaro* rupat

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Asl* 326 f

thaddhattakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa muduta Yo pana sudantasuvanniss eva rupanam kammannabhavo sarirakiriyānukula bhavappakaro sarirakiriyānam ananukulakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa kammānanta ti evam etasam viseso vedittabbo

Acayalakkhano rupassa upacayo pubbantato rupanam ummujjanaraso niyyatanapaccupatthano paripunnabha vāpaccupatthano vā upacitarupapadatthano Pavattilakkhano rupassa santati anuppibandhanaraso anupacchedapaccupatthano anupabandhakararupapadatthano Ubhayam p etam jatirupass ev adhivacanam Akarananattato pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santati ti uddesadesana<sup>1</sup> kata Yasma pan ettha atthato nanattam natthi tasma imesam padanam niddese —yo ayatananam acayo so rupassa upacayo rupassa upacayo sa rupassa santati ti vuttam<sup>2</sup> Atthakathayam pi acayo nama nibbatti upacayo nama vaddhi santati nama pavatti ti vatva nadittare khatakupa[kaj]mhi udakuggamanakalo viya acayo nibbatti paripunnakalo viya upacayo vaddhi ajjhotthariva gamanakalo viya santati pavatti ti upama kata Upamavasane ca evam kim kathitam hoti? Ayatanena acayo kathito acayena ayatanam kathitan ti vuttam Tasma ya rupanam pathamabbhinibbatti sa acayo ya tesam upari annessam pi nibbattamananam nibbatti sa vaddhi akarena upatthānato upacayo ya tesam p upari punappunam annessam nibbattamananam nibbatti sa anupabandhakarena upatthānato santati ti ca pavuccati ti vedittabbo

Rupaparipakalakkhano jarata upanayanaraso sabbhavāna pagame pi navabhavapagamapaccupatthano vibhūpuranabhavo viya paripaccamanarupapadatthano Khandieccadibhāvena dantad su vikaradassanato idam pakatajaram sandhaya vuttam Arupadhammanam pana patiechannajara nama hoti Tassa esa vikaro natthi Ya ca pathavi udaka pabata candima suriyadisu avici jara nama

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Dhs* § 596

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* (§§ 642 732 86) Cf *Asl* 32

Paribhedalakkhana rūpassa aniccata, samsīdanarasa, kha yavayapīcupatthana, paribhiyyamanarūpapadatthana

Ojalakkhano *kabalinkāro āhāro*, rūpaharanaraso, upattham bhanapīcupatthano, kabalam katva aharitabbavatthupa datthano Yaya ojaya satta yapenti tassa etam adhiva canam

Imani tava paliyam agatarupan eva Aṭṭhakathayam pana balarūpam, sambhavarupam jatirūpam rogarupam, ekaccanam matena muddharupam ti evam aññani pi rupani aharitva addha muni si sambuddho, natthi nivarana tava ti adini vatva *muddharūpam* tava natthi yeva ti patikkhittam Itaresu *rogarūpam* jarata aniccata gahanena gahitam eva, *jātirūpam* upacaya santatigahanena *sambhavarūpam* apo dhatugahanena, *balarupam* vayodhatugahanena gahitam eva Tasma tesu ekam pi visum natthi ti sannīṭṭhanam katam Iti idam catuvīsatividham upadarupam pubbe vuttam catābbidham bhutarupaṃ ca ti aṭṭhavisatividham rupam hoti anumam anadhikam

Tam sabbam pi na hetu, ahetukam, hetuvippayuttam, sappaccayam lokiyaṃ sasavam eva ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena ekavi dham<sup>1</sup> ajjhattikam, bahiram, olarikam sukkhumam, dure santihe, nipphannam anipphannam, pasadarupam na pasa darupam<sup>2</sup> indriyam anindriyam, upadinnam anupadinnaṃ ti adivasena dūvidham

Tattha cakkhadipaṇcavidham attabhavam adhikaccapavat tatta *ajjhattikam* Sesam tato bahiratta *bahiram* Cakkhadini nava apodhatuvijj[ita] tisso dhatuyo ca ti dvadasavidham, ghattanavasena gahetabbato *olarikam* Sesam tato vipari tatta *sukkhumaṃ* Yam sukkhumam tad eva duppativijjha sabhavatta *dure* Itaram supativijjhasabhavatta *santihe* Catasso dhatuyo cakkhadini terasa kabalinkaraharo ca ti aṭṭharasavidham rupam paricchadavikaralakkhanabhavam atikkamitva sabhaven eva pariggahetabbato *nipphannam* Sesam tabhuparitataya *anipphannam* Cakkhadipaṇcavi dham rupadinam gahanapaccayabhavena odasatalam viya vippasannatta *pasadarupam* Itaram tato viparitatta na

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 581 f

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> nappas<sup>o</sup>

*pasadarūpaṃ* : Pasadarupam eva itthindriyadittayena sad  
 dhūm adhipatīyatthēna *u driyam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anindriyaṃ* : Yam kammajam tī parato vakkhama tam  
 kammēna upadinnatta *upadinnam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anupadinnam*

Puna sabbam eva rupam sanīdassanakkammajadinam tika  
 nam vāsena tividham hotī Tattha olarīke rupam sanīdassa  
 na sappatigham sesam anīdassana sappatigham Sabbam  
 pi sukhumam anīdassana appatigham Evam tava sanīdas  
 sanīttikavasēna tividham kammajadīttikavasēna pana kam  
 mato jatam kammajam tad annapaccayajatam akamma  
 jam na kutoci jatam neva kammajam nakammajam Cittato  
 jatam cittajam tad annapaccayajatam acittajam na kutoci  
 jatam neva cittajam nacittajam Āharato jatam aharajam  
 tad annapaccayajatam anaharajam na kutoci jatam neva  
 aharajam na anaharajam Ututo jatam utujam tad anna  
 paccayajatam anutujam na kutoci jatam neva utujam na  
 anutujan tī evam kammajadīttikavasēna tividham

Puna dīttihadīruparupadivattad catukkavasēna catubbī  
 dham Tattha rupayatanam dīttiham nama dassanavīsayatta  
 saddayatanam sūtam nama sāvānavīsayatta gandha rasa  
 phoṭṭhabbattayam mutam nama sampattagahaka indriyavī  
 sayatta sesam vinnatam nam vinnanass eva vīsayatta tī  
 evam tava dīttihadīcatukkavasēna catubbīdham

Nīpphannarūpam pan ettha rupa rupam nama akasa  
 dhatu parīchedarupam nama kayavīnīnatti adī kammannata  
 parījantavīkararupam nama jatījarabhangam lakkhanaru  
 pam nama tī evam rūjar padīcatukkavasēna catubbīdham  
 Yam pan ettha hadayarupam nama tam vattu na dvaram  
 vīnīnattīdvayam dvaram na vattu pasadarupam vattu  
 ceva dvaram ca sesam neva vattu na dvaram tī evam vat  
 tī adī catukkavasēna catubbīdham

Puna ekajam dvijam tījam catujam na kutoci jatan tī  
 imezam vāsēna pañcav dham Tattha kammajam eva  
 cittajam eva ca ekajam nama Tesī sīdīlūm hadayavat  
 thuna *u driyarupam* kammajam eva Vīnīnattīdvayam c tta  
 jam eva Yam pana cittato ca ututo ca jatam tam dvijam  
 nama tam saddayatanam eva Yam utucittaharehī jatam



tam tujam nāma, tam pana lahutādittayam eva Yam  
catūhi pi kammādūhi jātam tam catujam nāma . Tam lak  
khamarūpavajjam avasesam hoti . Lakkhanarūpam paṇa na  
kutoci jātum Kasmā? Na hi uppādaṃ uppādo atthi  
Uppannassa ca paripākābhedaṃ maddam itaradivajjam Yam  
pi rūpīyatanaṃ siddhayatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ  
phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ ākāśadhatu āpodhātu rūpasā lahuta  
rūpasā muduta rūpasā kammaññatī rūpasā upacayo  
rūpasā vintati kīḷāṇakāro ahaṃ ime dhamma cittasamut  
thānā ti ādisu jātū , kutoci jatattam anuññātam, tam  
rūpjanakapaccayānam kiccūnubhāvakkhane diṭṭhātta ti  
veditabbam

*Idam tāva rūpakāhandhe vitthāraḷathāṃmuklāṃ*

[*Viññāṇakāhandho*]

Itaresu pana jam kiñci vedayitalakkhaṇam, sabban tam  
ekato katva vedanākkāhandho, jam kiñci sañjananalakka  
ṇam sabban tam ekato katvā saññakkāhandho, jam kiñci  
abhisankharānalakkhaṇam sabban tam ekato katva san  
khārakkāhandho, jam kiñci vijjananalakkhaṇam sabban tam  
ekato katva viññāṇakāhandho veditabbo Tattha yasmā  
viññāṇakāhandhe viññāte, itare suviññeyya honti, tasma  
viññāṇakāhandham adūm katvā vānnanam karissāma

*Jam kiñci vijjananalakkhaṇam, sabban tam ekato katvā*  
*viññāṇakāhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttam, kiñ ca vijjāna*  
*lakkaṇam viññāṇam? Yath āha — Vijjānāti vijjānati ti*  
*kho avuso, tasmā viññāṇam ti vuccati ti*<sup>1</sup> Viññāṇam, cittam,  
mano ti atthato ekam<sup>2</sup> Tad etam vijjananalakkhaṇena sa  
bhavato ekavidham pi, jātvasena tividham kusalam akusalam  
avyakatañ ca Tattha kusalam bhūmibhedato catubbidham  
kamāvacaram rupavacaram arūpāvacaram lokuttarañ ca

Tattha kamāvacaram somanassupekkha ñānasankhara  
bhedato atthavidham, seyyathidam (A) somanassasahaga  
tam, (B) ñānasampayuttam, (C) asankhāram, (D) sasankhārañ  
ca, tatha (b) ñānavippavuttam, (D) upekkhasahagatam,  
(B) ñānasampayuttam, (C) asankharam, (C) sasankharañ

ca, tatha (b) *ñānavippayuttam*<sup>1</sup> (*ABc*) Yada hi deyya-dhamma patiggāhakadissampattim aññam vā somanassahetum agamma hatthapahattho, *atthi dinnan* ti adinayappavattim sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> asamsidanto anussahito parehi danadini puññani karoti, tada ssa somanassasahagatam *ñānasampayuttam* cittam asankhāram hoti (*ABC*) Yadā pana vuttanayena hatthatuttho sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> amuttacagatadivasena samsidamano va parehi va ussahito karoti tadā 'ssa tad eva cittam sasankharam hoti Imasmim hi atthe *sankhāro* ti etam attano vā paresam va vasenā pavattassa pubbapayogassā 'dhivacanam (*Abc*) Yada pana *ñātiyanassa* patipattidassanena jataparicayā baladarakā bhikkhū disva somanassajāta sahasā kiñcīdeva hatthagatam dadanti vā vandanti va, tada tatīyam cittam uppajjati (*ABc*) Yadā pana detha | vandathā ti | *ñātihi* ussahita evam patipajjanti, tadā catuttham cittam uppajjati (*DBc*, &c) Yada pana deyyadhammapatiggāhakadinam asampattim aññesam vā somanassahetūnam abhavam agamma catūsupi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesāni cattari upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti Evam somanassupekkhā *ñānasankharabhedato* atthavidham kamavacarakusalam veditabbam<sup>3</sup>

Rupavacaram pana jhānangayogabhedato pañcavidham hoti, seyyathidam — Vitakka vicāra pīti sukha samadhiyuttam pathamam, atikkanta vitakkam dutīyam, tato atikkanta vicāram tatīyam, tato virattapītikam catuttham, atthangata sukham upekkhasamādhīyuttam pañcamaṇa ti

Arūpavacaram catunnam aruppanam yogavasena catubbidham, uttappakarena hi akasanañcayatanañjhanena sampayuttam pathamam, viññānañcayatanañhi dutīyatatīyaca tutthanā

Lokuttaram catumaggasampavogato catubbidhan ti evam tava kusalaviññanam eva ekavīatividham hoti

<sup>1</sup> Expanded *ABc*=1 *DBc*=5

*ABC*=2 *DBC*=6

*Abc*=3 *Dbc*=7

*AbC*=4 *DbC*=8

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> purekkhita

<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* §§ 1 159

Akusalam pana bhūmuto ekavidham kāmāvacaram eva, mūlato tividham lobhamūlam dosamūlam mohamūlañ ca Tattha lobhamūlam somanassupekkhādittthagatasankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham, seyyathidam somanassasahagatam dittthagatasampayuttam asankhātam sasankharañ ca, tathā dittthagatavippayuttam, upekkhāsahagatam dittthagatasampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ca, tatha dittthagatavippayuttam Yada hi natthi kamesu adinavo ti ādinā nayena micchādittthim purakkhatvā hatṭhatuṭṭho kāme vā paribhuñjati dittthamangalādini vā sarato pacceti sabbhāvatikkhen' eva anussahitena cittena, tada paṭhamam akusalacittam uppajjati, yada mandena samussāhitena cittena, tada duttiyam, yadā micchādittthim apurakkhatva kevalam hatṭhatuṭṭho methunam va sevati, parasampattim va abhijjhayati, parabhandam vā harati sabbhāvatikkhen' eva anussahitena cittena, tada tatiyama, yadā mandena samussāhitena cittena, tada catuttham Yada pana kāmānam vā asampattim agamma aññesam vā somanassaheturim abhayaena cītusu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesani cattari upekkhasahagatāni uppajjanti ti evam somanassupekkhā dittthagata sankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham lobhamūlam vedītabbham Dosamūlam pana somanassasahagatam paṭigha sampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ti duvidham eva hoti Tassa panatipātādisu tikkhamandappavattikalā pavattī<sup>1</sup> ve dītabbā Mohamūlam upekkhasahagatam vicikicchāsampayuttam uddhaccasampayuttañ cā ti duvidham Tassa sannitthānavikkhepakāle pavattī vedītabba ti evam akusala viññānam dvadasavidham hoti<sup>2</sup>

Avyākataṃ jatubhedato duvidham vipākam, kīraṇaṃ ca Tattha vipākam bhūmuto catubbidham kāmāvacaram rūpāvacaram, arupāvacaram, lokuttarañ ca Tattha kāmāvacaram duvidham kusalavipākam, akusalavipākāñ ca Kusalavipākam pi duvidham ahetukam, sahetukañ ca

Tattha alobhūdivipākahetuvirahitam ahetukam Tam cakkuhiññanam, sota ghāna jivha kayaviññanam sampaticcha nakiccā manodhatu, santīranadikiccā die, manoviññana dhatuyo cā ti aṭṭhavidham

Tattha cakkhusannissita rūpavijananalakkhanam cakkhu viññānam, rūpamattārammanarasam, rūpābhimukhabbhāva-paccupatthanam, rūpārammanāya kiriyamanodhātuyā apagumapadatthānam Sotadisannissita saddādivijānanalakhanāni sotaghānaṇivhākaya viññānam, saddādimattārammanarasāni, saddā abhīmukhabbhāvapaccupatthanani, saddā rammanādinam kiriyamanodhātūnam apagamapādatthānāni Cakkhuvīññānādinam anantaram rūpādivijananalakkhanā manodhātu, rūpādisampaticchanarasā, tathābhavapaccupattbanā, cakkhuvīññānādi<sup>1</sup> apagamapadatthānā Ahetuka vipaka salarammanavijānanalakkhana, duvidhā pi santirā nādikkā manovīññānadhātu, santīranadīrasā, tathābhāvapaccupattbānā hīdayavattthupadatthana Somanassupek khāyogato pana dvīpaūcatthanabhedato ca tassā bhedo Etāsu hi ekā ekantam itthārammanapavatti-sabbhāvato somanassasampayutta hutva santīrana tadārammanavasena pañcadvare c eva jīvanāvasane ca pavattanato dvīttbānā hoti Ekā itthamajjhattarammane pavatti sabbhāvato upek khasampayuttā hutvā santīrana tadārammana paṭisandhī bhavanga cutivasena pavattanato paūcatthānā hoti Atthā vidham pi c etam ahetukavīpakavīññānam nīyatānīyatāram manatta dvīdham Upek khasukhasomanassabhedato tīvi dham Viññānapañcakam h' ettha nīyatarammanam yathak kamam rūpādisu yeva pavattito, sesam sanīyatārammanam Tatra hi manodhatu pañcasu pi rūpādisu pavattati, mano viññānadhātu dvayam chasu ti Kayavīññānam pan' ettha sukhayuttam Dvīttbānā manovīññānadhātu somanassa yutta, sesam upek khāyuttan ti evam tāva kuslavīpaka ahetukam atthavidham vedītabbam<sup>2</sup>

Alobhadivīpakahetusampayuttam pana sahetukam Tam kāmavacarakusalam vīya somanassadībhedato atthavidham Yathā pana kusalam danadīvasena chasu ārammanesu pavattati, na idam tatha Idam hi paṭisandhī bhavanga cuti tadārammanavasena parīttadhammapariyapannesu yeva chasu arammanesu pavattati Sankhārasankhārabhavo pan ettha āgamanādivasena vedītabbo Sampayuttadhamma

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °ādinam

<sup>2</sup> Cf Dhā §§ 431-98

nañ ca visese avatī pi adasataladisu mukhanimuttam vīva  
nirussaham vipakam, mukham vīva sī ussaham kusalan ti  
veditabbam Kevalam hi akuslavipakam ahetukam eva  
Tam cakkhuvīññanam sotagghanajīvakayavinnanam sampa  
tīcchanakicca manodhatu santīranadīkicca paucattāhanī ma  
novīññanadhatu ti sattividham Tam lokkhanadito kusala  
hetukavipake vuttanayen eva veditabbam Kevalam hi  
kuslavipakanī itthā itthamajjhāttarammananī imanī anit  
thā anitthamajjhāttarammananī Tam ca upekkhasulhī  
somanasābhedato tividham imanī dukkha upekkhasasena  
duvidham Itthā hi kavavinnanam dukkhasahagatam eva  
sesanī upekkhasahagatāni Sa ca tesu upekkha hīna duk  
kham vīva natitikkhina itaresu upekkha panīta sukham vīva  
natitikkhina Iti imesam sattivannam akuslavipakanam purī  
manañ ca solasannam kuslavipakanam vasena kamavaca  
ram vipakavinnanam tevīsatividham

Rūpavacarām pana kusalam vīva paucavidham Kusalam  
pana samapattivasena javanavithiyam pavattatī Idam  
upapattiyam patīsandhibhavanga cutī vasena

Yatha ca rūpavacarām evam arupavacarām pi kusalam  
vīva catubbidham Pavattībhedo pi esa rūpavacare vutta  
nayo eva

Lokuttaravipakam catumaggayuttac cttaphalatta catubbi  
dham Tam maggvithivasena ceva phalasīmapattivasena<sup>1</sup>  
cā dvidha pavattatī

Evam sabbam pi catusu bhūmisu chattīmsavidham vīpa  
kavinnanam hotī

Kiriyam pana bhūmibhedato tividham kamavacarām rūpa  
vacarām arupavacarām ca Tatthā kamavacarām duvi  
dham ahetukam ahetukan ca Tattīhī alobbhadīkiriyā hetuvī  
rahitam ahetukam Tam manodhatu manovinnanadhatu  
bhedato duvidham Tatthā cakkhuvinnanad purecararupa  
divijananalakkhana manodhatu vajjanarasa rupad abhi  
mukhabhavapaccupattīhanī bhavangavīcchedapadattīhana  
Sa<sup>2</sup> upekkha yutta va hotī Manovinnanadhatu panī duvi  
dha sadlāraṇa, asadhara ta ca

Tattha *sādhāranā* upekkhasahagatā hetukakiriyaṃ salāram manavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasenapañcadvāramanodī āresu votthapanavajjanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ahetuka vipakamanoviññānadhātu bhavangānam aññatarāpagama padatṭhānā *Asādhāranā* somanassasahagatā hetukakiriyaṃ salārammanavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasena arahatam anu lāresu vatthūsu hasituppādanarasa, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ekantato hadaya vatthupadatṭhānāti Iti kāmavacara kiriyaṃ *ahetukam* tividham *Sahetukam* pana somanassādi bhedato, kusalam viya, attHAVIDHAM Kevalam hi kusalam sekhaputhujjananam uppajjati, idam arahatam yevā ti viyam ettha viseso Evam tāva kāmāvacaram ekaḍḍasavi dham, rūpavacaram pana arūpavacaraṇ ca kusalam viya pañcavidham catubbidhaṇ ca hoti Arahataṃ uppattivasen eva o assa kusalato viseso veditabbo ti Evam sabbam pi tisu bhūmīsu visatīvidham kīriyaviññānam hoti Iti ekavīsati kusalāni dvādasakusalāni chātimsa vipākāni visatī kīriyāni ti sabbāni pi ekūnanavutivīññānāni honti

Yani patisandhi bhavang āvajjana dassana savana ghaya na sayana phusana sampaticchana santirana votthapana ja vana tadārammana cutivasena cuddasahi ākārehi pavattanti Katham ? Yadā hi attHANNAM KAMĀVACARAKUSALĀNAM anu bhavena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tada nesam mara nakale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimutta gatinimuttā nam aññataram ārammanam katvā<sup>1</sup> attHasahetukakamāva caravipakāni manussesu pāṇḍakadibhāvam apajjamanānam dubbalaadvīhetukakusalavipaka upekkhasahagata ahetuvipā kamanoviññānadhātu ca ti patisandhivasena nava vipakacitta ni pavattanti Yada rūpavacararupavacarakusalānubhāvena rūpārūpabhavesu nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccu patṭhitam kamma kammanimuttam eva arammanam katva nava rūpārūpāvacaravipakāni patisandhivasena pavattanti Yadā pana akusalānubhāvena apaye nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimutta gatinimuttanam aññataram arammanam katva ekā akusala vipakahetumanoviññānadhātu patisandhivasena pavattati ti

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Comp of Phil* 149 f

nam uppajjati Tad etam javanavasane bhavangassa aram  
mane pavattanaraham samanam tassa javanassa aram  
manam arammanam katva pavattatta tad ārammanan ti  
vuccati

Evam ekādasannam vipakaviññananam tad arammana  
vasena pavatti vedītabba

Tad arammanavasane pana puna bhavangam eva pavattati  
Bhavange vicchinne puna avajjanadini ti evam laddhapac  
cayacittasantanam bhavanganantaram avajjanam avajja  
nanantaram dassanadini ti cittaniyamavasene eva punap  
puna tava pavattati java ekasmim bhaye bhavangassa  
parikkhaya Ekasmim hi bhaye yam sabbapacchimam  
bhavangacittam tam tato cavanatta cuti ti vuccati

Tasma tam pi ekunavīsatividham eva hoti Evam  
ekunavīsatiya vipakaviññananam cutivasena pavatti vedī  
tabba Cutito pana puna patisandhi patisandhito puna  
bhavangan ti evam bhavagatīṭṭhīnivasesu samsaramananam  
sattanam avicclunnam cittasantanam pavattati jeva Yo  
pan ettha arahattam papunati tassa cuticitte niruddhe  
niruddham eva hoti ti

*Idam vinnanakkhayaṁ dhe vittharakathamulham*

### [*Vedanakkhandho*]

Idani yam vuttam yam kinci vedayitalakkhanam sabban  
tam ekato katva vedanakkhandho vedītabbo ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pi  
vedayitalakkhanam nama vedana va Yath aha —*vedayati  
vedayati ti kko ariso, tasma vedana ti vuccati ti*<sup>2</sup> Sa pana  
vedayitalakkhanena sabhavato ekavidha pi jativasena ti  
vidha hoti kusala akusala, avyakata ca ti Tattha ka  
mavacaram somanassupekkhananasankharabhedato atthavi  
dhan ti adina nayena vuttana kusalaviññanena sampayutta  
kusala akusalena sampayutta akusala avyakatena sampa  
yutta avyakata ti vedītabba.

<sup>1</sup> Above p 452

- U 1, 293 All eds read vedayati Trenchler (PTS  
ed) reads vedeti without vi //

Sā sabhāvaabhedato pañcaviḍḍha hoti, sukham, dukkham, somanassam, domanassam, upekkhā ti

Tattha kusālavipākena kāyaviññānena sampayuttam sukham, akusālavipākena dukkham. Kāmāvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena sahetukavipākena catūhi sahetukakiriyehi ekena sahetukakiriyena catūhi akusalehi, rūpīvacarato, tṭhapetvā pañcamajjhānaviññānam, catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kiriyehi, lokuttaram piṇa yaṁmā ajjhānikam namaṁ natthi, tvaṁ aṭṭha lokuttaram pañcannam jhānam varena cattalisam honti. Teṣu, tṭhapetvā aṭṭha pañcamajjhānikāni, secehi dvattimsāna kusālavipākehi ti. Eṣam somanassam diṁsāṭṭhiṁ viññānehi sampayuttam, domanassam diṁhi akusalehi, upekkhā aṁ sece pañcapāññāsa viññānehi sampayuttā

Tattha iṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇam sukham, sampayuttānam upabrūhanassam, kayika aśādapaccupaṭṭhānam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhanam. Anuṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇam dukkham, sampayuttānam mulaparināsam layikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhānam. Iṭṭharamanānubhavanalakkhaṇam somanassam, yathā tathā va iṭṭhākārasambhogarassam, cetasika aśādapaccupaṭṭhānam, prasaddhipadaṭṭhānam. Anuṭṭhāramanānubhavanalakkhaṇam domanassam, yathā tathā vā anuṭṭhākārasambhogarassam, cetasikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, ekānten'eva haḍḍavattthupadaṭṭhanam. Majjhattavedayitalakkhaṇaṁ upekkhā, sampayuttānam nāti upabrūhanamulaparināsa, santa bhavapaccupaṭṭhānā nippitakacittapadaṭṭhānā ti

*Idam vedanākkhandhe vutthāraka'hūmulham*

[Saññākkhandho]

Idam yam vuttam yam kiñci sañjananalakkhaṇam sabbaṁ tvaṁ ekato katvā saññākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthā pi sañjananalakkhaṇam sañña va. Yathā aha — *sañjānāti sañjānāti ti kko āvuso, tasmiṁ saññā ti evocaṭṭi ti*<sup>1</sup>. Sā pañcāsaññā sañjananalakkhaṇena vibhavato ekaviḍḍha pi, jātivācena tividhā hoti — kusāla, akusāla avyākata ca. Tattha kusa



lavīṇṇānasampayuttī kusālā, akusālasampayuttā akusālā,  
 avyākatasampayuttī avyākatā Na hi tam viṇṇānam atthi  
 yam saññāya vippravuttam, tasmā yattako viṇṇānassa  
 bhedo, tattako saññāyā ti Sā pan' esā evam viṇṇānena sa  
 mappabheda pi lakkhaṇādito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhana  
 Tad ev' etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimuttakaranarasa,  
 dāru ādiṇu tacchakādayo vīva yatha gahitanimittavasena  
 abhinivesakaranapaccupatthānā, hatthudassaka andhā vīva,  
 yathā upatthitavīsayapadaṭṭhānā, tīrīpurīkesu migapota  
 lānam purisā i ti uppannasaññā vījā ti

*Idam saññākkhandhe vutthārakathāmulham*

[*Saṅkhārakkhandho*]

Yam pana vuttam yam kiñci abhisankharanālakkhanam  
 sabban tīm ekato katva saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo ti  
 ettha abhisankharanālakkhanam nāma rasikaranālakkha  
 nam Kim pana tan ti? Saṅkharā ye vā Yath āha *saṅkha*  
*taṃ abhisankharonti ti Iho bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuc*  
*canti ti*<sup>1</sup> Te abhisankharanālakkhana, avūhanarisa, vip  
 phārapaccupatthānā, sesakkhandhattayapadatṭhānā Evam  
 lakkhaṇādito ekavīdha pi ca, jātivāsena tīvidhā kusālā,  
 akusālā, avyākata ti Tesu kusalaviṇṇānasampayuttā ku  
 sala, akusalasampayutta akusala, avyākatasampayuttā avyā  
 kata

Tattha kāmāvacara pathamakusalaviṇṇānasampayutta tā  
 va niyata sarūpena āgata sattavīsati, ye va pana ka<sup>2</sup> cat  
 tāro, aniyata pañcā ti<sup>3</sup> chattimsa

Tattha

phasso	viriyam
cetana	jvītam
vitakko	samādhi
vicāro	saddhā
piṭi	sati

<sup>1</sup> *S* iii, 87

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1 —'ye rā pana tassim samaye aññe pi atthi  
 dhammā kusala'—and passim Cf *Expositor* i, p 174

<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* §§ 1028 30.

hiri	kāyamudutā
ottappam	cittamudutā
alobho	kayaḷammaññata
adoso	cittakammaññata
amoho	kayapāguññata
kavapassaddhi	cittapaguññata
cittapassaddhi	kayujukata
kayalahuta	cittujukata
cittalahuta	

tī ime sarupena āgatā sattavīratī

Chando

adhimokkho

manasikāro

tatramajjhataṭṭā

tī ime ye vā panaka cattaro

Karunā

muditā

vacīduccarītavīratī

micchajīvavīratī

kāyaduccarītavīratī

tī ime aniyatā pañca Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamana

pi ca na ekato uppajjanti

Tattha phusati ti *phasso*<sup>1</sup> Svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, sanghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpathagatavisa yapadatthāno Ayam hi, arūpadhammo pi samāno, aram mane phusanakaren' eva pavattati Ekadesena ca analliya māno pi, rūpam viya cakkhu, saddo viya ca sotam, cittam ārammanañ ca sanghatteti Tikasannipata sankhatassa<sup>2</sup> attano karanassa vasena paveditatta sannipatapaccupaṭṭhāno Tajjāsamannaharena c' eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen eva uppajjanato āpathagatavīsayapa datthāno vuccati Vedanadhutthānabhavato pana nīccam magavi viya datthabbo

Cetayati ti *cetana* Abhisandahati ti attho Sā cetanā bhāvalakkhaṇa, āyuhanarasā samvidahanapaccupaṭṭhana, sakīccaparakkīccasādhika jetthasūssamahāvaddhakī adayo viya<sup>3</sup> Accāyīkakammanussaranādīsu ca panā yam sampa yuttānam ussahanabhavena pavattamana pakūtā hoti

<sup>1</sup> Cf this and following pages with *Asl* p 107 f

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Tikasannīta

<sup>3</sup> *Asl* 111 (*Expositor* p 148)

Itakkavīcarapīṭṭhū jāni vattabbam sīya tam pathavī  
kasiṇāniddeso paṭhamajjhānānnanajam<sup>1</sup> vuttam eva

Vīrabhavo vīrijam Tam uśāhanalakkhaṇam saha-jata-  
nam upatthambhānārisam asamsīdanabhavapaccupatthā-  
nam samveggo yoniso paḍaḍaṭṭi ti vacanato<sup>2</sup> samvegapada-  
tthānam vīrijarambhavattthupadaḍḍhānam va samma arad-  
dham sabbhasampattinam mulam hoti ti daṭṭhabbam

Jīvanti tena sīyam va jīvati jīvanamattam eva va tan-  
ti jīvatā Lakkhaṇadāni pāṇi assa rūpajīvite vuttanāyena  
eva veditabbāni Tam hi rūpadhammanam jīvitaṃ idam  
arupadhammanāni ti idam eva ettha nanākāraṇam

Īrammaṇe cittaṃ samam adhiyati samma va adhiyati  
samadhammattam eva va etam cittaṃsa ti samadhi So  
avīśānalakkhaṇo avīkhepalakkhaṇo va saha-jatāni  
sāpīṇḍanāraso, nāhānīyacunnānam udakam vīya upa-  
sāmapaccupatthāno vīśāto sukhapadaḍḍhāno nīvate di-  
paccinam thūti vīva cetaso thūti ti daṭṭhabbo

Saddahanti etāya sayam va siddhabatī saddahanamattam  
eva va esa ti saddhā Sa saddahanalakkhaṇa okappanala-  
khaṇa va pasāḍanārasa udakappasāḍakāmanī vīya pak-  
khandanārasa va oghuttarāno vīya ākalussīyapaccupa-  
tthāni adhimuttapaccupatthāna va saddheyyavattthupada-  
tthāna saddhammasīvanadī sotapattīyaṅgapadaḍḍhāna va  
hattha vīṭṭa bhījaṇī vīya daṭṭhabba

Saranti tāya sayam va saratī sīranamattam eva va esa ti  
satī Sa apīḷapanalakkhaṇa asammoharasa, arakkhapaccu-  
patthāna vīśāyābhīmukhabhāvapaccupatthāna va thīra-  
sānnapadaḍḍhāna kīvaḍḍisatīpatthānapadaḍḍhāna va Aram-  
maṇe dāhapatitthitatta paṇa esūha vīya cakkhudvaradīrak-  
khaṇato dovarīko vīya ca daṭṭhabba

Kāyaduccaritaḍḍhū hīriyati ti hīri Lajjay etam adhiva-  
canam Tehi veva ottappati ti ottappam Papato ubbegass  
etam adhivacanam Tattha papato pigucchanalakkhaṇa hīri  
uttasānalakkhaṇam ottappam lajjakārena pāpanam āla-  
rānārasa hīri uttasākārena ottappam vuttappakārena eva  
ca papato saṅkocīnapaccupatthāna eta attagarava paraga

<sup>1</sup> Chapter IV pp 142 f      <sup>2</sup> A ii 115 cf Dhā § 1366

ravapa latthana Ittanam garum katva huriya pajam ja  
hatu kulavadhū viya param garum katva ottapjena papam  
jahatu vesiya viya Ime pana dve dhamma lokapalaka ti  
datthabba

Na lubhanti tena sayam va na lubhanti alubhina  
mattam eva va tan ti *alobho* Adosamohesu jesa eva nayo  
Tes alobho arammane cittassa agedhalakkhano aliggala  
valakkhano va kamaladale jalabindu viya apariggahara  
muttabhikkhu viya anallabhavapaccupattano auciṃhi  
patitapriso viya Adoso acandikkalakkhano avirodhavak  
khano va anukulamitto viya aglitravinayraso patilhana  
najaraso va candanam viya sommabhavapaccupattino  
piniacando viya *Aniolo* yatlasabhava pativedhalak  
khano akkhalitapativedhalakkhano va kusaliya khittha  
usupativedho viya visavobhasavraso pidipo viya asam  
mohapaccupattano aramigatasudeviko viya Tavo pi  
c ete sabbakusalanam mulabhuta ti datthabba

Kayapa<sup>1</sup>ambhanam *l jappassaddhi* etta jassamblanam  
*cittapassaddhi* A jo ti c ettha vedhinadayo tayo klindha  
Ublo pipan eta ekato katva kayacittadarathanupasama  
lakkhana kayacittaprasaldhiyo kavacittadarathanimal  
danarasa<sup>2</sup> kayacittanam aparipphandanasitibhavapaccu  
patthana kavacittapadatthana kayacittanam avupae  
makara uddi accad kilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kavalahubbavo *kalalahuti* cittalahubbavo *cittalahuta*  
Ti kayacittagarubhavavupasamalakkhana, kayacittagaru  
bhanimmaraddanarasa kavacittanam adandhatapaccupa  
tthana kavacittapadatthana kavacittanam garubhavaka  
rathu indl alikilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kayavudibhavo *kayavuditi* cittamudubhavo *cittamu  
duti* Ti kavacittatthambhavavupasamalakkhana kayacitta  
thaklhabhavanimmaraddanarasa appatighatapaccupattana  
kavacittapadatthana kavacittanam thadlhabhavakara  
dttm inadi kilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kavakammamabhavo *kavakammamati* cittakamman  
abhavo *cittakammanati* Ti kayacittakammannabha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm° nimaddana° aluaps

vavūpasamalakkhanā, kāyacittakammaññabhāvanimmadda  
 narasā, kāyacittānam arammanakaranasampattipaccupa-  
 thanā, kāyacittapadatthānā Kāyacittānam ikammañña  
 bhūvakarāvasesanivaranādi patipakkhabhūtā pasādanīyavat-  
 thūsu pasadavaha, hitakīriyāsu vinīyogakkhamabhavavaha  
 suvannavisuddhi viyā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa pāguññabhavo *kāyapāguññata*, cittaassa pāguñña  
 bhavo *cittapāguññatā* Ta kāyacittānam agelaññabhāva  
 lakkhana, kāyacittagelaññanimmaddanarasa, nīradīnavapac-  
 cupatthana, kāyacittapadatthānā Kāyacittānam gelañña  
 karaasaddhiyādi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujukatā*, cittaassa ujukabhāvo  
*cittujukatā* Ta kāyacitta ajjavalakkhanā, kāyacittakutīla  
 bhāvanimmaddanarasa, ajjhatapaccupatthana, kāyacitta  
 padatthānā Kāyacittānam kutīlabhāvākara māyasāthey-  
 yādi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

*Chando* ti kattukāmatay etam adhivacanam Tasma so  
 kattukāmatālakkhano chando, arammanapariyesanaraso,  
 ārammanena atthikatī paccupatthāno, tad ev assa padaṭ-  
 thanam Ārammanaggahane ayam cetaso hatthappasara-  
 nam viya datṭhabbo

Adhimuccanam *adhimokkha* So sannitthanalakkhano,  
 asamsappanaraso, nicchayapaccupatthano, sannittheyya  
 dhammapadatthano Ārammane niccalabhavena, indakkhilo  
 viya, datṭhabbo

Kīriyakaro, manamhi karo *manasikāro* Purimamanato  
 viśadīsam manam karoti ti pi manasikāro Svāyam aram-  
 manapatipādako, vithipatipādako, javanapatipādako ti tippa-  
 kāro Tattha ārammanapatipādako manamhi karoti manasi-  
 kāro So sārānalakkhano, sampayuttānam arammane sīmyo-  
 janaraso, ārammanabhūmukhabhāvapaccupatthāno, āramma-  
 napadatthāno Saṅkharakkhandhapatīrāpanno, arammana  
 patipādakattena sampayuttānam sārathi viya datṭhabbo  
*Vithipatipādako* ti pana pañcadvīravajjanass' etam adhiva-  
 canam *Javanapatipādako* ti manodvatavajjanass' etam  
 adhivacanam Na te idha adhippeta

Tesu dhammesu majjhattatā *īdramajjhattatā* Sa citta  
 cetasikānam samavahutalakkhānā, ūnadhukātā nīvāranarasa,

pakkhapitupicchedinārasī vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupatthānā, cittaetasikānam ajjhupekkhanabhāvena, samappavattanāni ājāmyāni ajjhupekkhakasīritthi viya daṭṭhābba

*Karu ā muditā ca brāhmaṇihārāniddese vuttanāyen' eva veditabbā* <sup>1</sup> Kevalam hi tī appanāpattā rūpāvacara, imā kāmāvacarā ti aham eva vaseso Keci pana mettupekkhāyo pi anivatesu icchanti Tam na gahetabbam Atthato hi aśoso veva metto, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti

*Kayaduccaritato vitati kāduduccaritatāratā*

*Eva nāno sāsāsu pi*

ayam ettha viseso Evam tava kusalā ye va sankhārā vedī  
tabbā

Akusalesu, lobhamūle paṭhamākusalasampayuttā tāva  
muyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, ye vā pana kā cattaro ti  
sattarasa

Tattha

phasso	samādhi
cetanā	ahirikam
vitakko	anottappam
vicaro	lobho
pīti	moho
viriyam	mucchaditthi
jivitam	

ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa

Chando	uddhaccam
adhimokkha	manasikāro

ti ime ye va pana kā cattaro

Tattha na hiriyati ti ahiriko Ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikam*  
Na ottappati ti *anottappam* Tesu ahirikam kāyaduccarītādīhi  
ajigucchanaḷakkhanam, alajjūlaḷakkhanam va, anottappam  
teh' eva aśāryjaḷakkhanam, anuttasaḷakkhanam va Avam  
ettha sankhepo Vitthāro pana hīrottappānam vuttapati  
pakkhavasena vedītabbo

Lubbhanti tena, sayam va lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva  
va tan ti *lobho* Muvhanti tena, sayam vā muvhati, muyha  
namattam eva va tan ti *moho*

Tesu *lobho* arammanagahaṇaḷakkhano, makkatalepo viya,  
abhisangaraso, tattakāpale khittam mamsapesi viya, aparic  
cagapaccupatthano, telaññanarago viya samyojanīyadham  
mesu assaḍaḍḍasanapadatthano Tanha naḍibhavena vad  
dhamāno, siḅhasota nadi va mahāsamuddam apāyam eva  
gaheti a gacchati ti datthabbo

*Moho* citta'ssa andhabhavaḷakkhano, aññanaḷakkhano  
va, asampativedharaso, arammanasabhava cchādanaraso vā  
asammāpatipattipaccupaṭṭhāno, andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā  
ayoniso manasikārapadatthano, sabbakusalānam mūlan ti  
datthabbo

Miccha passanti tāya, sayam va micchā passati, miccha

dassanamattam va esa ti micchaditthi. Sa ayoniso abhūve salakkhana parammarasa micchabhūvesapaccupatthana Ariyanam adassanakamatadipadaṭṭhana paramam vajjan ti daṭṭhabba<sup>1</sup>

Uddhatabhavo *idhacca*. Tam avupasamalakkhanam vatabhigghatacalajalam viya anupatthanasam vatabhigghatacaladhajapataka viya bhantattapaccupatthanam pa sanabhigghatīyamuddhatibhasmam viya cetaso avupame ayonisomanasikarapadaṭṭhanam cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbam

Sesa akusale vuttanāyena eva veditabba. Akusalābhavo yeva hi akusalābhavena cā lunākattam etesam teli vīse<sup>2</sup>

Iti ime sattarasa sankhara pathamena akusalavūṭṭhānena<sup>2</sup> sampayogam gacchanti ti veditabba. Yatha ca pathamena evam dutiyeṇa pi, sasankharata pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatata vīse<sup>2</sup>

Tattha thinatī thinam. Middhanata middham. Anusahasamhananta asatāvighato ca ti attho. Thinañ ca middhañ cā thinamiddham. Tattha thinam anussahalakkhanam viriyavinodanarasam samsādanapaccupatthanam middham abhāmānuttarikkhanam onāhanarasam lūnatapaccupatthanam pīcalayikamiddapaccupatthanam va ubhāyampi aratīvijambhikadisu ayonisomanasikarapadaṭṭhanam

Tatīyena pathame vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditabba. Mano pan ettha anyato hoti. Iyam vīse<sup>2</sup> so unnatikkhāno sampaggaharaso ketukāmyatapaccupatthāno dīttīvippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno ummado viya daṭṭhabbo. Catutthenā dutiye vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditabba. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva. Pīthame vuttesu pīna thapetva pīṭim avasesa pancamena sampayogam gacchanti. Yatha ca pañcamena evam chaṭṭhena pi. Sasankharatī pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatabhavo vīse<sup>2</sup>. Sattamena pīncame vuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditabba. Mano pan ettha anyato hoti. Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhavuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditabba. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva ti. Dosamulesu

<sup>1</sup> Cf. U. 1. 388

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 360 f



para dvīsu paśhuṇaṃśampayuttā tāva nīyatā sarūpena āgatā  
ekādasa, ye-vā pīṇakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhārasa.  
Tattha

phīṇasa	samāvalhi
cetanā	abhirikāṃ
vitakko	anottappināṃ
virāṇo	dosso
viriyam	moho
jīvitam	

ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa.

Chando	uddhaccam
aññimokkha	manasikāro

ti ime ye-vā pīṇakā cattāro

Jāḍo	kukkuccam
macchariyam	

ti ime aniyatā tayo. Tattha ducanti tena, sayam vā  
dussati, ducanāmettam eva vā tan ti dosso. So candik-  
kalakkhaṇo jahatāvivaso viya, viappīnaraso viṇiṣṭo  
viya, attano nīcayavāhanaraso vā dāvaggi viya; ducanā-  
maccupaṭṭhāno luddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupada-  
ṭṭhāno, viṇaṇṇaṭṭhapūṭhinuttam viya daṭṭhabbo.

Javāyanā issā. Sā pīṇasampattināṃ uccujānalakkhaṇā,  
tatth' eva abbhīratirasa, tato vimukkhābhāvapīcupaṭ-  
ṭhānā, pīṇasampattipadaṭṭhānā, samyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā

Maccharabhiṇṇo macchariyam. Tam laddhūnam vā labhi-  
tabbānam vā attano sampattināṃ mūḍhanalakkhaṇam,  
tāsam yeva pīṇhi sūdhāraṇabhāva-  
akkhamanarasam, sanko-  
canapaccupaṭṭhānam, kaṭukaṇcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānam vā;  
attasampattipīṇaṭṭhānam, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbam.

Kucchitam katam kukutam; tassa bhāvo kukuccam.  
Tam paccānūṭupakkhaṇam, katākatānūccinarasam, vip-  
pīṇisārapīcupaṭṭhānam, katākatapadaṭṭhānam, dāsavyam  
eva daṭṭhabbam.

Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa sankhārā  
paśhamena dosamūlena sampayogam gacchanti ti veditabbā.  
Yathā ca paśhamena, evaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasankhārātā pana  
aniyatesu ca thīnamiddhasambhavo va vīseso Mohamūlesu  
dvīsu vicikicchāsampayuttena tāva

santi pañcasikkhapada kusala yeva ti hi vuttam Rupa vacararūpavācaralokuttaravipakaviññānasampayutta pana tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasankharehi sadisa eva kīriyavvalata pi ahetuka sahetukabhedato duvidha Tesu ahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta ahetuka Te ca kusala vipakamanodhatu ahetukamanoviññānadhatudvayayuttehi samana Manoviññānadhatudvaye pana viriyam adbhutam viriyasambhavato [ca]<sup>1</sup> balappatto samadhi hoti ayam ettha vīseso Sahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta pīna sahetuka Tesu attha kamavacarakīriyaviññānasampayutta tava tthapetva viratiyo atthahi kamavacarakusalehi sampayuttasankharasādisa Rupavacararupavacarakīriyasampayutta pana sabbakarena pi tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasādisa yeva ti evam avyakata pi sankhara veditabbā ti

*Idam sankharakkhandhe vitthārakathamukham*

[*Vedanakkhandhassa atitadivibhago*]

Idam tava Abhidhamme padabbhājanīyanāyena khandhesu vitthārakathamukham Bhagavata pana yam kīnci rupam atī'anagatapaccuppannam ajjhātam ca bahiddham ca olīriham vā sūlhumam vā hīnam ca pañītam vā yam dure santīhe vā tad ekajjham abhīsamīyuhīta abhīsanīkhipīta ayam vuccati rupakkhandho Ya kaci vedanā Yā kaci saṇṇī

Ye kaci saṅkhara Yam kīnci uṇṇanam atī'anagatapaccuppannam pe abhīsanīkhipīta ayam vuccati uṇṇanakkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> evam khandha vittharita Tattha yam kīnci ti anavaśesaparīyādanam Rupan ti atippasanganīya manam Evam padadvāyena pi rupassa anavaśesapariggīho kato hoti Ath assa atitadīna vibhagam arabhatī tam hi kīnci atitam kīnci anagatatībhedaṇ ti Esa nayo vedanadīsu

Tattha rupam tava addha santatī samāya khaṇavasena catudha atitam nama hoti Tatha anagata paccuppannam Tattha addhā vasena tava ekassa ekamīṇam bhāve paṭīsan dīto pubbe atitam cutīto uddham anagatāni uddīnnam antare paccuppannam Santatī vasena sabbhāga eka utusam utthānam ekaharasamutthānaṇ ca pubbaparīyāvasenā vat

*dhi cittaṃ uddhī ti*<sup>1</sup> *evam ādi patipattikkāmo* *Āmāsa-*  
*caru rūparacarū ti*<sup>2</sup> *evam ādi bhūmikāmo* *Cattāro satipa-*  
*thānā, cattāro sammappadhānā ti*<sup>3</sup> *va danaṃ alhaṃ sīlakathan-*  
*ti*<sup>4</sup> *va evam ādi desanakkāmo* *Tesu idha uppatikkāmo tava-*  
*na yujjati, kalalādinam viya khandhanam pubbapariyava-*  
*vatthānena uppatitto* *Na pahanaṃ kamo, kusalāvyākātā*  
*nam appahatabbato* *Na patipattikkāmo, akusalanam ap-*  
*patipajjanīyato* *Na bhūmikāmo, vedanādinam catubhū-*  
*mipariyapannatta* *Desanākkāmo pana yujjati* *Abhidenā*  
*hi pañcasu khandhesu attagahapatitam veneyyajanam sūmu-*  
*haghanavimibbhogadassanena attagahato mocetukāmo* *Bha-*  
*gavā hutakāmo tassa tassa janassa sukhagahanattham cak-*  
*khu adinam pi viśayabhūtam olarikaṃ pathamam rupak-*  
*khandham dasseti, tato itthanittharūpasamvedanikam ve-*  
*danam* *Yam vedayati tam sañjānati ti evam vedanavisa-*  
*yassa akaragahukam saññam, saññavaṣena abhisankharaḥ*  
*sankhara, tesam vedanādinam nissayam adhīpatibhūtaṃ*  
*ca nesam viññānaṃ ti evam tāva kamato vimicchayanayo*  
*viññātabbo*

*Vīsesato ti khandhanaṃ ca upadānakkhandhanaṃ ca vīsesa-*  
*to* *Ko pana nesam vīseso?* *Akhandhā tāva avīsesato vutta*  
*Upadānakkhandhā sasava upadaniyabhāvena vīsesetvā*  
*Yath aha — pañca c eva iṃ, bhikkhave, khandhe desessāmi,*  
*pañcupadānakkhandhe, tam nunatha* *Katame ca, bhikkhave,*  
*pañcakkhandha?* *Yam kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam atitanaḡata*  
*paccuppannam* *pe* *santike iṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, bhik-*  
*khave, rūpakkhandho* *Ya kīnci vedana* *pe* *yam*  
*kīnci vinñānam* *pe* *santike iṃ, ayaṃ vuccati,*  
*bhikkhave, vinñānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pa-*  
*caḡakkhandhā* *Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcupadānakkhandha*  
*Yam kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam* *pe* *santike iṃ sāsā-*  
*savam upadaniyam, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rūpupadānak-*  
*khandho* *Yā kīnci vedanā* *pe* *yam kīnci vinñānam*  
*santike va sasavam upadaniyam, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,*  
*vinñanupadānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcupā-*

<sup>1</sup> *D* iii, 288 (ii)

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1292, etc

<sup>3</sup> *D* ii, 120

<sup>4</sup> *A* iv, 186, etc

Ajjhattīkarūpam asubhato passanto kabalīkārāharam pariṇāṇāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, kamo gham uttarati, kāmāyogena viśamyujjati, kāmāśavena anāsavo hoti, abhijjhā kayagantham bhindati, kāmūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Vedanam dukkhato passanto phassahāram pariṇāṇāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, bhavogham uttarati, bhavāyogena viśamyujjati, bhavaśavena anāsavo hoti, vya pāda kayagantham bhindati, silabbatupādānam na upadiyati,—

Saññam, saṅkhare ca anattato passanto manosañcetanāhāram pariṇāṇāti, anattani atta ti vipallāsam pajahati, dittho gham uttarati, ditthāyogena viśamyujjati, ditthāśavena anāsavo hoti, idam-saccabhinivesa kayagantham bhindati, attavādūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Viññānam aniccato passanto viññānahāram pariṇāṇāti, anicce nuccan ti vipallāsam pajahati, avijjogham uttarati, avijjayogena viśamyujjati, avijjāśavena anāsavo hoti, silabbataparamāsa kayagantham bhindati, ditthūpādānam na upadiyati

Evam mahānisamsam vadhakādivasena daśsanam  
yasma,  
tasma khandhe dhiro vadhakādivasena passeyyā ti

*Iti sādhujanapīṭojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhā  
vanādhikāre khandhaniddeso nāmajj cūddasamo paricchedo*

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

AYATANANA DHATU NIDDESΟ

[*Ajatanani*]

Ayatanani ti dvadasayatatanani cakkhayatanam rupaya tanam sotayatanam saddayatatanam ghanayatatanam gandhayatanam jvhayatanam rasayatatanam kayayatatanam photthab bayatanam manayatatanam dhammayatanani ti

Tattha

Attha lakkhana tavatva kama sankhepa vitthara

Tatha datthabbato ceva vinnatabbo vinicchayo

[*Attha*] Tattha visesato tava cakkhati ti cakkhu rupam assadati vibhaveti ca ti attho Rupaya i ti rupam van navikaram apajjamanam hadayangatabhavam pahaseti ti attho Sunati ti sotam Sappati ti saddo udahariyati ti attho Ghayati ti ghanam gandhayati ti gandho attano vatthum sucajati ti attho Jivitam avhayati ti jvha rasanti tam satta ti raso assadenti ti attho Kucchitanam sasavadhammanam ayo ti kayo Ayo ti uppattideso Phusi yati ti photthabbam Munati ti mano Attano lakkhanam dharanti ti dhammo

Avisesato pana ayatanato ayanam tananato ayatassa ca nayanato ayatanani ti ved tabbim Cakkhurupad su hi tam tam dvararammana cittacetasika dhamma sena sena anu bhavanadina kiccena ayatanti utthahanti ghatanti vayananti ti vuttam hoti Te ca avabhute dhamme etani tanonti vittharenti ti vuttam hoti Idan ca anamatagge samsare pavattam ativa ayatam samsarad ikkham yava na nivattati tava nayante va pavattayanti ti<sup>1</sup> vuttam hoti Iti sabbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pavattenti ti

bhedam paccayadibhedato anekappabhedam Dhammaya tanam vedana sūñña sankharakkhandhasukkhamarupanibbananam sabhavananattabhedato anekappabhedan ti evam sankhepavutthara viññāṭṭabbo vinicchayo

*Datthabbato* ti ettha pana sabban eva sankhatani ayatanani anagamānato aniggamanato ca datthabbani Na hi tani pubbe udaya kutoci agacchanti na pi uddhamvaya kubbhīci; gacchanti Atha kho pubbe udaya appatīladdhasabhavani uddhamvaya paribhinna-sabhavani pubbantaparanta-*emajjhe* paccayayattavuttitvā avasani pavattanti tasma anagamānato aniggamanato ca datthabbani Tatha nirīhakato vyaparato ca na hi cakkhurupadinam evam hoti aho vata imīhakam samaggiyam vinūṇanam nama uppajjeyya ti! Na ca tani vinīṇanuppadanattham dīvarabhavena vatthubhavena arammanabhavena va ihaṇti Na vyaparam apajjanti aha kho dhammata vesa yam cakkhurupadisamaggiyam cakkhuvinnanadīni sambhavanti ti tasma nirīhakato vyaparato ca datthabbani Api ca ajjhattikani sunnigamo viya datthabbani dhuvasubhasukhattabbavārahitatta bahirani gamaghatācāra viya ajjhattikanam abhighatācāta Vuttan c etam — *Cakkhu bhikkhave haṇnati manipaṭāpaka rūpehi* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca ajjhattikani cha panaka viya datthabbani bahirani tesam gocara viya ti Evam ettha datthabbato vinṇatābbo vinicchayo

*Idam tava āyatananam vittharakāthamukkam*

[*Dhatuyo*]

Tad anantara pana dhatuyo ti attharasa dhatuyo — cakkhadhatu rupadhatu cakkhuvinnanadhatu sotadhatu sadadhatu sotavinnanadhatu ghanadhatu gandhadhatu ghanavinnanadhatu jīvadhatu rasadhatu jīhāvinnanadhatu kāyadhatu phoṭṭhabbādhatu kāyavinnanadhatu manodhatu dharmadhatu manovinnanadhatu ti Tattha

Atthato lakkhanadihi kama tavatīa sankhato paccaya attha datthabba veditābbo vinicchayo

Tattha atthato ti cakkhati ti cakkhu rupayati ti rupam cakkhussa vinūṇanam cakkhuvinnanan ti evam adina tava

nayena cakkhadinam visesatthato veditabbo vinicchayo  
 Avisesena vidahati dhiyate vidhanam vidhiyate etaya  
 ettha va dhiyati ti dhatu Lokiya hi dhatuyo karanabhavena  
 vavattitha hutva suvannarajatadidhatuyo viya suvannara  
 jatadi anekappakaram samsaradukkhham vidahanti bhara  
 harehi ca bharo viya sattehi dhiyante dharanti ti attho  
 Dukkha vidhanamattam eva c eta avasavattanato Etabi  
 ca karanabhutahi samsaradukkhham sattehi anuvihiyati  
 Tatha vihutañ ca tam etasveva dhiyati thapiyati ti attho Iti  
 cakkhadisu ekeko dhammo yathasambhavam vidahati  
 dhiyati ti adina atthavasena dhatu ti vuccati Api ca yatha  
 titthiyanam atta nama sabhavato natthi na evam eta eta  
 pana attano sabhavam dharenti ti dhatuyo Yatha ca loke  
 vicitta haritalamanosiladayo selavayava dhatuyo ti vuccanti  
 evam eta pi dhatuyo viya dhatuyo vicitta h ete nansneyya  
 viyava ti Yatha va sarirasankhatassa samudayassa ava  
 yavabhutesu rasasonitadisu annamannavisabhagalakkha  
 napanicchinnesu dhatusamanna evam etesu pi pancak  
 khandhasankhatassa attabhavassa avayavesu dhatusamanna  
 veditabba Annamannavisabhagalakkhanapanicchinna h  
 ete cakkhadayo ti Api ca dhatu ti nujjivamattass ev etam  
 adhivacanam Tatha hi Bhagava chadhaturo ayam bhikkhu  
 puriso ti<sup>1</sup> adisu vasannasamubhanattham dhatudesanam  
 akasi ti Tasma yathavuttana atthena cakkhu ca tam  
 dhatu ca cakkhudhatu pe manovinnanan ca tam  
 dhatu ca manovinnanadhatu ti evam tav ettha atthato  
 veditabbo vinicchayo

*Lakkhan duto* ti cakkhadinam lakkhanadito p ettha veditabbo vinicchayo Tam ca pana nesam lakkhanadinam  
 khandhan ddehe vuttanayen eva veditabbam

*Kamato* ti idha pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamadisu desa  
 nakkamo va yujjati<sup>2</sup> So ca pan ayam hetuphalanupubba  
 vavattthanavasena vutto Cakkhudhatu rupadhatu ti idam  
 hi dvayam hetu cakkhuvinnanadhatu ti phalam Evam  
 sabbattha

*Tavavato* ti tavabhi avato idam vuttam hoti tesu tesu hi

<sup>1</sup> U III 239 <sup>2</sup> See above pp 414 f 455 461 f <sup>3</sup> Ib d p 477

sankham gacchati cakkhupasadasena tatha sota ghana  
 jivha kaya rupi siddha gandha risadhatuyo sotappasadaśiva  
 sena Phoththabbadhatu pīna pathavi tejo vayo vasena tayo  
 dhamma ti sankham gacchati Cakkhuvinnanadhatu ki sālā  
 kusalavipakāśasena dve dhamma ti sankham gacchati  
 tatha sota ghana jivha kayavinnanadhatuyo Manodhatu  
 pīna pañcadvāravajjanakusalakusalavipakāśampaticchanava  
 sena tayo dhamma ti sankham gacchati Dhammadhatu  
 tinnam arupakkhandhinam solasannam sukhumarupanam  
 asankhataya ca dhatuya vasena visati dhamma ti sankham  
 gacchati Manovinnanadhatu sesakusalakusalavijakatavin  
 nanavasena chasittati dhamma ti sankham gacchati Evam  
 ettha sankhato pi veditabbo vinicchayo

Paccaya ti ettha ca cakkhudhatu tava cakkhuvinnanā  
 dhatuya vippayutta purejata atthi avigata nissaya indriya  
 paccayanam vasena chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Rupa  
 dhatu purejata atthi avigat araminanapaccayanam vasena  
 catuhi paccayehi paccayo hoti Evam sotavinnanadhatu  
 adinam sotadhatu saddadhatu adayo Pañcannam pana  
 nesam avajjanamanodhatu anantara samanantara natthi  
 vigatanantarupanissaya vasena pañcahi paccayehi paccayo  
 hoti ta ca pañca pi sampaticchanamanodhatuya tatha  
 sampaticchanamanodhatu santiranamanovinnanadhatuya  
 sa ca vottthapanamanovinnanadhatuya vottthapanamanovin  
 nanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya Javanamano  
 vinnanadhatu pana ananataraya javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 tehi e eva pañcahi aśevanapaccayena ca ti chahi paccayehi  
 paccayo hoti Esa tava pañcadvāre nayo Manodvāre pana  
 bhavāngamanovinnanadhatu avajjanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 avajjanamanovinnanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 purimehi pañcahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Dhammadhatu  
 pana sattannam pi vinnanadhatunam sahaṃ ita aī namani  
 i ssaya sampayutta atthi avigatadīhi bahulha paccayo hoti  
 Cakkhudhatu adayo pīna ekacca ca dhammadhatu ekaccaya  
 manovinnanadhatuya rammanapaccaya idhi pi paccaya honti  
 Cakkhuvinnanadhatu adinam ca na kevalam cakkhu  
 r padayo paccaya honti atha ki o alokadayo pi Ten ai u  
 pubbacar ya cakkh irupalokāmanasikare paticca uppayati



cakkhuvinnānam sotasaddavaramanasikāre paticca up-  
 pajjati sotavinnānam, ghanagandhavayumanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati ghanavinnānam jivharasā apamanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati jivhavinnānam kayaphotthabba pathavīmanasī-  
 kāre paticca uppajjati kayavinnānam bhavīngamanadham-  
 manasikāre paticca uppajjati manovinnānam tī Ayam  
 ettha sankhepo

Vittharato jāna paccayappabhedo Paticca-samuppadanid-  
 dese vilhavi-sati tī<sup>1</sup> evam ettha paccayato pi veditabbo  
 vinicchayo

*Datṭhabbato* ti datṭhabbato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo  
 ti attho Sabbā eva hi sankhatarūdhātuyo pubbantapīranta  
 vittrito dhuvasubhasukhattabhavasunnāto paccayayatta  
 vuttito ca datṭhabba Visesito pi ettha bhetitvīm vīya  
 cakkhudhātu datṭhabbā dando vīya rūpadhātu saddo  
 vīya cakkhuvinnādhātu Tathā adīśitvīm vīya cakkhu-  
 dhātu mukham vīya rūpadhātu mukhanimittam vīya cak-  
 khuvinnādhātu Atha va ucchutīva vīya cakkhudhātu,  
 yantīcakkayaṭṭhī vīya rūpadhātu ucchurī itelīm vīya cak-  
 khuvinnādhātu Tatha adharīram vīya cakkhudhātu  
 uttararām vīya rūpadhātu aggī vīya cakkhuvinnādhātu  
 Ekaṇavo sotādhātu ulīsu Manodhātu pīnā yathasambhavato  
 cakkhuvinnādhātu adimam purecarīnucarī vīya datṭhabbā  
*Dhammadhātuyā* vedīnīkkhanīho sallām eva sulām eva ca  
 datṭhabbā Sūnī sīnkkharakkhandhā vedana sīllasulāyogī-  
 aturī vīya puthujjanānam vīya sūriā aśī dukkajāna-  
 nāto rittamutṭhī vīya ayathabhuccanīmuttagahakato vana-  
 migō vīya Sankharā patīcandīyam prakkhipīnāto angī-  
 rakīyayam khijīnīkīpurīyā vīya jīti lakkhanubādīto  
 rījajīrīsanubīndhacora vīya Sabbīnīttavā aśā khandhā  
 sīntīnāssa lētuto vīya rūkkhalījānī vīya rūpam nanavī-  
 dhū adīvanīmittato khuracakkam<sup>2</sup> vīya datṭhabbām

Sankhatī jāna dhātu amatato santīto klēmīto ca dat-  
 ṭhabbā Kasmī<sup>3</sup> Sālīnīttī vā aśā jījīyī lakkhabhūtattī

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> Bhm adī urām

<sup>3</sup> Sī urīcīkkarī

masañjanītaṇi tāva indriyāni kusalākusalakammam ullingenti  
Tena ca sīṭhāni ti indaḥgaṭṭhena mdaṣiṭṭhatthena ca indri-  
yāni Sabbān' eva paṇ' etāni Bhagavata yathabhūtaṇi paka-  
sītāni abhisambuddhāni ca ti indadesitātthena indaditṭhat-  
thena ca indriyaṇi Ten' eva Bhagavata munīndena  
kānīci gocarāsevanaya, kānīci bhavanāsevanāya sevitaṇi ti  
indajutṭhatthena pi indriyaṇi Api ca ādhīpaccasankhāte-  
na issariyatthena pi etāni indriyaṇi Cakkhuvīññānadippa-  
vattiyam hi cakkhādīnam siddham adhīpaccam, tasmim  
tikke tikkhāṭṭā, maṇḍe maṇḍatta ti Ayam tav ettha  
atthato vinicchayo

*Lakkhaṇādīhi* ti lakkhaṇa rasa paccupatthāna padattha-  
nehi pi cakkhādīnam vinicchayam vijāṇiya ti attho Taṇi ca  
nesam lakkhaṇādīni Khandhamiddese vuttan' eva<sup>1</sup> Pañ-  
ñindriyādīni hi cattari atthato anīho yeva Sesāni tattha  
sarūpen' eva agatāni

*Kamato* ti ayam pi desanakkamo va

Tattha ajjhataḍḍhammapariññāya ariyabhūmipatilabho  
hoti ti attabhavapariyapannāni *cakkhundriyādīni* pathamam  
desitāni

So pana attabhavo yam dhammam upadaya itthi ti va  
puriso ti vā sankham gacchatī, ayam so ti nidassanattham  
tato *utthindriyam purisindriyaṇi* ca, so duvidho pi jīvītindriya-  
patibaddhavutti ti āpanattham tato *jīvītindriyam*

Yava tassa pavatti, tava etesam vedajītanam anivatti  
Yaṇi ca kīnci vedajītam sabbam tam dukkhaṇi ti āpanattham  
tato *sukhindriyādīni*

Tam nirodhattham pana ete dhammā bhavetabbā ti paṭi-  
pattidassanattham tato *saddhādīni*

Imaya paṭipattīya esa dhammo paṭhamam attāni paṭi-  
bhavati ti patipattīyā amoghābhavadaṣṣanattham tato *anañ-  
ñātāṇassāmītindriyam* Tass' eva phīlittā tato anantaram  
bhavetabbato ca tato *anñindriyam* Tato param bhāvanāya  
imassa adhigamo, adhigato ca pana imasmim natthi kīnci  
uttarīkaraniyaṇi ti āpanattham ante paramaṣṣāsbhūtaṇi  
*anñātāṇindriyam* deṭṭan ti ayam ettha kamo

<sup>1</sup> Above, pp 444, 446 f

*Bhedābbhedā* ti jvutindriyassa<sup>1</sup> eva c' ettha bhedo Tam hi rūpajvutindriyam arūpajvutindriyam ti dvaidham hoti. Sesānam abhedo ti evam ettha bhedābbhedato vimechayam vijāniyā

*Kiccā* ti kim indriyānam kiccam ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cakkhundriyassa<sup>3</sup> tāva cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvinnānadhā'uyā tam sampayut takānañ ca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo ti vacanato<sup>4</sup> yaṃ tam indriyapaccavābhāvena<sup>5</sup> ādhetabbam attano tik khamandālibhāvena cakkhuvinnānādi dhammānam tik khamandādi sankhātam attākārānupattāpanam, idam kiccam Evam sotaghāṇajvutindriyānam manindriyassa<sup>6</sup> pīna sahaajā tadhammānam attano vassavattāpanam;<sup>7</sup> jvutindriyassa<sup>8</sup> sahaajā tadhammānupāpanam, itthindriyapurisindriyānam itthipurisaṅgānamittakuttākuppākāraṇuvadhānam, sukha-dukkhasomanassadomanassindriyānam sahaajā tadhamme abhivhavitā yathāsakam olarīkākārānupāpanam, upekkhindriyassa<sup>9</sup> santapanitmajjhāttāranupāpanam, saddhānam paṭipakkhābhivhāvanam sampayuttadhammīnañ ca pīnā kārīdlibhāvānupāpanam, anānūātānūā<sup>10</sup> imindriyassa<sup>11</sup> sūññojanattayappahānañ<sup>12</sup> c' eva sampavuttīnañ ca tappa hānābhimukhābhāvakarānam, aññindriyassa<sup>13</sup> kāmavāgāyā pīdaditanukarānappahānañ c' eva sahaajātānañ ca attano vassānupattāpanam, aññitvindriyassa<sup>14</sup> sabbakiccesu u<sup>15</sup> kappahānañ c' eva amatābhimukhābhāvapaccayat<sup>16</sup> ca sampavuttānaṃ ti evam ettha kiccato vimechayam vijāniyā

*Bhūmito* ti cakkhu-sota ghāṇa-jvutā kava itthipurisa-sukha-dukkha-domanassindriyāni c' ettha kāmāvacaraṇ' eva Manindriya jvutindriya upekkhindriyāni saddhā vitayā sati samādhī paññindriyāni ca catubhūmiparivāpannāni Somanassindriyam kāmāvacara rūpāvacara lokuttaravāseṇa bhūmittayaparivāpannam Vāseṇe tihi lokuttaraṇ' evā ti evam ettha bhūmito pi vimechayam vijāniyā<sup>17</sup> Evam hi vijānanto

Samvegābahulo bhikkhu ṭhito indriyasamāre,

Indriyaṃ parivūṇīva dukkhas<sup>18</sup> antam karissatī ti

*Idam indriyānam eutthāmekathā mukham*

<sup>1</sup> *Tikupatthāna*

<sup>2</sup> *All editions so, not samā*

<sup>3</sup> *S<sup>2</sup> vāse vatt<sup>2</sup>.*

<sup>4</sup> *B<sup>2</sup> vijāreyya*

nam dukkhasaccam, santapanarasam, pavattipaccupaṭṭha  
nam, pabhavalakkhanam samudayasaccam, anupaccheda  
karānarasam, palibodhapaccupaṭṭhanam, santilakkhanam  
nirodhasaccam, vuttirāsam, animittapaccupaṭṭhanam,  
niyyanalakkhanam magga-saccam kilesappahanarasam, vut  
thanapaccupaṭṭhanam Api ca pavattipavattana nivatti  
nivattanalakkhanani paṭipatiya Tatha saṅkhatatanha  
asaṅkhatada-sanalakkhanani ca ti evam ettha lakkhanadip  
pabhedato vimechayo veditabbo

*Atthathuddhārato* ceva ti ettha pana vutthato tava ko  
saccattho ti ce? Yo paññacakkhuno upaparikkhamananam  
maya va viparito marici va visamā idako titthiyanam attā  
va anupalābbhasābhavo ca na hoti atha kho badhanappabha  
vasantiniyyanappakarenā tacchaviparitābhutābhavenā ari  
yañānassa gocaro hoti yeva Esā aggilakkhanam viya  
lokapakati viya ca tacchaviparitābhutābhavo saccattho ti  
veditabbo Yath aha — *idam dukkham ti bhikkhave, tatham  
etam, avitatham etam, anannattam etam* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca

Nabadhakam yato dukkham dukkha añnam na badha  
kam,

badhakattanīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Tam vīna naññato dukkham na hoti na ca tam tīto,  
dukkhahetunīyamena iti saccam visattika

Nanna nibbanato santi santam na ca na tam yato,  
santābhavānīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Magga aññam na niyyanam anīyyāno na capi so  
tacchanīyyanābhavatta iti so saccasammato

Iti tacchavipallasa bhutābhavam catusāpi  
dukkhadāsvāpi sesena saccattham ahu pandita ti

Evam atthato vimechayo veditabbo

Katham *atthuddhārato*? Idha yam saccasaddo anekesu  
atthesu dīssati, seyyathidam

*saccam bhane na kujjhejjā ti*<sup>2</sup>

adisu va isacce

*Sacce līta samanabrahmanā ca* ti<sup>3</sup>

adisu viratisacce

*Kassmī n e saccam vadati nanī*

*prāṇādi jīve kusalarādina ti<sup>1</sup>*

adisu diṭṭhisacce

*Ekam hi saccam na dutṭhan ti*

adisu paramatthasacce Nibbane ceva magge ca

*Catunnari ariyasaccūnari kati kusala ti<sup>2</sup>* adisu ariyasacce  
Svayam idhi pi ariyasacce vattati ti evam ettha atthuddha  
rato pi vinicchayo veditaḥbo

*Anūnādhikato ti kasma pīna cattar eva ariyasaccāni vut-  
tam anunani anādhikāni ti ce? Indussasambhāvato añ-  
ñitarassa ca apaneyyabhāvato Na hi etehi aññam adhikāram  
va etesam va ekam pi apanetabbam sambhoti Yathā iha —  
idha bhikkhāre ugaccheyya samāno ca brahmana eva eti  
dukkham ariyasaccāni annam dukkhāni ariyasaccam Aham  
etam dukkham ariyasaccam tlapeti annam dukkham ariyasac-  
cam pannaṇessamī ti n etam tīnam vijjati ti<sup>3</sup> adi Yathā  
o iha — So hi loci bhikkhāre saviṇṇo ca brahmana eva evam  
vadeyya n etāni dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam yam samāne  
na Gotamena desitāni alāmi etam dukkham paṭhamāni ariyasac-  
cam paṇḍakkhāya annam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam  
pannaṇessamī ti n etam thāmi vijjati ti<sup>4</sup> adi Api eva pavat-  
tim acikkhanto Bhagava sīhetukam acikkhi nivattin ca sa  
upayam Iti pavatti nivatti tad ubhaya hetunam etam para-  
mato cattar eva vuttani Tatha parinneyya pahataḥḥa  
sacchukataḥḥa bhavetabbānam, tīnha vatthu tanha tanha  
nirodha tanhanirodhupayānam alaya alavaramata alavaya  
mugghata alayasamugghatupayānan ca vācena pi cattar eva  
vuttani ti evam ettha anūnādhikato vinicchayo veditaḥbo*

*Hamato ti ayam pi desinakkāmo va Ettha ca olarikkatta  
sabbasāttasādharaṇatta ca suvinñeyyan ti dukkhasaccam  
paṭhamam vuttam taṇs eva hetudassanattam tad anan-  
taram samudayasaccam hetunirodha phalanirodho ti napa-  
nattham kato nirodhasaccam tad adhigamupavadaṇānat-  
tham ante maggasaccam*

<sup>1</sup> Sn ver 880

<sup>2</sup> Ibid ver 881

<sup>3</sup> Vibh 112 S<sup>b</sup> omits ariya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Not traced

<sup>5</sup> S v, 428 but has bhikkhu, not bhikkhave

kham uppijati, tassa vatthubhūvato dukkha. Tatridam  
gabbhokkanti mūlākaṃhi hedam dukkham<sup>1</sup> ayam hi etto  
mītukucchumbi nibhattamino na uppalipidumapindari  
kadisu nibhattati, atha kho hi tthā amāyassa upariyak  
kīyassa udatapapilipissukantakamam vemajjhe parama  
sambhūdie tibbandhakāre nānakunapigai dhavapibhavita pa  
ravaduggandhapav anavacrite adhimattajezucel<sup>2</sup> e kucchya  
dese pūtimacca pūtikummīsa vandamīdisu kumi vīva nib  
hattati. So titha nibhattodivamāse mītukucchisambhavana  
usmana<sup>1</sup> putapīkam vīva paccimāno piṭṭhapindi vīva sedha  
māno samūḍḍanta pīsaṇḍi ribito adhimattam dukkham  
anubhoti ti idam tāv i gabbhokkanti mūlākam dukkham

Yam pana so mītu sahasī upalakkhānagamananīyana  
vūṭṭhanapavittanādisu surūhuttahatthagato elako vīva,  
ahitundikahatthagato sappipotiko vīva e ākaḍḍhana  
parikadḍhina cāhūṇanta niddhūṇanānāna upakkamena adhi  
mattam dukkham anubhavati yañ ca mītu sitūdakapīnākaḷe  
vītanavakūpapanno vīva, unha vāgubhattavī ayyhe haranākaḷe  
anagav vūṭṭhasaniparīkanno vīva, lonamūḍḍanti vjjo haranākaḷe  
kharapitaccakadī<sup>2</sup> kammakūṇanipatto vīva, tibham duk  
kham anubhoti, idam gabbhaparibaranamūlākam dukkham

Yam pan' assa mūlāgabhīhavi matuva nūttamaccasuhaj  
jadihi pi adassan vāhe dukkhuppatitthāne chedanaphalīna  
dīhi dukkham uppijati idam gabbhavipattimūlākam duk  
kham

Yam vijayamanāva mātuya kammayehi vatehi parivatteti a  
narākapapitam vīva atibhavanakam vomaniggam paṭipāti  
yamānassa paramisambādheṇa vomanukhena talaccigga  
lena vīva, nikkadḍhīyamānassa mahanūgassa narākasattassa  
vīva, ca singhatapibbātehi vicunnīyamanassa dukkham  
uppijati, idam vijayanamūlākam dukkham

Yam pana jātassa tarunavanasadisavukhumalasarirassa  
hatthagahīna nahāpana-dhovana colaparimajjanādīkale sūci  
mukhahhuradharahī vijhanaphālanasādīna dukkham up  
pijati, idam matukucchito bahumūlākanamūlākam duk  
kham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> usmana<sup>2</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> °paticchak°

Yam tato param pavattiyam attanā vā attanam vadhentas  
sa acelakavastadivasena<sup>1</sup> atāpanaparitapanānuyogam anuyut  
tassa kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca duk  
kham uppajjati, idam attūpakkamamūlakam dukkham

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanadini anubhavantassa up  
pajjati, idam parūpakkamamūlakam dukkham tī

Iti imassa sabbassa pi dukkhassa ayam jāti vatthum eva  
hoti Ten' etam vuccati

Jayetha no ce narakesu satto tatth aggidahadikam  
appasayham

labhetha dukkham nu kuhim patittam ice' aha dukkhā  
tī muni dha jatim

Dukkham tiracchesu kasapatodadandabhighatadibha  
vam anekam,

yan tam katham tattha bhaveyya jatim vinā tahi jāti  
tato pi dukkha

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipasā vatātapādippabha  
vam vicittam,

yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi tasma pi dukkham muni  
jātim aha

Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasite lokantare yam asuresu duk  
kham,

na tam bhava tattha na e' assa jāti yato ayam jāti tato  
pi dukkha

Ysā ca pi guthanarake viya matugabbhe  
satto vasam ciramato bahi nikkhamāñ ca,  
pappoti dukkham atighoram idam pi natthi  
jātim vina itī pi jāti ayam<sup>2</sup> hi dukkhā

Kim bhasitena bahunā nanu yam kuhūci  
atthi 'dha kiūci d api dukkham idam kadāci,  
nev atthi jāti virahena yato mahesi  
dukkha tī sabbapathamam imam aha jatim tī

*Ayam tāra jātiyam vinucchayo*

<sup>1</sup> Sh' acelo

<sup>2</sup> Sh' jāti r ayam

*Jarā pi dukkha tī ettha duvidha jara, sankhatalakkha  
nan ca khandiccadi sammato santatīyam ekabhavapariya  
pannakhandhapuranabhavo ca sa idha adhippeta Sa pan  
esa jara khandhaparipakalakkhana maranupanayanarasa  
yobbanavināsapaccupatthana<sup>1</sup> dukkha sankharadukkha  
bhavato ceva dukkhavattūto ca Yam hi angapaccanga  
sithilībhava indriyavikaravirupata yobbanavināsa<sup>1</sup> balupa  
ghata<sup>2</sup> satimativippavasa paraparibhavadi anekapaccayam  
kayika cetasikadukkham uppajjati jara tassa vatthu Ten  
etam vuccati —*

*Anganam sithilībhava indriyanam vikarato  
yobbanassa vinasena balassa upaghatato*

*Vippavasasatadīnam puttadarehi attano  
apassadanīyato ceva bhīyyo balattapattīya*

*Pappoti dukkham yam macco kayikam manasam tatha  
sabbam etam jarahetu yasma tasma jara dukha<sup>3</sup> tī*

*Ayam jarayam vinicchayā*

*Maranam pi dukkhan tī ettha pi duvidham maranam  
sankhatalakkhanañ ca yam sandhaya vuttam jaramaranas  
dvihī khandhehi sangahitan tī<sup>4</sup> Ekabhavapariyapannajivi  
tindriyappabandhaviccheto ca Yam sandhaya vuttam —  
nīccam maranato bhayan tī<sup>5</sup> Tam idha adhippetam Jatipāc  
caya maranam upakkamamaranam sarasamaranam ayuk  
khamarānam punnakhamarānan tī pi tass eva namam  
Tayidam cutīlakkanam vijogarasam gatīvipavasapac  
cupatthanam Dukkhasa pana vatthubhavato dukkhan tī  
veditabbam Ten etam vuccati*

*Papassa papakammadi nīmittam anupassato  
bhaddassa pasāhīntassa vijogam piyavatthukam*

*Miyamanassa<sup>6</sup> yam dukkham manasam avisesato sabbesan  
ca pi yam sandhibandhanacchedanadīkam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> yobbanna

<sup>3</sup> So all eds

<sup>6</sup> Sn ver 5-6

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> viriyavāsada

<sup>4</sup> Dh 15

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Piyamanassa



Vitujjamāṇadhammānam hoti dukkham saririjam  
 asayhamappatikaram dukkhass' etass' idam yato  
 maranam vatthu ten' etam, dukkham jec' eva bhāsitaṃ tī  
*Ayam marane vinicchayo*

*Sokādisu* soko nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>1</sup> phuṭṭhassa cittasan-  
 tāpo So, kiñcāpi atthato, domanassam eva hoti Evam  
 sante pi anto nujjhānalakkhano, cetaso pariyyhāpanaraso,  
 anusocanapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca Ten' etam vuccatī

Sattānam hadayam soko visasallīyam va tujjati<sup>2</sup>  
 aggitatto va nāraco bhusam va dahate puna

Samāvahatī ca vyādihi<sup>3</sup> jaramaranabhedanam  
 dukkham pi vividham yasma, tasmā dukkho tī vuccatī tī  
*Ayam soke vinicchayo*

*Paridevo* nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>3</sup> phuṭṭhassa vacīpalapo  
 So lalappanalakkhano, gunadosakittanaraso, sambhama-  
 paccupatthano<sup>4</sup> Dukkho pana sankhāradukkhabhāvato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca Ten' etam vuccatī

Yam sokasallavijhato paridevamano  
 kanthotthātālulatasosajam appasayham,  
 bhuiyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yeva dukkham  
 dukkho tī tena Bhagava paridevam āhā tī

*Ayam parideve vinicchayo*

*Dukkham* nāma kayikam dukkham Tam kayapūlanalak-  
 khamam, duppaññanam domanassakaranarasam, kāyikabā-  
 dhapaccupatthānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato mā-  
 nasadukkhāvahanato ca Ten' etam vuccatī —

Pīleti kayikam idam dukkhañ ca manasam bhuiyo  
 janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan tī vīsesato vuttan tī

*Ayam dukkhe vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>n</sup>, as before, follows the B form byasana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>n</sup> quoted from Sammoha Vinodanī sallam vīya vitujjati.

<sup>3</sup> See previous note

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>n</sup> sangama°.

*Domanassam* nāma mānasam dukkham Tam cittapīla  
nalakkhanam, manovighātarasam, manasavyādhīpaccupat  
thānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato, kāyikadukkhā  
vahanato ca Cetodukkkhasamappitā hi kесе pakiriya kan  
danti, urani patipimsanti,<sup>1</sup> āvittanti, vivattanti, uddham  
pādam papṭanti, sattham aharanti, visam khādanti, rajjuyā  
ubbandhanti, aggim pavisanti ti [tam]<sup>2</sup> nānappakarakam  
dukkham anubhavanti Ten' etam vuccati —

Pīleti' yato cittaṃ kāyassa ca pīlanam samāvahati  
dukkhan ti domanassam vidomanassā tato idhū ti  
*Ayam domanasse vinicchayo*

*Upāyāso* nāma ātīvyasanādihi phutthassa adhimatta  
cetodukkhappabhāvito doso yeva Saṅkharakkhandha  
pariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke So cittaparidahanalā  
khano, nutthunanaraso, visadapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana  
saṅkharadukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato kayavisadanato  
ca Ten' etam vuccati —

Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādana ca adhimattam  
yam dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti  
*Ayam upāyāse vinicchayo*

Ettha ca mandaggina anto bhājane pako viya soḷo, tikkhag  
ginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanam viya  
paridevo, bahi nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum appahon  
tassa anto bhajane yeva yava parikkhaya pako viya upayāso  
datthabbo

*Appiyasampayogo* nama amanāpehi sattasaṅkharehi samo  
dhanam So anitthasamodhanalakkhano, cittavighatakarana  
raso, anattabhavapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkha  
vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Disva appiye dukkham pathamam hoti cetasi,  
tad upakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha

Tato dukkhadvayassa pi vatthuto so mahesinā  
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyeḥi samagamo ti

*Ayam appiyasampayoge vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> patipimsanti

<sup>2</sup> Only in B<sup>hm</sup>.

*Pyaṇṭippayogo* nāma manāpehi satta<sup>1</sup> sankhārehi vinā bhāvo So itthavattthuvijogalakkhaṇo, sokuppādanaraso, vyasanapaccupatthāno Dukkho piṇa sokadukkhasa vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Nātidhanādivijoga sokasarasamappitā vitujjanti

Bālā yato tato yam dukkho ti mato viya vipṭayogo ti

*Ayam pyaṇṭippayoge vinicchayo*

Yam p' iccham na labhati ti ettha aho vata mayam na jātiddhammā assāmā ti<sup>1</sup> adisu alabbhaneyyavattthusu icchā va yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham ti vuttā So alabhaneyyavattthu icchanalakkhaṇa, tappariyesanarasā, tesam appattipaccupatthana Dukkha piṇa dukkhavattthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Tam tam patthayamanānam tassa tassa alābhato yam vighātamayam dukkham sattanam idha jāyati

Alabbhaneyyavattthūnam patthanā tassa kāraṇam yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkham icchitālabham abravī ti

*Ayam icchitālabhe vinicchayo*

*Sankhuttena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā* ti ettha paṇ —

Jatippabhutikam dukkham yam vuttam idha tadina avuttam yaṇ ca tam sabbam vinā etena vijjati

Yasmā, tasmā upādānakkhandhā sankhepato ime dukkhā ti vutta dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā

Tatha hi indanam va pāvaḷo, lakkham va paharanāni, gorūpaṃ viya dāmasamakāsādayo, khattam va layakā gāmaṃ viya gāmaḥhātaka upādānakkhandhapañcakam eva jati ādayo nānappakārehi vibadhenta tinalatadimi viya bhūmīyam, pupphaphalapallavam va rukkhesu, upādānakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti Upādānakkhandanaṃ ca adī dukkham jati, majjhe dukkham jara, pariyośanadukkham maraṇam Māraṇantikadukkhabhūghatena paridayhanadukkham soko Tad asabanato lalappanadukkham paridevo Tato dhatukkhobhasankhata anittaphoṭṭhabbasamāyogato kayassa ābadhanadukkham dukkham Tena badhiyamananam pu

nato. Asati hi Nibbāne sammāditthipurejavāva siladikkhan  
 dhattayasangahāya samāpaṭipattiya<sup>1</sup> vañjhābhāvo āpajjati,  
 na cā 'yam vañjhā Nibbānapāpīnato ti Na paṭipattiya  
 vañjhābhāvāpatti abhāvapāpakattā ti ce? Na, atitanāga  
 tābhāve pi Nibbānapattiya<sup>2</sup> abhavato Vattamānānam pi  
 abhāvo Nibbānan ti ce? Na, tesam abhāva sambhavato,  
 abhāve ca avattamānabhāvāpajjanato Vattamanakkhan-  
 dhanissitamaggakkhane ca sopadisesanibbānadhatupatti  
 yā<sup>1</sup> abhāvadosato Tadā kilesānam avattamānattā ra  
 doso ti ce? Na, ariyamaggassa nīratthakabhāvāpajjanato  
 Evam hi sati ariyamaggakkhanato pubbe pi kilesa na santi ti  
 ariyamaggassa nīratthakabhāvo āpajjati, tasmā akaranam  
 etam Yo llo, āruso, rāgakkhayo ti<sup>2</sup> adi vacanato khayo  
 Nibbanan ti ce? Na, arahatta<sup>3</sup> pi khayamattāpajja  
 nato Tam pi hi yo llo, āruso, rāgakkhayo ti ādinā nayena  
 niddiṭṭham

Kiñca bhīyyo Nibbānassa ittarakālādippattidosato. Evam  
 hi sati Nibbānam ittarakālam sankhatalakkhanam sammāvā  
 yāmanirapekkhādhigamaniyabhāvāū ca āpajjati Yasma  
 khayā patthāya na bhīyyo pavatti nama hoti, tassa Nibbāna  
 bhāvato na doso ti ce? Na, tādīsassa khayassa abhāvato  
 Bhāve pi o' assa vuttappakāradosanatavattanato, ariyamag  
 gassa ca Nibbānabhāvāpajjanato Ariyamaggo hi dose lhi  
 neti, tasma khayo ti vuccati Tato ca patthaya na bhīyyo  
 dosānam pavattī ti Anuppattimirodhasankhatassa pana  
 khayassa pariyaena upanissayattā Yassa upanissayo hoti,  
 tad upacarena khayo ti vuttam Satupen' eva kasma na vut  
 tan ti ce? Atisukhumattā Atisukhumatā o' assa Bha  
 gavato apposuklabhavavahanato ariyena cakkhuna passita-  
 bato ca siddhā ti Tayidam maggasamanginā vattabbato  
 asadhāranam, purimāya kotiya<sup>3</sup> abhāvato appabhavam  
 Maggabhave bhavāto na appabhavanti ce? Na, maggena  
 anuppadanīyato Pattabbam eva h' etam maggena, na  
 uppādetabbam Tasmā appabhavam eva Appabhavatta  
 ajaramaranam Pabhavajaramaranam abhāvato nīccam

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °dhatupp°<sup>2</sup> S iv, 251<sup>3</sup> Sb B<sup>hm</sup> purimakotiya

Nibbānass' eva anu-ādinam pi niccabhāvāpatti ti ce ? Na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbānassa niccattā te niccā ti ce ? Na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito Niccā uppādādinam abhāvato Nibbānam viyā ti ce ? Na, anu-ādinam asiddhattā. Yathā-vuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccam, rūpasabhāvā-tikkamato arūpam. Buddhādinam<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhāya visesābhāvato ekā va niṭṭhā. Yena bhāvanāya pattam, tassa kilesavūpasamam upādisesaṇ ca upādāya paññāpanīyattā saha upādisesena paññāpīyatī ti sa-upādisesam. Yo c' assa samudayapahānena upahatāya hi kammaphalaṇṇa carimacittato ca uddham pavattikhandhānam anuppādanato uppannānaṇ ca antaradhānato upādisesābhāvo, tam upādāya paññāpanīyato natthi ettha upādiseso ti anupādisesam. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñānavisesena adhigamanīyato sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabbhāvato Nibbānam nāvijjamānam. Vuttam h' etam atthi, bhikkhave, ajātam abhūtam aḷatam asankhataṇ ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Idam dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchayaḷathāmukham*

[*Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddeso*]

Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddese vuttā pana atṭha dhammā kāmam Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsītā yeva. Idha pana nesam ekakkhane pavattamānānam visesāva-bodhanattham vadāma.

Sankhepato hi catusaccapativedhāya patipannaṇṇa yogino Nibbānārammaṇam avijjānusayasamugghātakam paññācakku sammāditthi. Sā sammādassanakkhanā, dhātupakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhamsanapaccupatṭhānā. Tathā sampannaditthino tam sampayuttam micchāsankappamugghātakam cetaso Nibbānapadābhūmiropanam sammāsanakappo. So sammācittābhūmiropanakkhano, appānāraso, micchāsankappappahānapaccupatṭhāno. Tathā passato vitakkaḷayato ca tam sampayuttā va vacīduccaritasamugghātikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> consigns this and the next two sentences to a footnote as inserted only in 'M (=B) 1.' S<sup>b</sup> puts it in the text. So do B<sup>hm</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Itv. p. 37; Ud p. 80.

samadhībala pīti passaddhī samadhī upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṇi  
antogadhaṇi tī. *Evam ettha antogadhaṇam pabhedato<sup>1</sup>*  
*pī vimicchayo veditabbo*

*Upamato tī bhāro viya hī dukkhasaccam datthabbam*  
*bhāradanaṃ iva samudayasaccam bhāranikkhepanaṃ iva*  
*nīrodhasaccam bhāranikkhepanupayo viya maggasaccam<sup>2</sup>*  
*Rogo viya ca dukkhasaccam roganidanaṃ iva samudayasac-*  
*cam rogavupasaṃ viya nīrodhasaccam bhesajjaṃ iva mag-*  
*gasaccam* *Dubbhikkhaṃ iva va dukkhasaccam dubbutthi-*  
*viya samudayasaccam subhikkhaṃ iva nīrodhasaccam suvut-*  
*thi viya maggasaccam* *Api ca verā veramula verasamuggha-*  
*ta verasamugghatupayehi viśarukkhā rukkhamaṃḍulapac-*  
*chedā tīdupacchedupayehi bhaya bhayamula nibbhaya tādā-*  
*dhigamupayehi orimatiramaḥogha parimatiratam sampapa-*  
*lavayamehi ca yojetva p etanī upamato veditabbāni tī*  
*Evam ettha upamato vimicchayo veditabbo*

*Catukkato tī<sup>3</sup> atthi e ettha dukkhaṃ na ariyasaccam atthi*  
*ariyasaccam na dukkhaṃ atthi dukkhaṃ ceva ariyasaccaṃ*  
*ca atthi neva dukkhaṃ na ariyasaccam* *Esa nayo samu-*  
*dayad su*

*Tattha maggasaṃpayutta dhamma samannaphalaṇi ca*  
*yad aniccam tam dukkhaṃ tī vacanato<sup>4</sup> saṅkharadukkhata-*  
*ya dukkhaṃ na ariyasaccam* *Nirodho ariyasaccam na duk-*  
*khaṃ* *Itaraṃ pana ariyasaccadvayaṃ sīya dukkhaṃ*  
*aniccato na pana yassa parināya Bhagavati brahma-*  
*cariyaṃ vussati tathatthena<sup>5</sup>* *Sabbakarena pana upadana-*  
*khaṇḍhapaṇcakaṃ dukkhaṃ ceva ariyasaccaṃ ca aṇṇa-*  
*tanbaya* *Maggasaṃpayutta dhamma samannaphalaṇi ca*  
*yassa parināttam Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ vussati tathat-*  
*thena neva dukkhaṃ na ariyasaccam* *Evam samudaya-*  
*d su pī yathayogaṃ yojetva catukkato p ettha vimicchayo veditabbo*

*Sunnatekavādī adī<sup>6</sup> tī ettha sunnato tava paramatthena*  
*sabbaṇi eva saccāni vedakā karakā nibbuta gamakabhavato*  
*sunnāni tī veditabbāni* *Ten etanī vuccatī —*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pabhedā

<sup>2</sup> S III 20

<sup>3</sup> See p 494

<sup>4</sup> S II 53 III 22 and *passim*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> catthi etā

Dukkham eva hi na koci dukkhito karako na kiriyā va  
vijjati,  
atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto puma maggam atthi gamako  
na vijjati ti

Atha va —

Dhūva subha sukhatta suññam purimadvayamattasuñ  
ñam amatapadam

dhūva sukha attavivahito maggo itī suññata tesu

Nirodhasuññāni va tīni nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu Samudaye dukkhassa bhavato magge  
ca nirodhassa<sup>1</sup> Na phalena sagabbho pakativadinam pakati  
viya Hetusunñānā ca phalam dukkhasamudayanam nirodha  
magganā ca asamaṇaya Na hetusamavetam hetuphalam  
samavayavadinam dvī anukadī viya Ten etam vuccati —

Tayam idha nirodhasuññam tayena tena pi nibbuti suñña  
suñño phalena hetu phalam pi tam hetuna suññan ti

*Evam tava sunnato vinicchayo vedītabbo*

<sup>1</sup> The eds punctuate these sentences differently —S<sup>n</sup> Niro  
dhasuññāni va tīni Nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu samudaye etc B<sup>m</sup> has || phala  
suñño va || ettha hetusamudaye dukkhassabhavato || magge,  
etc B<sup>n</sup> same as B<sup>m</sup>, but dukkhassabhavato magge etc  
The Tika has the following comment on the passage —Kilesasu  
cipaggharanatthena sasavata asubhata ti kati anasavatta  
nirodhamagga subha eva, dukkhadinam pariṇayena samuda  
vadi bhavo ca atthi, na pana nirodhabhavo nirodhassa va na  
dukkhadi bhavo ti nirodhavasesattayanam añnamannasaman  
gita ti aha nirodhasunnāni va ti adī Samudaye dukkhassa  
abharato ti ponobbhavikaya tanhaya punabbhava assa abhavato  
Yatha va pakativadinam vikaravibhavato pubbe patipalīna  
ca pakatibhaven eva tittanti, na evam samudayasampayut  
tam pi dukkham samudayabhavena tittanti ti aha, samudaye  
dukkhassa abhavato ti magge ca nirodhassa abhavato ti sam  
bandho yatha avibhattehi pi vikarehi ahankaratam patta  
vīsesundriyabhutavīsesehi pakatibhaven eva tittanti pakati  
sagabbha icchita pakativadihi evam na phalena sagabbho hetū  
ti attho

*Sabhagavisabhagato ti sabban eva saccani añnamanñam  
 sabhagani avitathato attasuññato dukkarapativedhato ca  
 Yath aha — Tam kim mannasi Ānanda katamam nu llo  
 dukkarataram vā durabbhisambhavataraṃ iā yo iā durato va  
 sukkhūmena talacchaggalena asanam atipāteyya ponkhanitpon  
 kham ariradhitam yo iā satadhā bhinnassa valassa lotiya  
 lotim pativijjheyya ti? Etad eva bhante dukkarataram ceva  
 durabbhisambhavataram ca yo satadhā bhinnassa valassa lotiya  
 lotim pativijjheyya ti Tato llo te Ānanda duppativijjha  
 taram pativijjhanti ye idam dukkhan ti yathabhūtam pativij  
 jhanti pe Ayam dukkhanirodha gaminipatipada ti  
 yathabhūtam pativijjhanti ti<sup>1</sup> Visabhagani salaḷkhanava  
 vatthanato Purimanī ca dve sabhagani duravagahattena  
 gambhīratta lokiyatta sasavatta ca Visabhagani phala  
 hetubhedato pariññeyyappahatabbato ca Pacchimani pi  
 dve sabhagani gambhīrattena duravagahatta lokuttaratta  
 anasavatta ca Visabhagani visajavisayibhedato sacchi  
 katabba bhavetabbato ca Pathamatatīvaṇi ca pi sabhagani  
 phalapadesato Visabhagani sanḷhatasanḷhatato Dutī  
 yacatutthani ca pi sabhagani hetu apadesato Visabhagani  
 ekantaḷusalakusalato Pathamacatutthani ca pi sabhagani  
 sanḷhatato Visabhagani lokyalokuttarato Dutīya tatī  
 yaṇi ca pi sabhagani nevasakha nasekhabhavato Visabha  
 gani sarammananarammanato*

*Iti evam pakārehi nayehi ca vicikkhano*

*vijauṇa ariyasaccanam sabhagavisabhagatan ti*

*Iti sadhujanapamojjattaya kate Visuddhimagge pannabhavana  
 dhikare Indriya saccaniddeso nama solarāmo paricchedo*



## XVII

### SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHĪMINIDDESO

Idāni khandh' āyatanā-dhātu indriya ecece paṭiccasamup  
pāḍibhedā dhammā nūti<sup>1</sup> ti evam vuttesu<sup>1</sup> imasā pañ  
ñava bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmiṃ paṭiccasamuppādo  
c eva ādi eaddena sangahitā paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ca  
anāseṣā honti, tasmiṃ tesam vinnanākkamo anuppatto

Tattha ariyyādayo tāva dhamma paṭiccasamuppādo ti vedī  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā —katamo ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppādo? Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā,  
sankhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam,  
nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso,  
phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā  
upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātī  
paccayā jarāmaraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam  
bhavanti, evam etasmiṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu  
dayo hoti Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo ti<sup>2</sup>  
Jarāmaraṇādayo pana paṭiccasamuppannadhammā ti vedī  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavata —katame ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaranam, bhikkhave, anic  
cam sankhatam paṭiccasamuppannam lāyadhammam vaya  
dhammam virūḍḍhammam nirodhadhammam Jāti, bhikkhave,  
pe bhavo, upādānam, tanhā, vedanā, phasso, salā  
yatanaṃ, nāmarūpam, viññānam, sankhārā, ariyā, bhikkhave,  
aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā lāyadhammā vayadham  
mā virūḍḍhammā nirodhadhammā ime vuccanti, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Above, p 443, 5

<sup>2</sup> S II, I  
517

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 26

Ayam pan' ettha sankhepo *Patuccamuppādo* ti paccaya dhammā veditabbā *Patuccasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammā Katham idam jānitabban ti ce? Bhagavato vacanena, Bhagavatā hi Patuccasamuppāda patuccasamuppannadhammadesanā sutte —*Katamo ca, bhikkhave, patuccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarā maraṇam, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam, thuā 'va sū dhātu dhammatthitā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā Tam Tathāgato abhisambuyyhatī abhisameti, abhisambuyyhitvā abhisametiā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti evaṇeti vibhajati uttānīkaroti<sup>1</sup> Passathā ti c' āha Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaranam . Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti . . pe . Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam . . pe vibhajati uttānīkaroti Passathā ti c' āha Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā Iti kko bhikkhave yā tatra tatthā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, patuccasamuppādo ti<sup>2</sup> evam patuccasamuppādam desentena tathatādīhi vevacanehi paccayadhamma va patuccasamuppādo vuttā Tasma jarāmaranādīnam dhammānam paccayaakkhano patuccasamuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupattāno ti veditabbo So pan' ayam tehi tehi paccayehi anūnadhikeh' eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato tatthatā ti sāmaggim upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānam asambhavābhavato avitathatā ti, añña dhammapaccayehi aññadhammānupattito anaññathatā ti, yathā vuttanam etesam jarāmaranadinam paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā idappaccayatā ti vutto Tatrajam vacanattho —imesam paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayata, idappaccayanem va samuho idappaccayata Ikkhanam pan ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabham*

na yujjati Kasmā? (1) Suttābhāvato, (2) vuttavirodhato, (3) gambhīranayāsambhāvato, (4) saddabhedato ca

(1) Uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttam n' atthi

(2) Tam paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadanta<sup>1</sup>ssa paḍesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Katham? Bhagavato hi —*atha llo Bhagavū rattiyā paṭhamam yānam paṭiccasamuppādam anulomapaṭilomam manasūlāsī ti*<sup>2</sup> ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanaṣikāro paṭhamābhisambuddhavihāro paḍesavihāro ca t<sup>3</sup>ss' ekadesavihāro Yath' āha —*yena siūham bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho vihārāmi, tassa paḍesena vihāsin ti*<sup>4</sup> Tatra ca paccavālikāradassanena vihāso, na uppādamattadassanena ti Yath' āha —*so evam pajānāmi micchādullhipaccayā pi vedayitam, sammāduṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitam, micchāsankappapaccayā pi vedayitam ti*<sup>5</sup> saḁbham vittharetabbam Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanta<sup>1</sup>ssa paḍesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Tathā Kaccanasuttavirodho, Kaccān<sup>1</sup>sutte pi hi —*lokasamudayam llo, Kaccāna, yathābhūtam sammappaññāya pi<sup>1</sup> vato yā loke n atthitā sū na hoti ti*<sup>2</sup> Anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokapaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭh<sup>3</sup>īsamugghatatt<sup>4</sup>ham pi<sup>1</sup>kasito, na uppādamattam, na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti Paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti Paccayānuparame phalānuparamato ti Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanta<sup>1</sup>ssa Kaccanasuttavirodho pi āpajjati

(3) Gambhīranayāsambhāvato ti vuttam llo pan' etam Bhagavata —*gambhīro c' āyam Ananda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrārabhāso cū ti*<sup>5</sup> Gambhīratthān' ca nama catubbidham, tam parito vanna<sup>1</sup>yissāmi Tam uppādamatte n' atthi, catubbidhanayapatimanditān' c' etam paṭiccasamuppādam vanna<sup>1</sup>vanti, tam pi naya<sup>2</sup>c<sup>3</sup>itukkam uppādamatte n' atthi ti gambhīranayasambhāvato pi na uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo

(4) Saddabhedato ti paṭiccasaddo ca pan' āvam sīmane

<sup>1</sup> In 1, 2

<sup>2</sup> Not traced

<sup>3</sup> D ii, 55, S ii, 92

<sup>4</sup> Not traced

<sup>5</sup> S ii, 17

paṇatti dhammānam paccayasāmaggiyam āyattavuttitta  
 sassatāhetu viśamaheṭu vasavattivādappabhedānam sassatā  
 dīnam abhavo paridipito hoti. Kim hi sassatādīnam aheṭu  
 ādivasena vā pavattānam paccayasāmaggiyā ti? Pacchi  
 mena ca padena ti dhammānam uppādaparidīpikena samup  
 pādapadena paccayasāmaggiyam dhammānam uppattito vi  
 hatā uccheda natthika akiriyavādā ti ucchedādi vighato pa  
 ridipito hoti. Purima purimappaccayasasena hi punappuna  
 uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto uccheda<sup>1</sup> natthikā kiriyavā  
 dā ca ti? Dīyena ti sakalena paticcasamuppādavaca  
 nena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatim avicchinḍitva  
 tesam tesam dhammānam sambhavato majjhimā pati  
 padā. *So karoti, so patisamvedeti, añño karoti, añño pati  
 samvedeti* ti<sup>2</sup> vadappahanam janapadaniruttaya anabbhū  
 veso samvūṇaya anādhavanāna ti ayam ũāyo paridipito  
 hotiti ayam tava paticcasamuppādo ti vacīnamattassa attho

Yā pan' ayam Bhagavata paticcasamuppādam desentena —  
*ariyapaccayā saṅkhārā* ti<sup>3</sup> ādīnā nayena nikkhittā tantī, tassa  
 atthasamvannanam karontena vibhajjavādi mandalim ota  
 ritvā acariye anabbhācikkhantena sakasamayam avokka  
 mantena parasamayam anarūhantena<sup>4</sup> suttam appatibāhan  
 tena vinayam anulomentena mahāpadese olokentena dham  
 mam dipentena attham saṅgāhantena tam ev' attham puna  
 rāvattetvā aparehi pi pariyañantarehi<sup>5</sup> niddisāntena ca,  
 yasma atthasamvannanā kātābbā hoti, pakatīyā pi ca duk  
 khara va paticcasamuppādasā atthasamvannana. Yath' ahu  
 Porana —

Saccam satto patisandhi paccayaakaram eva ca,  
 duddasa caturo dhamma desetuṇ ca sudukkhara ti

Tasmā aññatra āgamadhūgamappattehi na sukarā paticca  
 samuppādasā atthavannanā ti paritūlayitvā —

Vattukamo aham aya paccayaakaravannanam  
 patittham nadhūgacchami ajjhogalho va sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ucchedo

<sup>2</sup> S 11, 20

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 10, etc

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anayūh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pariyañeyhi

Sāsanaṃ paṇ' idam nānā desanā nayamaṇḍitam,  
pubbācariyamaggo ca abbocchinno pavattati.

Yasmā tasmā tad ubhayaṃ sannissāyattha vannaṇaṃ  
ārabhisāmi etassa, tam sunātha sīmahitā

Vuttam h' etam pubbācariyehi —

Yo koci mama aṭṭhakatvā<sup>1</sup> suneyya labhetha pubbā-  
pariyam viśesaṃ,  
laddhāna pubbāpariyam viśesaṃ adassanāṃ maccura  
jassa gaccheti

Iti<sup>2</sup> *ariyyā paccayā saṅkhārā* ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva —  
Desanābhedaṭṭo attha lakkhaṇ'-ekavutthādito,  
angānaṃ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo

Tattha *desanābhedaṭṭo* ti Bhagavato hi vallabhārahakāṇaṃ  
catunnaṃ purisaṇaṃ valliggahaṇaṃ viya ādito vā majjhato  
va paṭṭhāya yāva pariyoṣāṇaṃ, tathā pariyoṣāṇato vā maj-  
jhato vā paṭṭhaya yāva ādi ti catubbidha paṭiccasamuppā-  
dadesanā Yathā hi vallabhārahakesu catusu purisesu eko  
valliyyā mūlam eva paṭhamam passati, so tam mūle chetvā  
sabbam ākaḍḍhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā —  
*eti lho, bhikkhave, ariyyāpaccayā saṅkhārā . . pe jātīpac-*  
*cayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti<sup>3</sup> ādito paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāṇa pi pa-  
ticcasamuppadam deseti Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko  
valliyyā majjhama paṭhamam passati, so majjhe chinditvā  
upari bhagam yeva ākaḍḍhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ  
Bhagavā — *tassa tam vedanaṃ abhinandato abhinandato ayyho-*  
*sāya tūlhaṭṭo uppijjati nandī* Iā vedanāsu nandī tad upā-  
*dānaṃ Tass upādānapaccayā bhavo Bhavapaccayā jāti-*  
*ti*<sup>4</sup> majjhato paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāṇa pi deseti Yathā ca  
tesu purisesu eko valliyya aggama paṭhamam passati, so agge  
gahetva agganusārena yāva mūla sabbam ādaya kamme  
upaneti, evaṃ Bhagava — *jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti *eti*  
*lho paṇ' etam vuttam Jātīpaccayā nu lho, bhikkhave, jarā-*  
*maranaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?* Jātīpaccayā, bhante,  
jarāmaranaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti *jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti

<sup>1</sup> Sbh atthakatva

<sup>2</sup> Sbh omi

<sup>3</sup> M i, 261

<sup>4</sup> Ibid 266 f., S. iii, 14

*Bhāvapaccayā jātā pe ariyāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ita  
lho pan etam vuttam Itiyāpaccayā nu lho, bhikkhāre  
saṅkhārā no va, katham vā ettha hoti ti<sup>1</sup> pariyośanato patthava  
y va adito pi paṭiccasamuppadam deseti Yatha pan etesu  
purisesu eko vāliya majjham eva paṭhamam passati, so maj  
jhe chinditva hettha otaranto yava mūla adaya kamme  
upaneti, evam Bhagava — ime ca, bhikkhāre, cattāro āhāra  
kin nidānā, kim samudaya kim jātika kim pabhava? Ime  
cattāro āhārā tanhānidāna tanhāsamudayā tanhājātika tanhā  
pabhavā Tanhā kim nidānā? vedana, phasso, salaya  
tanam, nama rūpam, rūpānam saṅkhara kim nidānā? Sa  
ṅkhāra ariyānidānā pe ariyāpabhava ti<sup>2</sup> majjhato pat  
thaya yava adito deseti*

Kasmapan evam deseti ti? Paticcasamuppadassa saman  
tabhaddakatta sayāñ ca desanavilasappattatta Samanta  
bhaddako hi paticcasamuppado Tato tato āyappative  
dhaya samvattati yeva Desanavilasappatto ca Bhagava  
catuvesarajjapatisambhīdayogena catubbīdhagambhīrabha  
vappattiya ca, so desanavilasappattatta nananayeh eva  
dhammam deseti Visesato pan' assa ya adito patthaya  
anulomadesana, sa pavattikaranavibhagasammulham veney  
yajanam samanupassato yatha sakehi karanehi pavattisa  
dassanattam uppattikkamasandassanattāñ ca pavatta ti  
viññatabba Ya pariyośanato patthaya paṭlomadesana,  
sa —*kiccham<sup>3</sup> vata yam loke āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mī  
jati ca carati ca upparjati ca ti<sup>4</sup>* adina nayena kicchapannam  
lokam anuvīlokyato pubbhagapativedhanusarena tassa  
tassa jaramaranādika sa dukkhassa attana adhigatakara  
nasandassanattam Ya majjhato patthaya yava adī pa  
vatta, sa āharānidānavavattahapananusarena yava atitā  
addhanam atiharitva puna atitaddhato pabhutī hetuphala  
patipatisandassanattam Ya pana majjhato patthaya yava  
pariyośanam pavatta, sa paccuppanne addhane anagata  
dhabetusamuttahanato pabhutī anagataddhasandassanatt  
tham Tasu ya pavattikaranasammūlhasa veneyya janassa

<sup>1</sup> M i 261 f<sup>2</sup> S ii 11 f<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kiccha<sup>4</sup> D ii 30 S ii 5 B<sup>hm</sup> upapaj<sup>o</sup>

yathāsakehi kāranehi pavattisandaṣsanattham uppattikka masandassanatthañ ca ādito patthaya anulomadesanā vuttā, sa idha nikkhittā ti veditabbā

Kasmā pan' ettha vijjā adito vuttā? Kim, pakativadi nim pakati viya, avijjā pi akāranam mūlikāranam lokassā ti? Na akāranam, asavasamudayā avijja samudayo ti hi avijjaya kāranam vuttam Atthi pana pariyaḍo yena mūlikaranam siyā, ko pan eso ti? Vattakathāya sisabhāvo Bhagava hi vattakatham kathento dīe dhamme sisam katvā katheti avijjam va yath' aha —*purimā, bhikkhave, loke na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavi ti*<sup>1</sup> *Evañ c etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā ti, bhavatanhā va, yathāha —purimā, bhikkhave, loke na paññāyati bhavatanhāya, ito pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavi ti* *Evañ c' etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavatanhā ti*<sup>2</sup>

Kasmā pana Bhagavā vattakatham kathento ime dīe dhamme sisam katva katheti ti? Sugati-duggati gamino kammassa viśesahetubhūtatā, duggatigamino hi kammaṣa viśesahetu avijja Kasma? Yasmā avijjabhūto puthujjano, aggisantapaḷigulabhūghāta parissamabhūbhūta vajjha gāvitaya parissamaturatāya nirassadam pi attano anattā vāham pi unhoḍakapānam viya, kilesasantapato nirassadam pi duggati nīpatanato ca attano anattavāham pi panātipa tadim anekappakāram duggatigāmikammam arabhati Sugatigamino pana kammassa viśesahetu bhavatanha Kasmā? Yasmā bhavatanhābhūbhūto puthujjano, yathā<sup>3</sup> vuttappa kara gavi sītūḍakatanhaya samassādam attano parissama vinodanañ ca sītūḍakapanam viya, kilesasantapavīrahato sa assaḍam sugatisampāpanena attano duggati dukkhapa rissama vinodanañ ca panatīpataveramanu ādim anekappa karam sugatigāmikammam arabhati

Etesu pana vattakathāya sisabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagava ekadhammamūlikam desanam deseti, seyyathidam

<sup>1</sup> Not traced Cf S II, 178, III, 149

<sup>2</sup> Not traced Cf ibid

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sa for yathā

—*u* *lho*, *bhikkhate*, *avijjupanisā sankhārā*, *sankhārupanisaṃ viññānan* *ti*<sup>1</sup> *ādi*, *tathā* —*upādānīyesu*, *bhikkhave*, *dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī*, *tanhāpacayaṃ upādānan* *ti*<sup>2</sup> *adi*, *katthaci ubhayaṃulīkam* *pi*, *seyya* *thidam* —*avijjānīvaranassa*, *bhikkhave*, *bālassa tanhāya* *saṃ payuttassa* *evam* *ayam kāyo samudāgato*, *u* *ayaṃ* *c* *eva kāyo bahiddhā* *ca nāmarūpam* *itth* *etam* *drāyam*, *drāyam* *paticca phasso* *chal*<sup>3</sup> *ev' āyatanāni* *ca*, *ye* *hi phuttho bālo sukkaduk* *kham* *patisaṃvedetī* *ti*<sup>4</sup> *ādi* *Tasu* *desanāsu* *avijjapaccayā* *sankhāra* *ti* *ayam* *idha* *avijjāvasena* *ekadhammamūlikā* *de* *sanā* *ti* *veditabbā* *Evam* *tav' ettha* *desanābhedato* *viññā* *tabbo* *vinicchayo*

*Atthato* *ti* *avijjādinam* *padānam* *atthato*, *seyyathidam*, *pūretum* *ayuttatthena* *kajaduḥkaritādi* *avindiyam* *nāma*, *aladdhabban* *ti* *attho* *Tam* *avindiyam* *vindatī* *ti* *avijjā* *Tabbiparitato* *kāyasucaritādi* *vindiyam* *nāma*, *tam* *vindiyam* *na* *vindatī* *ti* *avijjā* *Khandhānam* *rāsattham*, *āyatanānam* *āyatanattham*, *dhātunam* *suññattham*, *indriyānam* *adhipatī* *yaṭtham*, *saccānam* *tathattham* *aviditam* *karotī* *ti* *pi* *avijjā* *Dukkhadānam* *pīlanādīvasena* *vuttam* *catubbidham* *attham* *aviditam* *karotī* *ti* *pi* *avijjā* *Antaviraḥitesamsāre* *sabbayo* *nigatibbhavaviññānatthi* *sattav* *asesu* *satte* *javāpeti* *ti* *avijjā* *Paramatthato* *avijjāmanesu* *itthi* *purisādīsu* *javati*, *vijjāma* *nesu* *pi* *khandhādīsu* *na* *javati* *ti* *avijjā* *Api* *ca* *cakkhuvīñ* *ñānādinam* *vatthārammananam* *patiecasamuppada* *paṭicca* *samuppannānāni* *ca* *dhammānam* *chēdanato* *pi* *avijjā*

*Yam* *paticca phalam* *eti*, *so* *paccayo* *Paṭiccā* *ti* *na* *vinā* *appaccakkhuvīñ* *attho* *Eti* *ti* *uppajjati* *c* *eva* *pavattati* *cā* *ti* *attho* *Api* *ca* *upakāra* *kaṭtho* *paccayaṭtho*, *avijjā* *ca* *sa* *paccayo* *ca* *ti* *avijjapaccayo*, *tasmā* *avijjāpaccayā*

*Sankhatam* *abhisankharonti* *ti* *sankhārā* *Api* *ca* *avijjā* *paccaya* *sankhāra* *sankhārasaddena* *āgatasankhara* *ti* *du* *dhā* *sankhārā* *Tattha* *puññāpuññāne* *ñjabhisankharā* *tayo* *ti* *ime* *cha* *avijjāpaccayā* *sankhārā* *Te* *sabbe* *pi* *lokiyakusa* *lākusalacetanāmattam* *eva* *hoti* *Sankhātasankharo*, *abhi*

<sup>1</sup> *S* *n*, 31<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 81<sup>3</sup> *So* *all* *edns* *P* *T* *S* *ed* *sal*<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* 23 f



sankhata-sankhāro, abhisankharanika-sankhāro, pavogābhi-  
sankhāro ti ime pana cattāro sankhārasaddena āgata-sin-  
khārī Tattha aniccū vata sankhārā! ti<sup>1</sup> ādisu vuttā sabbe  
pi sappaccayā dhammā sankhata-sankhāra nāma Kamma-  
nibbattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhisankhatasink-  
hārā ti Atthakathāsu vuttā, te pi aniccū vata sankhārī ti etth'  
eva sangaham gacchanti, visum pana nesum āgataṭṭhanam  
na paññāyati Tebhūmikakusalākusilasīcetanā pana abhi-  
sankharanika-sankhāro ti vuccati Tassa — *avijjīpato ajjma,*  
*bhikkhave, purisapuggalo paññān cecī<sup>2</sup> sankhāram abhisank-*  
*haroti* ti<sup>3</sup> ādisu āgataṭṭhanam paññāyati Kāyikasetasikam  
pana vitiyam pavogabhisankhāro ti vuccati So — *yīcetiṭṭhā*  
*abhisankhārassa gati, tāvatikam gantvā aḷḷhālatam maññe*  
*attīdāsi* ti<sup>4</sup> ādisu āgato Na kevalaṃ ca ete yevo, aññe pi —  
*samāavedayatanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visīḷa*  
*bhikkhuno pathamam nirujjhati vacīsankhāro tato kāyassan-*  
*khāro, tato cittasankhāro* ti ādinā nāmena sankharasaddena  
āgatā aneke sankhārī Tesu n' atthi so sankhāro yo sin-  
khata-sankhārehi sangaham na gacchevya Ito parim —  
*sankhārapaccayā viññānaṃ* ti ādisu vuttam vuttanāven' eva  
veditabbam Avutte pana vijjānīti ti viññānam, namati ti  
nāmam, ruppati ti rūpam Aye tanoti āyatān ca<sup>5</sup> nayati ti  
āyatanam, phasati ti phasso, vedavati ti vedana, paritasati  
ti tanhā, upīdiyati ti upadanam bhavati bhāviyati cī ti  
bhavo, jananam jāti, jananam jara, maranti etenā ti mara-  
nam, socanam soko, paridevanam paridevo, dukkhayati ti  
dukkham, uppādaṭṭhitvasena va dvidhā khanati ti pi duk-  
kham, dummanabhāvo domanassam bhavo āyāso upavaso  
Sambhavanti ti abhinibbātan ti Na kevalaṃ ca sokādihi'  
eva,<sup>7</sup> atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavanti saddassa yojanā  
katābbā Itaratha hi avijjāpaccavā sankhārī ti vutte kim  
karonti ti na paññāyeyya, sambhavanti ti pana yojanāva  
sati avijja eva sa paccavo cā ti avijjapaccavo tasmā avijjā

<sup>1</sup> D ii, 157, S i, 158

<sup>2</sup> So all four eds PTS ed ce

<sup>3</sup> S ii, 82

<sup>4</sup> J i, 112

<sup>5</sup> M i, 302

<sup>6</sup> Bhm Aye tanati āvatān ca

<sup>7</sup> Sh °ādineva

dukkhādisu catusu thānesu aññānam, abhidhammapariyā yena pubbantādihi saddhim atthasu Vuttam h' etam — *tattha katamā avijjā?* *Dukkhe aññānam* pe *dukkha nirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānam*, pubbante aññānam aparante pubbantāparante idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha kiñcāpi, tha petvā lokuttaram saccadvayam, sesatthānesu ārammanava senā pi avijjā uppajjati, evam sante pi paṭicchedanavaseneva idha adhippeta, sa hi uppannā Dukkhasaccam paṭicchā detvā titthati, yathāva<sup>2</sup> sarasalakḥhanam pativijjhītum na deti Tathā Samudayam, Nirodham, Maggam Pubbanta sankhatam atitam khandhapaṭcākam, aparantasankhātam anāgatam khandhapaṭcākam, pubbantaparantasankhatam tad ubhayam Idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannadhamma sankhātam idappaccayatāñ c' eva paṭiccasamuppannadham me ca paṭicchādetvā titthati Ayam avijja, ime sankhārā ti evam yathāva sarasalakḥhanam ettha pativijjhītum na deti Tasmā *dukkhe aññānam* pe *idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan* ti vuccati

*Sankhārā* ti puññadayo tayo, kāyasankhāradayo tayo ti evam pubbe sankhepato vutta cha Vitthārato pan' ettha puññābhisankharo danasilādivasena pavatta attha kāmava carakusalacetana va bhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā pañca rūpā vacarakusalacetanā cā ti terasa cetanā honti Apuññābhisankharo panatipatadivaseṇa pavatta dvādasā akusalacetana Āneñjabhisankhāro bhavānāvasen' eva pavattā ca tasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā ti tayo pi sankhārā ekunatimsa cetana honti Itaresu pana tisu kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro, vacisañcetanā vacisañcetanā, manosañcetanā cittasankhāro Ayam tiko kammāyūhanakkhane puññābhisankhārādinnam dvārato pavattidassanattam vutto Ka vaviññattim samuṭṭhapetvā hi kayadvarato pavattā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvādasā akusalacetanā ti samavī sati cetanā kāyasankhāro nāma Tā eva vaviññattim

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 1162 (katamam avijjanāvaranam?) In Vibhanga, p. 362, moho is described in the same terms

<sup>2</sup> *J P T S* 1889, 208.

samutthapetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacīsankhāro nāma Abhiññācetanā paṇ' ettha parato viññānassa paccayo na hoti ti na gahitā Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evam uddhacca-cetanā pi na hoti Tasmā sā pi viññānassa paccayabhāve apanetabbā Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā p' eta honti Ubho pi viññattīyo samutthapetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā pi elūnatimsatī cetanā cittasankhāro Iti ayam tiko purimattikam eva pavasatī ti atthato puññābhisankhārā dinam yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo veditabbo

Tattha siya, katham paṇ'e tam jānitabbam ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā honti ti ? Avijjābhāve bhāvato, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhātam aññānam appahīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena samsāradukkham sukha saññāya gahetvā, tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati Samudaye aññānena dukkha-hetubhūte pi tanhā parikkhāre saṅkhāre sukha-hetuto maññamāno ārabhati Nirodhe pana Magge ca aññānena dukkhassa anirodha-bhūte pi gatīvisese dukkhanirodhasaññā hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññā hutvā dukkhanirodham patthayamāno yaññāmaratapadimukhena tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati Apī ca —so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnavijjatāya visesato jātiyarārogamaranādi anekādinavavokinnam pi puññaphalasankhātam dukkham dukkhato ajānantassa adbhigamāya kāyavacīcittasankhārabhedam puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, devaccharakāmako vīya maruppapātāma sukhasammattassā pi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpīṇilāhajamkam parināmadukkhataṃ appasādataṃ ca apassanto pi tappaccayam vuttappakaram eva puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, salābho vīya dipasikkhābhini-pātāma, madhubinduguddho vīya ca madhulittasatthadhārā lehanam Kāmapasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādinavam apassanto sukhasaññāya c eva lilesābhūbhūtātāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisankhāram ārabhati, bālo vīya gūthakīlanam, maritukamo vīya ca visakhādanam Āruppa-vipākesu cā pi saṅkhāraviparināmadukkhataṃ anavabujjhamāno sassatādi vipallāsena cittasankhārabhūtam āneñjābhisankhāram ārabhati, disāmūlho vīya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanam Evam yasmā avijjābhāvato va saṅ-

khārabhavo, na abhāvato, tasma janitabbam etam ime  
 sankharā avijjapaccayā hontī ti Vuttam pi c' etam —  
 avidva, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisan-  
 kharoti, apuññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisanl'haroti, aneñjābhi-  
 sankhāram pi abhisanl'haroti Yato ca l'ho bhikkhave, bhikkhu-  
 no avijjā pahīna vijjā uppanna<sup>1</sup> so avijjāviragā vijjappā-  
 dān' eva puññābhisanl'hāram abhisanl'haroti ti<sup>2</sup>

Etth' aha ganhāma tava etam avijja sankhārānam  
 paccayo ti, idam pana vattabbam katamesam sankhāra-  
 nam, katham paccayo hoti ti? Tatridam vuccati Bha-  
 gavatā hi —hetupaccayo, ārammanapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo,  
 anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, saha-jalapaccayo, añña-  
 maññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejāla-  
 paccayo, pacchājālapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo,  
 vipākāpaccayo, āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo,  
 magga-paccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, nīlhi-  
 paccayo, nālthipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, avigatapaccayo ti<sup>3</sup> ca  
 tuvisatipaccaya vuttā

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti hetupaccayo Hetu-  
 hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttam hoti Āram-  
 manapaccayadisu pi es eva nayo Tattha hetū ti vacana  
 vāyavakaranamūlanam etam adhinacanam Paññāā hetū  
 ti ādisu hi lohe vacanavayavo hetū ti vuccati Sasane pana —  
 ye dhammā hetupubbhātā ti<sup>4</sup> adisu kārānam Tayo kusalahetū,  
 tayo akusalahetū ti<sup>5</sup> adisu mūlam hetū ti vuccati, tam idha  
 adhippetam Paccayo ti ettha pana ayam vacanatto —  
 pañica etasmā eti ti paccayo, appaccakkhaya nam vattati  
 ti attho Yo hi dhammo yam dhammam appaccakkhaya  
 titthati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttam hoti  
 Lakkhanato pana upakusakalakkhano paccayo, yo hi

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts siya

<sup>2</sup> If this be quoted from S II, 82, there are discrepancies  
 The PTS ed reads —Avijjagato yam, bhikkhave, puri-  
 sapuggalo puññān ce sankharānam abhisanl'haroti, puññūpa-  
 gam hoti viññānam, . apuññān ce aneñjam ce  
 abhisanl'haroti, ānenjūpagam hoti viññānam Yato ca, etc

<sup>3</sup> Tikapāthāna 1

<sup>4</sup> Jm I, 40

<sup>5</sup> Dhs § 1053

dhhammo yassa dhammassa thūtiya va uppattiya va upāka-  
rako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> Paccayo hetu, ka-  
raṇam nidanam, sambhavo pabhavo ti adī atthato ekam,  
vyañjanato nanam Iti mulaṭṭhena hetu, upakarakatthēna  
paccayo ti saṅkhepato mulaṭṭhena upakarako dhammo  
hetupaccayo So sāli adinam sāli bijadini vijā, māruppa  
bhadinam vijā ca mānānādayo kusāladinam kusāladī  
bhavasādhako ti ācarijanam ādhuppayo Evam sante pīna  
tam samutthānarupesū hetupaccayāta na sampajjati, na hi  
so tesam kusāladībhavam sādhēti, na cā paccayo nā hoti  
Vuttam h etam —*hetu I etusampayuttakānam dhammanam*  
*tam samutthānanam ca rūpanam hetupaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>  
Ahetukacittānā ca vinā etena avyakatabhavo siddho Sa  
hetukanam pī cā yonisomanasikarādī paṭibaddho kusāladī  
bhavo, na sampayuttahetupaṭibaddho Yadi cā sampayut-  
tahetusu sabbhavāto va kusāladībhavo sīya sampayuttesu  
hetupaṭibaddho alobho kusālo va sīya avyakato va Yasma  
pana ubhayatha pī hoti, tasma yatha sampayuttesu evam  
hetusu pī kusāladitā paṇyesitābba Kusāladībhava-sādha-  
navasena pana hetunam mulaṭṭham āgahēti a suppatitthita  
bhavasādhanavasena gayhamāne na kinā virujjhati Tad-  
dhihetupaccaya hī dhamma virulhamulā vijā padapa thira  
honti suppatitthita, ahetuka tilābijakādī sevāla vijā na  
suppatitthita Iti mulaṭṭhena upakarako ti suppatitthitābha-  
vasādhanena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo

Tato paresu arammanābhavēna upakarako dhammo  
arammaṇapaccayo So rūpayatanam cakkhuvīññānādha-  
tūya ti ārabhītva pī yam yam dhammam ārabhā ye ye  
dhamma uppajjanti citta-cetasika dhamma te te dhamma  
tesam tesam dhammanam arammanapaccayena paccayo ti  
osapitatta na koci dhammo nā hoti Yatha hī dubbalo pu-  
riso dandam va rajjum va ālambītva va utthahati c eva  
titthati ca, evam citta-cetasika dhamma rūpadī arammanam  
ārabhā eva uppajjanti c eva titthanti ca Tasma sabbe pī  
citta-cetasikanam arammanābhutā dhamma arammanapac-  
cayo ti veditabbo

<sup>1</sup> = Patth 4 p 5

Jetṭhakatthena upakāraṇo dhammo adhīpatipaccayo So saha-jāt' ārammanavasena duvidho Tattha —*chandaḍḍhipatī chandasampayuttakānam dhammānam tam samutthānānañ ca rūpānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi vacanato chanda viriyacittavimamsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā adhīpatipaccayo ti veditabbā, no ca kho ekato Yadā hi chandam dhu ram, chandam jetṭhakam katva cittaṃ pavattati, tada chando va adhīpati, na itare Esa nayo sesesu Yam pana dhammam garuṃ katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesam ārammanadhīpati, tena vuttam yam yam dhammam garuṃ katva ye ye dhammā uppaṇanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Anantarabhavena upakāraṇo dhammo anantarapaccayo Samanantarabhāvena upakāraṇo dhammo samanantarapaccayo Idañ ca paccayadrayam bahudha papañcayanti Ayam pañ ettho sāro —yo hi esa caḅkhuvīññānanantara manodhātu, manodhātu anantara manovīññānadhātu ti ādicittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññatha, tasma attano attano anantaram anurūpassa cittuppadassa uppādanassamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo Ten ev' aha —*anantarapaccayo ti caḅkhuvīññānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuya tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi Yo anantarapaccayo, sveda samanantarapaccayo Vyaññanamat tam eva h ettha nānam upacayasantatisu viya, adhivacanāniruttidukādisu<sup>2</sup> viya ca atthato pana nānam n atthi Yam pi atthanantarātaya anantarapaccayo, kālanantarātaya samanantarapaccayo ti acariyānam matam, tam nirodha vutthahantassa neva saññā nāsaññāyatanakusalam phalasam āpattiya samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti adhi virujjhati Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānam samutthāpana samatthātā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritatta dhamma samanantara nuppaṇanti ti, tam pi kālanantara tāya abhāvam eva sādheti Bhavanabalena hi tattha kala

<sup>1</sup> *Tikopatthāna*

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* §§ 642 f, 1306 f

nāntaratā n' atthi ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma Yaṃma eva  
kālanāntaratā n' atthi, tasāṃ samānāntarapaccayatā na  
yujjati Kālanāntaratāya hi tesam samānāntarapaccayo  
hoti ti laddhi, tasāṃ abhinivṛtam akatvā vjaṇṇanamatthato  
p' ettha nānākaranam paracetabbam, na atthato Katham I  
N' atthi etesam antarān ti hi anāntarā, saṅghānābhāva'o  
suffhu anāntarā ti samānāntarā

Uppajjamāno va saha uppādinābhāvenā upakātaḥ  
dhammo saha jūtapaccayo, pakāsaṃ padipo vya So arū  
prakhyaṇḍhādivaseṇa chabbidho hoti Yath' āha cattāro  
khandhī arūpino aññamaññam saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo  
Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam, olkāntikāḥane nāmarūpam  
aññamaññam, cittaacetarikā dhammā cittaṣṣm dthānānam rūpā  
nam, mahābhūtā upādārūpānam, rūpino dhammā arūpīnam  
dhammānam kañci<sup>1</sup> kāle saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo, kañci<sup>1</sup>  
kāle na saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> Idam hadaya vatthum  
eva sandhāya vuttam

Aññamaññam uppādanūpatthambhānābhāvenā upakā  
riko dhammo aññamaññapaccayo, aññamaññūpatthambhā  
kam ti dandakam vya So arūprakhyaṇḍhādivaseṇa ti vidho  
hoti Yath' āha —cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapac  
caya jena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā . pe . . olkāntikāḥane  
nāmarūpam aññamaññapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup>

Aḍḍiṭṭhānīkareṇa nissayaḥkareṇa eva upakāraḥko dhammo  
nissayapaccayo, tvaucittakammi idam pathavipitādayo vya  
So —cattāro khandhī arūpino aññamaññam nissayapaccaya jena  
paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evam saha jate vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Chit  
tho paṇ ettha koṭṭhīvo —cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhucittānāra  
dhātuyā . pe . . sotī, ghāṇa, jichā, kāy āyatanaṃ  
kāyavaiññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttikānañ ca dhammānam  
nissayapaccaya jena paccayo tam rūpam nissā jamanodhātuyā  
ca manovaiññānadhātuyā ca villanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā  
ca manovaiññānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttikānañ ca dhammā  
nam nissayapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evam vibhatto

Upanissayapaccayo ti ettha pana avam tāva vacanitttho —

<sup>1</sup> Bhāṇa kañci<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Tikapattihāna

tad adhīnavuttitāya attano phalena nissito na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo Yathā pana bhu<sup>o</sup> āyāso upāyāso, evaṃ bhu<sup>o</sup> nissayo upanissayo Balavakaranass' etam adhivacanam, tasmā balavakaranabhāvena upakāra<sup>o</sup> dhammo upanissa yapaccayo ti veditabbo

So arammanūpanissayo, anantarūpanissayo, pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti

Tattha —dānam datvā sūlam samādiyitvā uposathakammam katvā tam garum katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe sūcināni garum katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuttahitvā jhānam garum katvā paccavekkhati Sēkhā gotrabhum garum katvā paccavekkhanti, rodānam garum katva paccavekkhanti Sēkhā maggā vuttha hitvā maggam garum katvā paccavekkhanti ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ ādin<sup>o</sup> nayena ārammanūpanissayo tāva arammanadhipatīna sādhum nanattam akatvā va vibhatto Tattha yam arammanam garum katva cittacetisikā uppajjanti, tam nivamato tesu arammanesu balavarammanam hoti Iti garukatabbatthēna<sup>2</sup> arammanadhipatī balavakaranatthēna ārammanūpanissayo ti evaṃ etesam nanattam veditabbam

Anantarūpanissayo pi —purimā purimā kusalā lhandhā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam lhandhānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarapaccayena saddhim nanattam akatva va vibhatto Matikānikkhepe pana tesam —akkhucinnānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tam sampayuttikānañ ca dhammānam anantara paccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarassa —purimā purimā kusala dhamma pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti adinā nayena upanissavassa agatattā nikkhepe vise<sup>o</sup> atthi So pi atthato ekibhavam eva gacchati Evam sante pi attano attano anantara anurūpa<sup>o</sup>sa cittuppadassa pavattanasa matthātāya anantarata, purimacittassa pacchimacittuppadane bala vataya anantarūpanissayata veditabbā Yatha hi hetu paccayadisu kiñci dhammam vīna pi cittam uppajjati, na evaṃ anantaracittam vīna citta<sup>o</sup>sa uppatti nāma atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Tikapatthana

<sup>2</sup> Bhū<sup>o</sup> kattabbamattaṭṭhena



taṃmī bhāva-paccayo hoti Iti attano attano anantaraṃ anurūpācittuppālanavācena anantarapaccayo, bhāva-kāraṇavāsena anantarūpanissayo ti evaṃ etevaṃ nānattam veditabbam

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo Pakato nāma attano santane nippahūto vā, saddhā silādi upasevito vā, utubhojanādi pakatīvā eva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo, ārammanānantarehu sammūso ti attho Tassa —pakatūpanissayo saddham upanissāya dānam deti, silam samūdiyati, uposathakammam karoti, jhānam uppiḍeti, vipassanam uppiḍeti, maggam uppiḍeti, abhiññam uppiḍeti, samāpattim uppiḍeti Silam, sutam, cūgam, paññam upanissāya dānam deti pe samāpattim uppiḍeti Saddhā, silam, sutam, cūgo, paññā saddhūya silassa sutassa cūgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adinā nayena ane kappakārato pabbhedo veditabbo Iti ime saddhadayo pakatā c' eva bhāva-karīnaṣṭhena upanissayā cā ti pakatūpanissayo ti

Pañhanātaram uppijjetvā vattamānabhāvena upakarako dhammo purejātapaccayo So pañcadvāre vatthārammanahīdayavattavasena ekādasa-vudho hoti Yath āha caḷḷhāyatanaṃ caḷḷhuvīññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo Sola pe . . ghāṇā , jīva , kāyāyatanaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ sadda-, gandha-, rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo Rūpa , sadda , gandha , rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā, yam rūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpaṃ manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo, manoviññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle purejātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Purejātanam rūpadhammānam upatthambhakattena upakārako atūpadhammo pacchājātapaccayo, giyyhapotakasārānaṃ ahāraṣa cetasa viya, tena vuttam —pacchājātā citta

<sup>1</sup> Tīlapatthāna

<sup>2</sup> Cf Compendium, p 278

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> kañci

*cetasikā dhammā purejūtassa imassa kāyassa pacchajālapacca yena paccayo ti*<sup>1</sup>

Āsevanatthēna anantaranam pagunabalavabhavaya upa karako dhammo āsevanapaccayo, gīṇṭhadisu purimapurima bhīyogo vīja, so kusalakusalakīriyājavanasena tividho hoti Yath' aha —*purima purimā kusala dhammā pacchima nam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo Purima purimā akusalā pe kīriyavyākata dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kīriyavyakatānam dham mānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>

Cittappajogasanāhatena kīriyabhāvena upakarako dhammo kammapaccayo So nanakkhanikāya e eva kusalakusalace tanaya sahaajataya ca sabbaya pi cetanaya vasena duvidho hoti Yath' aha —*kusalākusalam kammam vipākānam khaṇ dhānam katattā ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo Saha jatā celanā sampayuttalānam dhammānam tam samutthānā nam ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>

Nirussahasantabhavena nirussahasantabhavaya upakarako vipakadhammo vipakapaccayo So pavatte tam samuttha nanam paṭisandhiyam katatta ca rupanam sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammanam paccayo hoti Yath' aha —*vipālā vyākato elo khandho tinnannam khandhanam cūḷasamuttha nanañ ca rūpānam vipakapaccayena paccayo pe paṭisandhikkhane vipākavyākato elo dhammo tinnannam khaṇ dhānam katatta ca rūpānam tayo khandhā eḷassa khaṇ dhassa dve khandhā deṇnam khandhānam katatta ca rūpā nam vipakapaccayena paccayo Khandhā vatthussa vipāka paccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>

Ruparūpanam upatthambhakatthēna\* upakarako cattaro ahara āharapaccayo Yath' aha —*kābalinikāro āhara imassa kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo Arūpino ahara sampayut talānam dhammanam tam samutthānanan rupanam āhāra paccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup> Paūhavarē pana —*paṭisandhikkhane vipālavyākata āhārā tam sampayuttalānam khandhānam katatta ca rūpanam āharūpaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup> pi vuttam

Adhipatīyatthēna upakarako itthindriya purisindriyavajja

<sup>1</sup> *Tikapatthana*

<sup>2</sup> Cf p 537, l 34

salā khandhū purejātassa imassa kāyassa rippayuttapaccayena  
 paccayo ti Aiyakātapadaṃ pana saha-jātaibhange —  
 patisandhikkhane vipākāryūkatā khandhū katattā rupānam  
 rippayuttapaccayena paccayo Khandhū vatthussa, vatthu  
 khandhānam rippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam  
 Purejātam pana cakkhundriyaḍi vatthuvāsen' eva veditab-  
 ham Yath' āha — purejātam cakkhāyatanaṃ viññānassa  
 . pe kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānassa rippayuttapacca-  
 yena paccayo Vatthu vipākāryūkatānam kīriyāryūkatānam  
 khandhānam pe . . vatthu kusalanam khandhānam  
 pe vatthu akusalānam khandhānam rippayuttapaccayena  
 paccayo ti

Paccuppannalakkhanena atthubhāvena tādissas' eva dham-  
 massa upatthambhakattena<sup>1</sup> upakaraṇo dhammo atthipaccayo  
 Tassa arūpakkhanda mahābhūta nāmarūpa cittacetasiḥ  
 mahābhūta asatana vatthuvāsenā vattadbā mātīḥ nikkhatta  
 Yath' āha — cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam atthipac-  
 cayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā oḷkantiḥkhane nāma  
 rūpam aññamaññam cittacetasiḥ dhammā cittasamutthā  
 nānam rupānam mahābhūtā upādārūpānam cakka-  
 yatanam cakka viññānadhātuyā pe kāyāyatanaṃ  
 pe rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyo  
 viññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānāñ ca dhammānam atthi-  
 paccayena paccayo Rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbaya-  
 tanam manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānāñ ca dhammanam  
 yam rūpam nissāya manodhatu ca manoviññānadhātuyā  
 ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā  
 ca tam sampayuttakānam ca dhammānam atthipaccayena pac-  
 cayo ti Paññāvāre pana saha-jātam purejātam paccha-  
 jātam aharam indriyaṃ ti pi nikkhūpīva saha-jate tava —  
 eko khandho tinnannam khandhānam tam samutthānānāñ ca  
 rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena niddeso  
 kato Purejate purejātānam cakkhadinam vāsena niddeso  
 kato Pacchajate purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchajāta-  
 nam cittacetasiḥkānam paccayavāsena niddeso kato Āhā-  
 rindriyesu kabalīkaro ahāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 538, n 2

paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.

Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okāsadānena upakārakā samanantarāniruddhā arūpadhammā n' atthipaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantarāniruddhā cittacetasilā dhammā paccuppānnānaṃ cittacetasilānaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthipaccayena paccayo ti.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā vigatapaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantarāvigatā cittacetasilā dhammā paccuppānnānaṃ cittacetasilānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti.

Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakārakattā avigatapaccayo ti veditabbā. Desanāvīlāsena pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto, ahetukadukam vatvā pi hetuvippayuttaduko viyā ti.

Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṃ avijjā:—

Paccayo hoti puññānaṃ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana paresaṃ, pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā.

Tattha puññānaṃ duvidhā ti ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi avijjāṃ khayato vayato sammāsanakāle kāmāvacarānaṃ puññābhisankhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti. Abhiññācittena samohacittajānanakāle rūpāvacarānaṃ, avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādini c' eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriya vatthūni pūrentassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa dvinnam pi tesam upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā avijjāsamūlhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān' eva puññāni karontassa.

Anekadhā pana paresaṃ ti apuññābhisankhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Esā hi avijjāṃ ārabha rāgādinaṃ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena garuṃ katvā, assādanakāle ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi avijjāsamūlhasa anādinavadaṣṣāvino pāpātipātādini karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavānādinam anantara samanantara-anantarūpanissay'-āsevana-n' atthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetusahajāta-aññaṃ manna-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti āneñjābhisankhārā-

nam upanissayapaccayen' eva ekadhā paccayo matā, so pan' assā upanissayabhāvo puññābhisaṅkhāre vuttanayen eva veditabbo ti

Etth' iha — Kim pan' iyaṃ ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccavā santi ti ? Kim pan' ettha yaḍi tāva ekā va ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati, attha aññe pi santi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ekakaraṇamiddeso n' upapajjati ti ? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā ? Yaṃma

nattā ca sankhārānam hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten' eva ca ekekahetuphaladīpanasparihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanam veditabban ti

Etth' āha — evam sante pi ekantānītthaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya, katham puññāneñjābhisaṅkhārappaccayattam yujjati, na hi nimbabijato ucchu uppajjati ti? Katham na yujjissati? Lokasmim hi

Viruddho c' āviruddho ca, *ādisāsadisā tathā,*

dhammānam paccayo siddho vipākā eva te ca na

• Dhammānam hi thānasabhāvakiccādi viruddho c' āviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho, purimacittam hi aparacittassa thānaviruddho, paccayo purimasippādi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavat-tamānānam sippādi-kriyānam, kammanam rūpassa sabbhāva viruddho paccayo Khirādini ca dadhi ādinam, āloko ca khuvīṇānassa kiccaviruddho Gulādiyo ca āsavādinam, cakkhurūpādayo pana cakkhuvīṇānādinam thānaviruddhā paccaya Purimajavānādayo pacchimajavānādinam abhava viruddhā kiccā viruddhā ca, yatha ca viruddhāviruddhā paccavā siddhā, evam sadisāsadisā pi, sadisam eva hi utu āhārasaṅkhātam rūpam rūpassa paccayo Sālījādini ca sālīphalādinam, asadisam pi rūpam arūpassa arūpañ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti Golomāviloma-visāna dadhi tila piṭṭhādini ca dabbhabhūtinakadinam<sup>1</sup>. *Yesoñ ca dhammānam te viruddhaviruddhasadisāsadisā paccaya,* na te dhammā tesam dhammānam vipākā eva Iti ayam avijjā vipākavasena ekantānītthaphalā sabbhāvasena sāvajjā pi samana sabbesam pi etesam puññabhisaṅkhārādinam yathānurūpam thānakiccasabbhāvaviruddhaviruddhapaccavavasena sadisāsadisā paccavavasena ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā

So c' assā paccayabhavo, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsan-khatam aññānam appahinam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantā disu ca aññānena samsaradukkhā sukhasaññāya gahetvā tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre arabhatī ti ādinā nayena vutto eva

Api ca ayam añño pi pariyaṇo —

Cutūpapāte samsāre saṅkharānañ ca lakkhane,  
yo paticca<sup>2</sup> amuppanna dhammesu ca vimuyhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dabba°, B<sup>n</sup> dabbābhūtanak°

Abhisankharoti so<sup>1</sup> ete sankhare tividhe vato  
avijja paccayo tesam tividhanam ayam tato ti

Katham pana yo etesu vimuyhati so tividhe p ete sankhare  
karoti ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cutiva tava vimulho sabbattha khandhanam  
bhedo maranan ti cutim aganhanto satto marati sattassa  
dehantarasinikamanan ti adini vikappeti Upapate vimulho  
sabbattha khandhanam patubhavo jati ti upapatam agan-  
hanto satto uppajjati sattassa nivasaripapatubhavo ti  
adini vikappeti Samsare vimulho yo esa

Khandhanañ ca patipati dhatu ayatanana ca  
abbocchinnam vattamnam<sup>2</sup> samsaro ti pavuccati ti

Evam vanto samsaro Tam evam aganhanto ayam satto  
asma loka param lokam gacchati parasma loka imam lokam  
agacchati ti adini vikappeti Sankharanam lakkhane vimulho  
sankharanam sabhavalakkhanam samannalakkhanan ca agan-  
hanto sankhare attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato  
vikappeti Patikkasamuppannadhammesu vimulho avijjadihi  
sankharadinam pavattim aganhanto atta janati va na jati  
va so eva karoti ca kareti ca patisandhiyam uppajjati  
tassa anu issaradiyo kalaladi bhavena sariram santhapenta  
indrivan sampadenti so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati  
tanhiyati upadiyati ghatiyati so puna bhavantare bhavati  
ti va sabbe satta niyati sangati bhavaparinata ti va vikappeti  
So avijjaya andhikato evam vikappento vatha nama andho  
pathaviyam vicaranto maggam pi amaggam pi thalam pi  
ninnam pi samam pi visamam pi patipajjati evam punnam  
pi apunnam pi anenjabhisankharanam pi abhisankharoti ti  
Ten etam vuccati —

Yatha pi nama jaccandho naro aparinayako  
ekad i yati maggena kummaggena pi ekada  
samsare samsaram bala tatha aparinayako  
karoti ekada punnam apunnam api ekada  
vada ca natva so dhammam siccani abhisamessati  
tada avijjaj samam upasanto carissati ti

*Ajam avijjapacca ja sankhara ti padasmi  
vatti irakatta i kham*

*Sankharapaccaya vinna* pade *vinna* ti cakkhuvinna  
 nadī chabb dham Tattha cakkh vinnanam kusalavipakam  
 akusalavipakan ti duvidham hoti tathā sota ghana jīva ka  
 yavinnanam Manovinnanam kusalakusalavipaka dve mano  
 dhatuyo tisso ahetukamanovinnanadhatuyo attha sahetu  
 kani kamavacaravipakacittani panca rupavacarani cattari  
 arupavacarani ti bhavīsatī vidham hoti Iti imehi chahi  
 vinnanehi sabbani pi bhāvitvā lokavipakavinnanam sīga  
 hitani honti Lokuttarani pana vattakathaya na vūjanti  
 ti pa gahitani

Tattha *ya* —*ā*tham pan etam janitabbam idam vuttap  
 pakaram vinnanam sankharapaccaya hoti ti<sup>2</sup> Upacita  
 kammabhāve vipakabhavato vipakam h etam vipakan  
 ca na upacitakammabhāve uppajjati Yād uppajjeyya  
 sabbesam sabbavipakani uppajjeyyum na ca ppajjanti ti  
 janitabbam etam sankharapaccaya idam vinnanam hoti ti

Katarasa sankharapaccaya kataram vinnanam ti ce<sup>2</sup>  
 Kamavacarapunnabhi sankharapaccaya tava kusalavipakan  
 panca cakkhuvinnānādinī manovinnane eka manodhatu dve  
 manovinnanadhatuyo attha kamavacaravipakani ti solasa  
 Yathāha —*kama vicarassa kusalassa kammassa katatta upa*  
*citatta vipakam cakkhuvinna am uppannam hoti Sota*  
*ghana jīva kavya iam<sup>1</sup> vipaka manodhatu uppanna*  
*hoti<sup>2</sup> somanassasahagata manovinnā adhatu uppanna*  
*hoti<sup>3</sup> upēkkhasahagata manovinnā adhatu uppanna hoti<sup>4</sup>*

*somanassasahagata nanassa napa jittā somanassasaha*  
*gata nanasampajuttā sāsā kh renā somanassasahagata*  
*nanavippajuttā somanassasahagata na avippajuttā sa*  
*sankharena upēkkhasahagata na asampajuttā upēk*  
*khasahagata na asampajuttā sāsankhurena upēkkhasa*  
*jata iamavippajittā upēkkhasahagata na avippajittā*  
*sāsankharena t<sup>5</sup> Rupavacarapunnabhi sankharapaccaya pa*  
*na panca rupavacaravipakani Yathāha —tisso eva rupa*  
*vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katatta upacitatta vipakam*

<sup>1</sup> Dh. §§ 431 443

Ibid § 455

<sup>2</sup> Ibid § 469<sup>4</sup> Ibid § 484<sup>5</sup> Ibid § 498



vivacco eva kame hi pathamam jhānam pe . pañcamam  
 jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti<sup>1</sup> Evam puññābhīsan-  
 kharapaccavā pana akusalavipakani pañca cakkhuvīññāna-  
 duni, eka manodhatu, ekā manovīññānadhatū ti evam satta-  
 vidham viññānam hoti Yath āha —*akusalassa kammassa*  
*katattā upacitattā vipākam cakkhuvīññānam uppannam hoti*  
*. . . sola , ghāna , jñhā , lāya viññānam vipākā mano-*  
*dhatu . vipākā manovīññānadhatu uppannā hoti ti<sup>2</sup>*  
 āneñjabhīsan-  
 kharapaccaya pana cattari arūpavipakani ti  
 evam catubbidham viññānam hoti Yath āha —*ass eva*  
*arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipa-*  
*kaṃ sabbaso rūpasannānam samatikkamā akāsanā*  
*cāyalanāsannāsahagatam, vinnānāñca ālīncañña-*  
*navasannā nāsannāyalanāsahagatam sukhassa ca duk-*  
*khassa ca pañāna catuttham jhānam upasampajja vi-*  
*haratī ti<sup>3</sup>* Evam sankharapaccaya yam viññānam hoti,  
 tam ūtva idani ssa evam pavatti veditabba

Sabbam eva hi idam pavattipatisandhivasena dvedha pavat-  
 tatī Tattha dve pañca viññānani, dve manodhatuyo,  
 somanassasahagata ahetukamanovīññānadhatu ti imani te  
 rasa pañca vokarabhave pivattiyam yeva pavattanti sesani  
 ekūnavasati tisu bhavesu yathanurupam pavattiyam pi  
 patisandhiyam pi pavattanti Katham? Kuslavipakani  
 tava cakkhuvīññānaduni pañca kuslavipakena akusalavipa-  
 kena va nibbattassa yathakkamam pīripīkam upagatindri-  
 yassa cakkhadinam apāthagatam ittham itthamajjhattam  
 va rūpadī arammanam arabbha cakkhadī pasadam nissava  
 dassana savana ghayana sayana phusanakīccam sadhayama-  
 nani pavattanti Tatha akusalavipakani pañca Kevalam  
 hi tesam anuttham anutthamajjhattam va arammanam hoti  
 Ayam eva vīseso Dasa pi e etani niyatadvararammana-  
 vatthutthānani niyatakīccan eva ca bhavanti Tato kusa-  
 lavipakanam cakkhuvīññānaduni anantara kuslavipaka ma-  
 nodhatu tesam veta arammanam arabbha hīdayavattthum

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 499<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* §§ 556, 562, 564<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* §§ 501 4

nissaya sampapaccichchanakiccam sadhayamana pavattati tatha akusalavipakanam anantara akusalavipaka Idam ca pana dvayam aniyatadvararammanam niyatavatthuttha nam niyatakiccañ ca hoti Somanassasahagata pana ahetukamanovinnanadhatu kuslavipakamanodhatuya anantara tassa eva arammanam arabbha hadaya vatthum nissaya santiranakiccam sadhayamana chasu dvaresu balavarammane kamavacarasattanam yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajvana vasane bhavangavithum pacchinditva javanena gahitaram mane tadarammanavasena sahim va dvikkhattum va pavattati ti Majjhimatthakathayam vuttam Abhidhammattha kathayam pana tadarammmane dve cittavara agata Idam pana cittam tadarammanam ti ca patthibharangan ti cati dve namani labhati Aniyatadvararammanam niyatavatthukam aniyatatthanakiccañ ca hoti ti Evam tava teresa panca voharabhava pavattiyam yeva pavattanti ti veditabbani Sesesu ekunavisatiya na k nci attano anurupaya patisandhiva na pavattati Pavattiyam pana kusalakusalavipaka tava dve ahetukamanovinnanadhatuyo pancadvare kusalakusala vipakamanodhatunam anantara santiranakiccam chasu dvaresu pubbe vuttanayen eva tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti cattari kiccani sadhayamana niyatavatthuka aniyatadvararammanatthana kicca hutva pavattanti Attha kamavacarasahetukacittani vuttanayen eva chasu dvaresu tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti tini kiccani sadhayamanani niyatavatthukani aniyatadvararammanat thanakiccani hutva pavattanti Panca rupavacarani cattari ca aruppani attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavan gupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti k ccadvayam sadhayamanani pavattanti Tesu rupa vacarani niyatavattharammanani aniyatattl anakiccani ita rani niyatavatthukani niyatarammanani aniyatattl anakic cani hutva pavattanti ti evam tava battimsavidham pi vinnanam pavattiyam sankharapaccaya pavattati

Tatra ssa te te sankhara kammappaccayena ca upanisaya

pacceyena ca pacceyī honti Yam pana vuttam<sup>1</sup> sesesu  
 ekūnavasatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā na  
 pavattati ti, tam atisankhittattā dubbijanam ten' aesa vit  
 thāranavadasaṇattham vuccati (1) Katī paṭisandhiyo?  
 (2) Katī paṭisandhicittāni? (3) Kena kattha paṭisandhi hoti?  
 (4) Kim paṭisandhiya ārammanam ti?

(1) Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhim vāsati paṭisandhiyo Vut-  
 tappakārān' eva ekūnavasati paṭisandhicittāni Tattha aku  
 salavipākūya ahetukamanovāññādhātuyā apāyesu paṭi  
 sandhi hoti Kusalavipākaya manussaloke jaccandhajāti  
 baddharajāti ummattakajāti elasmūga napumśakadīnam vṛṣhaḥ  
 sahetukakāmāvacaravipākeḥi devesu c' eva manussesu ca  
 puññānantāram paṭisandhi hoti Pañcahi rūpīvacaravipā  
 keḥi rūpībrahmaloke, cātūhi arūpīvacaravipākeḥi arūpaloke  
 ti Yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sa eva tassa arūpāpati  
 sandhi nama Sankhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tīni aramma  
 nāni honti atitā, paccuppannam na vattabbāñ ca, asaññā  
 paṭisandhi anārammanā ti Tattha viññānañceyatana neva  
 asaññā vasaññāyatana paṭisandhinam atitā eva arammanam,  
 dasannam kamāvacaranam atitā va paccuppannam vā  
 Sesanam na vattabbam eva Evam tisu arammanesu pavat  
 tamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atitārammanassa va na  
 vattabbārammanassa va cuticittassa anantarani eva pavattati,  
 paccuppannārammanam pana cuticittam nāma n' atthi,  
 tasma dīsu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya cutiyā anan  
 tarā tisu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya paṭisandhiyā  
 sugatī-duggatī vasena pavattanakāro vedittabbo Seyyathū  
 dam kamavacarasugatiyā tīva thitassa papakammīno  
 puggalassa tanī'ssa tasmim samaye olambanti ti adivacanato  
 maranamañce nipannassa yathūpacitam papakammam va  
 kammanimuttam va manodvare apatham agacchati, tam ārab  
 bha uppannaya tadārammanapariyosana ya javanavichiyā  
 anantarani bhavangavīsavam arammanam katvā cuticittam  
 uppajjati Tasmim niruddhe tad eva apāthagatam kamman  
 vā, kammanimuttam va arabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavi  
 namutam<sup>2</sup> duggatipariyāpinnam paṭisandhicittam uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> Above, p 547, l 17.

<sup>2</sup> Bhūm °balas anamutam

Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara atitarammanā paṭi sandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakārammāvasena nara kudiṣu aggijalavannadikam duggatimittam manodhare aṭṭham agacchati Tasma dvikkhattum bhavange up pajjiva niruddhe, tam arammanam arabbha ekam avaj janam maraṇassa asinnabhavena mandibhutaṭṭhagatta pañca jvanani dve tadarammanani ti tva vithicittani uppijanti Tato bhavangavissayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam ettavata ekadasa cittaakkhāna atita honti Ath assa avasesa pañca cittaakkhānayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara paccuppannammanā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye paṭicinnam dvaranam annata rammanā rāgaḍi hetubhutam hīnam arammanam aṭṭham agacchati Tassa yathākkamena uppanne vōthapanāvasano maraṇassa asinnabhavena mandibhutaṭṭhagatta pañca jva nani dve tadarammanani ca uppajjanti Tato bhavangavi ssayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam Ettavata ca dve bhavangani avajjanam dassanam sampaticchanam santiranam vōthapanam pañca jvanani dve tadaramma nani ekam cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittaakkhāna atita honti Ath avasesa ekacittaakkhānayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitarammanaya cu tiya anantara paccuppannammanā paṭisandhi Esa tava atitarammanaya sugatā cutiya anantara atitapaccuppana rammanaya duggatā paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Duggatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa vutta nāyē eva tam anavajjakammam va kammanimittam va manodhare aṭṭham agacchati ti kinnhapakkhe sukkapakkham thāpetva sabbam purimanāyē eva veditabbam Ayam atitarammanaya duggatā cutiya anantara atitapaccuppan nammanaya sugatā paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Sugatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa tan ssa tasmim samaye olāmbanti ti adhvācanato maraṇamañce nipinnassa yathupacitam anavajjakammam va kammanimitt am va manodhare aṭṭham agacchati tan ca kho upacita

kāmāvacarānavajjakammassa eva Upacitamahaggatīkam  
massa pana kammanimuttam eva āpātham āgacchati, tam  
arabbhā uppannāya tadārammanapariyosānāya suddhāya vā  
javanavithiyā anantaram bhavangavīsyam āraminanam  
katvā cuticittam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe tam eva apā  
thagatim kammam vā kammanimuttam vā ārabbhā anupre  
chinna-kilesabalināmitam sugatipariyapannam<sup>1</sup> paṭisa  
ndhicittam uppajjati. Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantirā  
atitārammana vā na vattabbārammanā vā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maranasamaye kāmāvacara anavajjakammassa  
sena manussaloke mātukucchivannasinkhūtam va devaloke  
uyyasa vimāna kappā rukkhādi vannasinkhatam va, sugatī  
nimittam manodvāre āpātham āgacchati. Tassa duggatī  
nimitte dassitānukkāmen eva cuticittanantaram paṭisandhi  
cittam uppajjati. Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara  
paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maranasamaye ñītakā ayam, tata, tavatthaya  
Buddhapūjā karīyati, cittam pasādehi ti vatvā pupphadama  
paṭākādivasena rupārammanam vā, dhammasaṇatūriya  
pūjādi vasena saddārammanam vā, dhumaśasagandhādiva  
sena gāndhārammanam vā idam, tāta sayassu tavatthāya  
dātābba deyyadhamman ti vatvā, madhuphānitādi vasena  
rasārammanam va idam, tāta, phusassu tavatthāya dātābba  
deyyadhamman ti vatvā, cinapattasomaratatīdi vasena pho  
thabbārammanam va pañcadvāre upasamharanti. Tassa  
tasmim apathagatē rūpadī arammane yathakkamena uppan  
navotthapanavasane maranassa āsannabhavena mandibhū  
tavegattī pañca javanani dve tadārammanāni ca uppajjanti.  
Tato bhavangavīsyam arammanam katvā ekam cuticittam,  
tadavasane tasmim yeva ekacittakkhanathutike arammane  
paṭisandhicittam uppajjati. Ayam pi atitārammanaya cu  
tiya anantara paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa pana pathavīkasīnapphanadivasena patiladdha  
mahaggatīssa sugatīyam thitassa maranasamaye kamavaca  
rakusalakamma kammanimutta gatinimuttanam va aññata  
ram pathavīkasīnadikam va nimittam mahaggatacittam

vā maroḍivāre āpātham āgacchati, cakkhu soṭṭham vā aññatarārammam kuṣaḍuppat'āhetubbhūtam pānītam ārammanam ājītham āgacchati. Tassā yathākkāmena uppattonotthāyā nīvasīne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena maridibbhūtavegattā piṇḍa jāvanāni uppijanti. Mahaggaṭagatikkānam pīnatadārammanam n' atthi, tamā jāvanīnantaram yeva bhavangavīryam ārammanam katvā ekam cuticittam uppijati. Tass' āvasīne kāmāvacaramahaggaṭasugatinam aññatarā sugatipariyāpinnam yathūpāṭṭhiteva ārammanena aññatarārammanam paṭivandhiccittam uppijati. Ayam na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantará atita paccuppanna na vattabbīrammanini aññatarārammanī paṭivandhi. Eten' ānuseṭṭhena āruppacuṭiyā pi anantara paṭivandhi veditabbī. Ayam atita na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantara atita na vattabbī paccuppannārammanīya paṭivandhiva na vattan ikāro.

missāmissabhedato duvidham, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividham, aṇḍaja-jalābuja-samsedaja-opapātikayonivasena catubbidham, gativasena pañcavidham, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidham, sattāvāsavasena aṭṭhavidham hoti. Tattha:—

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā sabbhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā, dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavārūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhavē itthindriya-purisindriyasankhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito. Kāmabhavē aññatra jātipaṇḍaka-paṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabbhāvaṃ abbhāvaṃ ti duvidham hoti.

Sabbhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā ti tatthā pi ca yaṃ sabbhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabbhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti.

Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā sahā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha missam amissan ti dvaye<sup>1</sup> ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthukāyadasakavasena dve vā vatthukāyabhāvadasakavasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti, n' atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparibhānī ti. Taṃ pan' etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamāṇaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-unṇāya ekena aṃsunā uddhaṭasappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasankhaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi:—

Niraye bhummaṇvajesu devesu ca na yoniyo,  
tisso purimikā hontī catasso pi gatittaye.

Tattha devesu cā ti ca saddena yathā niraye ca bhummaṇvajesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmatanḥhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. Opapātikā eva hi te hontī. Sese pana tiracchānapettivisayamanussasankhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo hontī. Tattha:—

Timsa nava c' eva rūpīsu satta ti ukkaṃ sattha rūpānī,  
samsedupapātayonīsu atha vā avakāṃsato timsa.

Rūpī brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu cakkhusotavattu-

dasakanam jivitanavakassa ca ti catunnam kalapanam va sena timsa ca nava ca patisandhiviññanena saha rūpani uppajanti Rupi brahme pana thapetva aññesu samsedaja opapatikayonikesu ukkamsato cakkhu sota, ghana jivha kayavatthubhavadasakanam vasena sattati. tani ca niccam devesu

Tattha vanno gandho raso oja catasso ca pi dhatuyo cal khuppasado jivitan ti ayam dasa rupaparimano rupapūño cakkhudasako nama Evam sesa vedītabba Avakamsato pana jaccandhabadhira aghanaka napumsakassa jivha kaya vatthudasakanam vasena timsarupani uppajanti Ukkam savakamsanam pana antare anurūpato vikappo vedītabbo Evam viditva puna —

Khandhīrammanagatibetu vedana pīti vitakkavicārehi bhedabhedaviseso cutisandhinam parinīeyyo

Ya h esa missamissato duvidha patisandhi ya c assa atitanantara cuti tasam imehi khandhadhi bhedabhedaviseso ñatabbo ti attho Katham? Kadaci hi catukkhandhaya aruppacutiya anantara catukkhandha va arammanato pi abhinna patisandhi hoti Kadaci amahaggata bahuddharam manaya mahaggata ajjhattarammana Ayam tava arupa bhumisu yeva nayo Kadaci pana catukkhandhaya arupa cutiya anantara pañcakkhandha kamavacarapatisandhi Kadaci pañcakkhandhaya kamavacaracutiya rupavacaracutiya va anantara catukkhandha arupapatisandhi Evam atita rammanaya cutiya paccuppannammanam patisandhi Ekac casugati cutiya ekaccaduggati patisandhi Abhetukacutiya sahetukapatisandhi Duhetukacutiya tihetukapatisandhi Upekkha sahatagacutiya somanassasahagatapatisandhi Appi tukacutiya sappitikapatisandhi Avitakkacutiya savitakka patisandhi Avicaracutiya savicarapatisandhi Avitakka vicaracutiya savitakkasavicarapatisandhi ti tassa tassa vipa ritato ca yathayogam yojetabbam

Laddhapaccayam iti dhammamattam etam bhavantaram upeti,

na ssa tato sankanti na tato hetum vina hoti

Iti h etam laddhapaccayam ruparupadhammamattam uppajjamaanam bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na



jīvo, tassa ca nā pi atītabbhavato idha saṅkanti atthi, nā pi tato hetum vinā idha pātubhāvo

Tayidaṃ pākaṭṭhena manussacutipaṭisandhikkamena pākāsayissāma Atītabbhavasmim hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāsannamaranassa asayhānīm sabbāṅgapaccangasandhi bandhanacchedakānam māranantīkavedanā sattānam sanni pātāṃ asahantassa, ātape pakkhittaharītālapannam iva, kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhūdisu indriyesu, hadaya vatthumatte patitthitesu kāyindriya manindriya jīvitindriyesu, tam khaṇāvaśesa hadaya vatthusannivāsitaṃ viññānaṃ garukasamūsevitāsannapubbakatanam aññataram laddhāvaśesapaccayasankhārāsankhātāṃ kammam tadupatthāpitāṃ vā kammamūlā gatinūttarasankhātāṃ viśayāṃ ārabbhā pavattatī, tad evaṃ pavattamānaṃ tanhāvijjānaṃ appahinattā avijjapaticchādītādīnaṃve tasmim viśaye tanhā nāmetī, saha jātāsankhārā khipantī, tam santatīvasena tanhāya namīyamānaṃ, sankhārehi khipamaṇaṃ, orimatirarukkhavimbābandharajjūṃ ālambitvā mātīkāṭīkāmako viya, pu rimañ ca nissayaṃ jahatī aparāñ ca kammāsamutthāpitāṃ nissayaṃ assādayamānaṃ vā anassādayamānaṃ vā, ārammaṇādīhi yeva paccayehi pavattatī ti Ettha ca purimam cavanato cutī, pacchimam bhavantaradī paṭisandhāto paṭisandhī ti vuccatī. Tad etam nā pi purimabbava idh' āgatam, nā pi tato kammāsankharān atīvisayādī hetum vinā pātubhūtaṃ ti vedītabbham

Sīyūṃ nidassanān' ettha paṭighosādīkā aṭṭha,  
santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā

Ettha e' etassa viññānaṃ purimabbhavato idha anāgamane atītabbhavapariyāpāna hetūhi ca uppāde paṭighosa padīpa mudda paṭibimbapakkāra dhammā nidassanānī sīyūṃ Yathā hi paṭighosa padīpa muddā chāyā saddādī hetukā hontī, aññatra agantva va hontī, evaṃ eva idaṃ cūṭṭam Ettha ca santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā Yadi hi santānabandhe satī ekantaṃ ekatā bhavēyya, na khīrato dadhī sambhūtaṃ sīyā, athā pi ekantaṇānatā bhavēyya, na khīrassādhīno dadhī sīyā, esa nayo sabbahetusaṃuppannesu Evañ ca satī sabbalokaṃ aharalopo sīyā, so ca anīṭṭho, tasmā ettha na ekantaṃ ekatā vā nānatā va upagantabba ti

Etth' āha nanu evaṃ asankanti paṭubhāve satī ye imasmim  
manussattabhāve khandhā, tesam muddhattā, phalapacca  
yassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato ca tam  
phalam siya, upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam siya?  
Tasmā na sundaram idam vidhānaṃ ti Tatridam vuccatī —

Santane yam phalam etam n' aññassa na ca aññato,  
bijānam abhisankhāro etass' atth' assa sādhaḥko

Ekasantānasmim hi phalam uppajjamaṇam tattha ekanta  
ekattanānattānam paṭisuddhattā aññassā ti vā aññato ti va  
na hotī Etassa ca pan' atthassa<sup>1</sup> bijānam abhisankhāro  
sādhaḥko Ambabijādīnam hi abhisankhāresu katesu tassa bi  
jassa santane laddhapaccayā kālantare phalaviseso uppajja  
māno, na aññabijānam, nā pi aññābhisankhārapaccayā uppaj  
jati, na ca tāni bijāni abhisankhāra<sup>2</sup> phalatthānam piṇunāti,  
evaṃ sampadam idam vedittabbam

Vijjāsipposadhādīhi ca pi balasīrīre upayuttehi kālantare  
vuddhasīrīrādīsu phalam detī ti ayam attho vedittabbo

Yam pi vuttam upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam  
siyā ti<sup>1</sup>—tattha —

Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddha bhuñjakasammutī,  
phaluppadena rukkhassā yathā phalatī sammutī

Yathā hi rukkhasankhātānam dhammānam ekadesabhūtassa  
rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva rukkho phalatī ti vā phalito  
ti vā vuccatī, tathā devamanussasankhatānam khandhanam  
ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasankhatassa sukhadukkhaphalassa  
uppāden' eva devo manusso vā upabhuñjati ti vā sukhto  
dukkhito ti va vuccatī, tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena  
nāma koci attho atthī ti Yo pi vadeyya —evaṃ sante pi  
ete sankhārā vijjāmānā vā phalassa paccaya siyumu, avijja  
mānā vā, yadī ca vijjāmānā pavattikkhane yeva nesam vipā  
kena bhavitabbam, atha avijjāmānā pavattito pubbe pacchā  
ca niccam phalāvahā siyuntī—so evaṃ vattabbo —

Katatta paccayā etc na ca niccam phalāvahā,

paṭibhogādīkam tattha vedittabbam nidassanam

Katattā yeva hi sankhārā attano phalassa paccayā kontī, na  
vijjāmānatta avijjāmānattā va Yathā āha —kāmarūpacarassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vacanattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>n</sup> inserts vā

kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākam calikkhucinnā  
 nam uppannam hoṭi ti<sup>1</sup> ādi Yatharahassa ca attano phalassa  
 paccayā hutvā na puna phalāvaha honti vipakkavipakatta  
 Etassa c atth assa vibhāvane idam pātibhogādikam nidassa  
 nam veditabbam Yathā hi loke yo kassaci atth' assa nivva  
 tanattham<sup>2</sup> pātibhogo hoti, bhandam va kinati, inam va  
 ganhati, tassa tam kiriyakāramattam eva tad atthanivva  
 tanadimhi<sup>2</sup> paccayo hoti, na kirivya vijjamanattam avijja  
 manattam va, na ca tad atthanivvatanadito<sup>2</sup> pīram pi dharako  
 va hoti Kasma? Niyatanadinam<sup>2</sup> katatta Evam ka  
 tatta va sankhara pi attano phalassa paccaya honti, na ca  
 yathārahama phaladanato param pi phalāvaha honti ti  
 Ettavāta māsammassavāsena dvedhā pi vattimānassa pati  
 sandhiviññānassa sankhavipaccaya pavatti dipita hoti  
 Idani sabbe sverā tesu battimsa vipalaviññānesu sammā  
 havighatattam —

Patisandhi pavattinam vasen ete bhavadisu,  
 vijanitabba sankhara yatha jesañ ca paccaya

Tattha tayo bhava, catasso joniyo, pañca gatiyo, sattha  
 viññānatthitīyo, nava sattavasa ti ete bhavādayo nama  
 Etesu bhavādisu patisandhiyam pavatte ca ete jesam vipa  
 kavivññānanam paccaya yatha ca paccaya honti, tatha  
 vijanitabba ti attho

Tattha puññābhūsanākhare tava kamavacara attha cetana  
 bhedo puññābhūsanākharo avasesena kamabhavesu gatiyam  
 navannam vipakaviññānanam patisandhiyam nanakkhāni  
 kakammapaccayena c eva upanissayapaccayena ca ti dvedhā  
 paccayo Rupavacarapañcakusalacetana bhedo puññābhū  
 sanākhare rūpabhāve patisandhiya eva pañcannam Vut  
 tappabhedakamavacaro pana kamabhāve sugatiyam upek  
 khasahagatahetumanoviññānadhātu vajjanam sattannam  
 parittavipakaviññānanam vuttanāyena eva dvedhā paccayo  
 pavatte, no patisandhiyam Sverā rūpabhāve pañcannam  
 vipakaviññānanam tath eva paccayo pavatte no patisan  
 dhiyam Kamabhāve pana duggatiyam atthannam pi parit

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 431 Vibh 187

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> niya<sup>o</sup>

tavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam

Tattha niraye Mahāmoggallānattī <sup>1</sup> *erāṇā* <sup>1</sup> *narāka* cātīkādisu iṭṭhārammanasamāyoge so paccayo hoti. Tiracchāṇesu paṇa petamaluddhikesu ca iṭṭhārammanam labbhati *veva*. Si *eva* kāmabhaye sugatissam solassannam pi kusālavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. *Avise* *kena* paṇa puññabhisaṅkhāro rūpabhaye *dasannam* vipāka viññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. Dvādaśakusāla cetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro kāmabhaye duggatissam *ekasā* viññānā *erāṇā* tath' eva paccayo paṭisaṅdhiyam, no pavatte. Channam pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. Sattannam pi akusālavipākaviññānānam pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiy *idā* ca. Kāmabhaye paṇa sugatissam *tesam* yeva sattannam tath' *eva* paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. Rūpabhaye catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' *eva* paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. So ca kho kāmāvesare anutṭha rūpadaśannāśuddhasāvanavāseṇa, Brahmāloke paṇa anutṭha rūpādyo nīma n' atthi. Tathā kāmāvesaradevaloke pi. Āneṣyābhisaṅkhāro arūpabhaye catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' *eva* paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. *Iyam* *tāva* bhāveṣu paṭisaṅdhipavattinam *vasena* *ete* *saṅkhāre* *yesam* paccayā, yathā *ca* paccayā *honti*, tathā janitabbā *Etten'* *eva* *nasena* *yonī* *ādisu* *pi* *vedeti* *idā*.

Tatridam adito paṭṭhāya mukhamattappakāsanam. Imesu hi saṅkhāreṣu, *vasmā* puññābhisaṅkhāro tāva dvīsu bhāveṣu paṭisaṅdhiyam *datvā* *abbam* *attano* *vipākam* *janeti*, tathā andujidisu catusu yonīsu, devamanussa saṅkhātāsu dvīsu gatisu nānattakāyā nānattasāññī, nīnattakāyā ekattasāññī, ekattakāyā nānattasāññī, ekattakāyā ekattasāññī, *saṅkha* *tīsu* *catusu* *viññānatṭhitīsu*, *asaññasattāvāse* *pan'* *esa* *rūpa-* *mattam* *ev'* *ābhisaṅkharoti* *ti* *catusu* *yeva* *sattāvāsesu* *ca* *paṭisaṅdhiyam* *datvā* *abbam* *attano* *vipākam* *janeti*. Tasma *esa* *etesu* *dvīsu* *bhāvesu*, *catusu* *yonīsu*, *dvīsu* *gatisu*, *catusu* *viññānatṭhitīsu*, *catusu* *sattāvāsesu* *ca* *ekavīsatiyā* *vipāka-* *viññānānam* *vuttanāven'* *eva* *paccayo* *hoti* *yathāsam* *bhavam*.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Dhp.* 1 iii, 69

patisaṇḍhiyam pavatte ca Apuññābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasmī  
ekasmim yeva kāmabhāve catusu yonisū, avasesū tisu  
gatīsu nānattakāyā ekattasaññī sankhātāya ekissā viññānat  
tthitīyā tādise yeva ca ekasmim sattāvāse patisaṇḍhivāse  
vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve catusu yonisū, tisu gatī  
su, ekissā viññānatthitīyā, ekamhi ca sattāvāse sattannam  
vipākaviññānānam vuttanayen eva paccayo patisaṇḍhiyam  
pavatte ca Āneñjābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasma ekasmim yeva  
arūpabhāve, ekissā opapātikayonīya, ekissā devagatīya,  
ākāśānācāyatanādīkāsū tisu viññānatthitīsu, ākāśānācā  
yatanādīkesu catusu sattāvāsesu patisaṇḍhivāse vipaccati,  
tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve, ekissā yonīyā, ekissa gatīyā, tisu  
viññānatthitīsu, catusu sattāvāsesu, catunnam viññānānam  
vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti patisaṇḍhiyam pavatte cā ti  
Evam —

Patisaṇḍhipavattinam vāsen' ete bhavādīsu,  
vījanitabbā sankhāra jathā yesā ca paccayā ti

*Ayam sankhārapaccayā viññānan ti padasmim vitthā  
raḥathā*

*Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpa pade —*

Vibhaga namarūpānam bhavādīsu pavattito,  
sangaha paccayanaya viññātabbo vinicchayo

Vibhagā namarūpānan ti ettha hi naman ti arammanābhi  
mukham namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā Rūpan ti  
cattari mahabhūtanā catunna ca mahabhūtanam upadaya  
rūpam Tesam vibhago Khandhamiddese<sup>1</sup> vutto yeva ti  
Evam tav ettha vibhagā namarūpānam viññātabbo vinic  
chayo

Bhavādīsu pavattito ti ettha ca namam ekam sattavasam  
thapetva sabbabhava yoni gati viññānatthitī sesasattāvāsesu  
pavattati Rūpam dīsu bhavesu, catusu yonisū, pañcasu  
gatīsu, purimāsu catusu viññānatthitīsu, pañcasu sattāvāsesu  
pavattati Evam pavattamane ca etasmim namarūpe, yasma

abbhūvakagabbha<sup>1</sup>eyyakānam andhijanaṃ ca paṭisandhikkhane  
vatthukūyadāśakavāsena rūpato dve santati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena  
rūpa rūpato vīsati dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti et  
te vīsati dhammā viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditaṃbhi<sup>3</sup>.

Agahitagāhanena pana ekasāntati<sup>4</sup> vāto nāna rūpadhamme  
apinetva cuddisa, sabhavaśakānam bhavadasakāma<sup>5</sup> jakkhi  
pitvā tettiṃsa, tesam pi agahitagāhanena santatī<sup>6</sup> sadhāvato  
aṭṭharaṇa rūpadhamme<sup>7</sup> apinetvā panna<sup>8</sup> vāsa Yaṃ ca  
opapātikasattesu Brahmakayikadinnam paṭisandhikkhane ek  
khu sotavattbhudasaśakānam jivitindriyanavakasa<sup>9</sup> ca vāseṇa  
rūpato cattari<sup>10</sup> santatī<sup>11</sup> evaṃ tayo ca arūpino khandha pitu  
bhavanti, tasma tesam vitthareṇa rūpa rūpato ekūṇaratta  
hīsa dhammā, tayo ca arūpino khandha ti ete dvacattāriṇa  
dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditaṃbha.

Agahitagāhanena pana santatī<sup>12</sup> cattāvato vītāvātī dham  
me apinetva panna<sup>13</sup> vāsa Kamabhāve jaṇi<sup>14</sup> yaṃ ca vāsa  
opapātikānam samsedajanam va sabbhāvakāparipunnīyata  
nam paṭisandhikkhane rūpato cattā<sup>15</sup> santatī<sup>16</sup> evaṃ, tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vitthareṇa  
rūpa rūpato sattatī dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti ete  
tesattatī dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditaṃbhi<sup>17</sup>.

Agahitagāhanena pana rūpasantatī<sup>18</sup> vacakkato catupaññasa  
dhamme apinetva ekūṇavīsati, eṇa ukkama<sup>19</sup> vākaṃsena  
pana tam tam rupasantatī<sup>20</sup> vākalānam tassa tassa vāseṇa  
hapetva hapetva<sup>21</sup> sankhepato vittharato ca paṭisandhiyam  
viññānapaccayā nāmarūpasankha veditaṃbha. Arūpinaṃ pi  
na tayo va arūpino khandha asāññanam rūpato jivitindriya  
navakam eva ti. Esa tava paṭisandhiyam nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattide<sup>22</sup> e paṭisandhicit  
tassa thitikkhane paṭisandhicittena saba pavatta ututo utu  
samutthānam suddhatthakam pitubhavati. Paṭisandhicit  
tam pana rūpaṃ na samutthapeti tam hi, vatha papate pati  
tāpurīso parassa paccayo hotum na sakkoti, evam vatthu  
dubbalataya dubbalatta rūpaṃ samutthapetum na sakkoti,  
paṭisandhicittato pana uddham pathamabhavāngato pabhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omitt rūpa here, not just above

nāmarūpam viññānapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca Sutte hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādina nayena bahudhā vedanādinam viññānapaccayatā siddha Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha dīthhena sījhatī,  
adīthhassa pi rūpassa viññānam paccayo itī

Citte hi pasanne appasanne va tadanurūpani rūpāni uppij jamanani dīthhāni Dīthhena ca adīthhassa anumānam hotī ti iminā idha dīthhena cittajarūpena adīthhassa pi patisandhi rūpassa viññānam paccavo hotī ti jānitabbam etam Kam masamutthanassa pi hi tassa cittaśamutthānass' eva viññāna paccayatā Patthane agata ti Evam paccayanayato p' ettha viññītabbo vinicchavo ti

*Ayam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmim  
vuttharakathā*

*Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatana pade —*

Namam khandhattayam rūpam bhūtavatthādīkam ma  
tam,

katekasesam tam tassa tādīsass' eva paccayo

Yam h' etam salāyatana<sup>2</sup>ss' eva paccayabhūtam namarūpam, tattha nāman ti vedanādīkkhandhattayam Rūpam panā sasantatī pariyapannam niyamato cattari bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyan ti evam bhūtavatthādīkam matan ti vedītabbam Tam pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evam katekasesam, chaṭṭhavatanañ ca salāyatanañ ca salāyatana<sup>3</sup> ti evam katekasesass' eva salāyatana<sup>3</sup>ssa paccayo ti vedītabbam Kasmā? Yasmi<sup>3</sup> arūpe nāman eva paccayo, tañ ca chaṭṭhāyatana<sup>3</sup>ss' eva, na aññāssa Nāmapaccaya<sup>3</sup> chaṭṭhayatana<sup>3</sup> ti hi Vibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tattha siya —katham pan' etam jānitabbam nāmarūpam salāyatana<sup>3</sup>ss' paccavo ti? Nāmarūpa<sup>3</sup>have bhāvato Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve tam tam āyatana<sup>3</sup> hotī, na aññāthā Sa pan' a<sup>3</sup>ssa tībbhava<sup>3</sup>bhavita<sup>3</sup> paccayanā<sup>3</sup>as mīm yeva āvibhavissatī Tasma —

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 1522, cf §§ 671, 772

<sup>2</sup> Vibh p 111, etc

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium of Philosophy (Abhidhammatthasangaha)*, p 187, n 4

Tatth eva hi pavatte sesanam cakkhayatanadinam pañcannam cakkhuppiśadidi vatthukam itaram pi vipakana mam pañchajata vippayutta atthi avigatapaccaye hi catudha paccayo hoti Yatha ca vipakam avipakam pi evam eva pakasitam tasma kusaladi bhedom pi tesam catudha paccayo hoti ti veditabbam

Evam tava namam eva patisandhiyam, pavatte va yassa yassa ayatanassa paccayo hoti yatha ca paccayo hoti tatha veditabbam

Rupam pañc ettha aruppe<sup>1</sup> bhava bhavati paccayo na ekayatanaassa pi pañcakkhandhābhava pañc

Rupato sandhiyam vatthu chadha chattha<sup>2</sup>sa paccayo bhutani catudha honti pañcannam avisesato

Rupato hi patisandhiyam vatthurupam chattha<sup>2</sup>sa manaya ānassa sahajata ānāmanā nissaya vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayehi chadha paccayo hoti Cattari pana bhutani avisesato patisandhiyam pavatte ca jam jam ajatanam uppajjati tassa tassa vasena pañcannam pi cakkhayatanadinam sahajata nissaya atthi avigatapaccayehi catudha paccaya honti

Tidha jivitam etesam aharo ca pavattiyam

tan eva chadha chattha<sup>2</sup>sa vatthu tassa eva pañcadha

Etesam pañc cakkhadinam pancannam patisandhiyam pavatte ca atthi avigata indriyavasena rupajivitam tidha paccayo hoti Āharo ca atthi avigat aharavasena tividha paccayo hoti So ca kho ve satta aharupajivino tesam aharanugate kaje pavattiyam yeva no patisandhiyam Tini pana pañcaccakkhayatanadinam chattha<sup>2</sup>sa cakkhu sota gha na jivha kayavinnūnasankhatassa manayatana<sup>2</sup>ssa nissaya purejā<sup>2</sup> indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasena chah akarehi paccaya honti pavatte no patisandhiyam Thapetva pañc pañca vinnūnani tassa eva avasesamanayatana<sup>2</sup>ssa vatthurupam nissaya purejā<sup>2</sup> vippayutta atthi avigatavasena pañcadha paccayo hoti pavatte yeva no patisandhiyam Evam rupam eva patisandhiyam pavatte va yassa yassa ayatanassa paccayo hoti yatha ca paccayo<sup>2</sup> hoti tatha veditabbam

<sup>1</sup> Sb Bhm aruppa

Bhm oru



Nāmarūpam paṇ' ubhayaṃ hoti yaṃ yaṃsa paccayo,  
 yathā ca tam pi sabbattha viññītabbhaṃ vibhāvinaṃ  
 Seyyathidam pati-sandhiyam tāva pañcavokaraḥ have kha-  
 dhattaya vatthurūpa-sankhātam nāmarūpam chaṭṭhāvata-  
 naṃ sahajata aññamaññā nāya vipākā sampayutta vip-  
 pāyutta atthi avigatapaccayādhi paccayo hoti ti. Idam ettha  
 mukhamattam, vuttanayānusarena paṇa sakkā sabbam  
 yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dasuto ti

*Ayaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ ti paḍiṃṃṃ  
 vitthāra-kathā*

*Salāyatana-paccayā phasāpade,*

Sal eva phasā sankhepā cakkhu-samphassa ūdayo,  
 viññīnam iva battimaṃ vitthārena bhavanti te

Sankhepena hi salāyatana-paccayā phasā ti cakkhu-sam-  
 phassa, sotā-samphassa, ghāṇa-samphassa, jivhā-samphassa,  
 kāya-samphassa, mano-samphassa ti ime cakkhu-samphassa  
 ūayo cha eva phasā bhavanti. Vitthārena paṇa cakkhu-  
 samhassa-ūdayo pañca kuṣāvapākā, pañca akuṣāvapākā  
 ti dasa, sesā bhāvaṃ lokāyavapākā viññīnasampayuttā ca  
 bhāvīti ti evam sabbe pi sankharapaccayā vuttaviññānam  
 iva battimaṃ honti. Yaṃ paṇ' etassa battimsaviddhasā pi  
 phassassa paccayo salāyatanaṃ, tattha —

Chaṭṭhena saha aṇṇattam cakkhādāṃ bahirehi pi,  
 salāyatanaṃ icchanti chaḥi siddhim vicakkhanā

Tattha ye tva upādinnakapavattikathā ayaṃ ti akasan-  
 tatā parivāpannam eva paccayam paccayuppannā ca dipenti,  
 te chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasā ti Pālī anusarato āruppe chaṭ-  
 ṭhāvatanaṃ ca viññāttha sabbasāṅgahato salāyatanaṃ ca  
 phassassa paccayo ti ekadesa-arūpekasesam katvā chaṭṭhena  
 saha aṇṇattam cakkhādāṃ salāyatanaṃ ti icchanti. Tam  
 hi chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ ca salāyatanaṃ ca salāyatanaṃ sava  
 sankham gacchati. Ye paṇa paccayuppannam eva akasan-  
 tatā parivāpannam dipenti, paccayam paṇa bhinnasāntānam  
 pi, te vaṃ yaṃ āyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo hoti, tam sabbam  
 pi dipentā bhūrim pi pariggahetvā tad-eva chaṭṭhena saha  
 aṇṇattam bahirehi pi rūpāvatanaṃ siddhim salāyatanaṃ

ti icchanti. Tani pi hi chaṭṭhayaatanan ca salayaatanan ca  
salayaatanan ti etesam ekavasekate salayaatanan ti eva san-  
kham gacchati.

Etthi alia — na sabbayaatanehi eko phasso sambhoti na  
pi ekamha ayatani sabbhe phassa ajan ci salayaatanapaccaya  
phasso ti eko va vutto so kasma ti? Tatr idam vissajjam —  
accam etam, sabbehi eko ekamhi va sabbhe na sambhonti  
sambhoti panā anekehi eko. Yatha cakkhusamphasso cak-  
khaayatani rūpayaatani cakkhuvūṭṭhānānānākhata maniyatana  
avase vimparivuttadhammayatani ci ti evam sabbattha  
vathinurupam yojetabbam. Tasmā eva hi —

Ekopiṇ ekayatanippablaso iti dūṭṭo

Phasso yim ekavacanāniddhesen idha tadini.

Ekavacanāniddhesena ti *sala jatanapaccaya phasso* ti imina  
ekavacanāniddhesena anekehi ayatanehi eko phasso hoti ti  
tīdina dipito ti attaho. Jayatanesu pana —

Chadha pañca tato ekam navadha bahirani cha

yatha sambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhavaye

Tatr ayaṃ vibhavana — cakkhaayatanaṇi tava pañca  
cakkhusaṇ phassadibhedāto pañcaviḍhaṇṇa phassassa nissaya  
purejat indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasena chadha pac-  
caya honti. Tato param ekam vipakamanayatanaṇam ane-  
kabhedaṇṇa vipakamanosamphassassa saha jata anuṇimanna  
nissaya vipakā bhara indriya sampayutta atthi avigatavasena  
navadha paccayo hoti. Balureṇu pana rupayatanaṇam cak-  
khusamphassaṇṇa arammanā purejata atthi avigatavasena ca  
tadha paccayo hoti. tatā saddayatanaṇaṇi sotāsamphassa  
dinam. Manosamphassaṇṇa pana tani ca dhammarammanā  
ca tatha ci arammanāpaccayam attē eva ca ti evam bahi-  
rini cha yatā asambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhavaye ti.

*Jatā sala jatanapaccaya phasso ti padasmin vitharakatā*

*Plasapaccaya vedana jade —*

Dvarato vedana vuttā cakkhusamphassa jādika

sal eva tā pibhedena ekuna navutī mata

Etassa pi padaṇṇa Vibhange — cakkhusamphassaya vedana  
sota ghana jūha kaja ma osamplassaya vedana ti evam

dvarato sīl eva vedana vutta Ta pana pabhedenā ekuna  
navutiya c ttehi sampayuttatta eku atulī mata —

Vedanasu pan etasu iha batt msa vedana  
vipakasampayutta va adhuppeta ti bhūta

Atthadha tattha pancannam pancadvaram pi i accayo  
ses nam ekadha phasso manodvare pi so tatī a

Tattha hi pancadvare cakkhuppasādā vatthukanam pan  
cannam vedananam cakkhusamphassadiko phasso sahaṇṇa  
anubhāva nissaya vipakā bhava sampayutta attī avigata  
vasena atthadha paccavo hoti sesanam pana ekeham  
dvare sampatichana vāntirana tadaramma iasena pavatta  
nam kamavacaravipakavedananam so cakkhi samphassadiko  
phasso upanissayavasena ekadha va paccavo hoti *Mano*  
*dvare pi so tatha ti* manodvare pi hi tadarammanavasena  
pavattanam kamavacaravipakavedananam so sahajata mano  
samphassasankhato phasso tath eva atthadha paccavo hoti  
Patisandhi bhavanga cutivasena pavattanam tesam eta bhu  
mikavipakavedananam pi Ya pana ta manodvare tada  
rammanavasena pavatta kamavacaravedana tīsam mano  
dvaravajjanasampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena  
ekadha va paccavo hoti t

*Ajam pi assapacca ja vedana ti padas nim vitthara i aha*

*Veda upacca ja ta i a pade —*

Rupatanhad bhedenā cha tanhā idha dīp ta  
ekeka tividhā tattha pavattakarato mata

Imasm m lu pade setthi putto Brahmanapitto ti p tito nama  
vasena putto va rupatanhā suddha gandhā rasa phoṭṭhab  
ba dhamma tā iha ti rammanato nama vasena Vibhange  
cha tanhā dīp ta<sup>1</sup> Tasu pana tanhāsu ekeka tanhā pavatti  
ak rato kamatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā ti evam tī iha  
mata Rūpatanha yeva hi yada cakkhussa apattham  
gatam ruparāsmmanam i amassa iasena a sadāramanā  
pavattat tada kamatanhā nama hoti yada tad evāran  
manam dhiyam sassatan ti pavattaya sassatad tthiya sad

dhim pavattati, tadā bhavatanhā nama hoti, sa'satadiṭṭhi sahaḡato hi rūgo bhavatanhā ti vuccati, yadā pana tad ev' ārammanam ucchiyyati vinasati ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhim pavattati, tadā vibhavatanhā nāma hoti, uccheda diṭṭhisahaḡato hi rūgo vibhavatanhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo siddatanhādīsu pī ti. Etā aṭṭhara'sa tanhā honti. Ta<sup>1</sup> ajjhatarūpīdisu aṭṭhārasa, bhuddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattimsa<sup>2</sup>. Iti atitā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppanna chattimsā ti aṭṭhasata tanhā honti. Tā puna sankhippamanā rūpādi ārammanavasena cha, kāmatanhādi vasena tisso va tanhā honti ti veditabbā. Yasmā paṇ' ime' sattā, puttam assādetiā putte mamattena dhūtiya viya, rūpādi ārammana vasena uppajjamānam vedanam assādetiā vedanaya mamattena rūpādi ārammanadāyikaṇam cittakāragandhabba gandhikasūdatantavaya rasāyanavīdhayakavejjādīnam mahā saḡkarim karonti, tasmā sabbā p' esa vedanapaccaya tanha hoti ti veditabbā.

Yasmā o' ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,  
ekā va ekādhū v' esā tasma tanhāya paccayo

*Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Yasma vā —*

Dukkhī sukham patthayati, sukhī bhīyyo pi icchatī,  
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhasitā

Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,  
vedanapaccayā tanha itī vutta mahesīna

Vedanāpaccaya ca pi yasmā nanusayam vīna  
hoti, tasma na sā hoti brahmanassa vusīmato ti

*Ayam vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti padasmin vīthārakathā*

*Tanhapaccayā upādāna pade —*

Upādānam cattarī tām atthavibhagato,  
dhammasankhepavīthāra kamato ca vibhāvāye

Tatr ayam vibhāvanī — kāmūpādānam ditthūpādānam, silabbatūpādānam, attavādūpādānam ti imāni tva ettha cattāri upādānāni. Tesam ayam atthavibhāvo — vatthusankhatam kamam upādiyati ti kāmūpādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kāmūpādānam. *Upādāna* ti dalhagga hanam, dalhatta h ettha *upa* saddo, upāyāsa upakāṭṭhādisu viya. Tathā ditthi ca sī upādānañ cā ti ditthūpādānam, ditthim upādiyati ti va ditthūpādānam, sassato attā ca loko cā ti ādisu hi purimaditthim uttaraditthi upādiyati. Tathā silabbatam upādiyati ti silabbatūpādānam, silabbatū ca tam upādānañ cā ti pi silabbatūpādānam. Goḷa gavatādim hi evam suddhi ti abhinivesito sayam eva upādānañ. Tathā vadanti etenā ti vado. Upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kim vadanti upādiyanti vī? Attānam attano va upādānam attavādūpādānam, attavādamāttam eva va attā ti upādiyanti etena ti attavādūpādānam. Ayam tava tesam atthavibhāgo.

Dhammasankhepavitthare pana kāmūpādānam tāva — *tattha katamam kāmūpādānam?* I o kāmesu kāmaccando kāmavāgo kāmananti kāmatahā kāmāsiṇho kāmāparulāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇam idam vuccati kāmūpādānañ ti<sup>1</sup> agatatta sankhepato tindhādalhattam vuccati. Tanha dalhattam namā purimatanha upanissayapīṭṭhāyena dalhasambhūti uttaratindhā va. Keci pan abhū appattavissaya patthanā tanha, andhakare corassa hatthappasāraṇam viya, sampattavissayagahaṇam upādānam, tās eva bhandagahaṇam viya. Appicchata santuṭṭhitā pīṭṭhāyā ca te dhammā. Tathā pariyesanārakkhadukkhāmūla ti. Sesupādānattavam pana sankhepato ditthimattam eva. Vittharato pana pubbe rūpādisu vutta atthasatīppabhedāva pi tanhāya dalhabhāvo kāmūpādānam, dasavatthukā micchādītthi ditthūpādānam. Yathā aha — *tattha katamam ditthūpādānam?* N atthi dīnnaṃ, n atthi yitthaṃ. *pe* sacchikāṭṭhā pādenā ti yā eva rūpā ditthi. *pe* viparijesagāho idam vuccati ditthūpādānañ ti<sup>2</sup>. Sīlabbatehi suddhi ti paramasam pana sīlabbatūpādānam. Yathā aha — *tattha katamam sīlabbatūpādānam?* sīlena suddhi, vaṭena suddhi, sīlabbatena

<sup>1</sup> Dhś § 1214, Vibh 375

<sup>2</sup> Dhś § 1215, Vibh 375

*volakarablaṭṭo paucatoḷarabhaṭṭo a jaṇi vuccati uppattiblaṭṭo ti*<sup>1</sup>  
*Tattha kamāsankhito bhavo kamabhaṭṭo eṣi nayo ruparū-*  
*pablaṭṭesu Sannaṃ va tam bhavo saññaṃ va ettha bhava-*  
*atthi ti saṇṇibhaṭṭo Vipariyāyena asaṇṇiblaṭṭo Olarīkaya-*  
*saññaya abhiva sukhumiyā ca bhavaṃ nevaṣaṇṇaṃ naṣaṇṇa-*  
*asmim bhavaṃ ti nevaṣaṇṇaṃ naṣaṇṇaṃ lhaṭṭo Ekena rupak-*  
*khandhena volukko bhavo ekatoḷarablaṭṭo eko va volukko*  
*assa bhavaṃ ti ekatoḷakarablaṭṭo Eṣi nayo catuvolara-*  
*paṇṇatoḷakarablaṭṭesu*

*Tattha kamabhavo paṇṇa upādinnakkhaṇḍīti tatha rūpa-*  
*bhavo arupablaṭṭo cattaro saṇṇabhavo [catu<sup>2</sup>] pauca-*  
*asaṇṇabhavo eko upādinnakkhandho nevaṣaṇṇaṃ naṣaṇṇa-*  
*bhavo cattaro Ekavolakarabhavado eka catu paṇṇak-*  
*khandhā upādinnaḥkhandhēti ti evaṃ ettha dhammato pi-*  
*vinṇatabbo vinicchayo*

*Satthato ti yatha ca bhavaniddese tath eva kamam sankha-*  
*raniddese pi punnabhīsaṅkharadāyo va vutta evaṃ sante-*  
*pi purīme atita kammāvasena idha patisaṇḍhiya paccavatta-*  
*me paccuppanṇakammāvasenā ayatim patisaṇḍhiya pac-*  
*cavatta ti puna vacanam satthakam eva Pubbe va tattha*  
*latamo punnabhīsaṅkharo<sup>2</sup> Kusala cetana kamavacaro ti<sup>3</sup>*  
*evaṃ adina nayena cetana va saṅkhara ti vutta idha paṇa-*  
*sabbam pi bhavagamīkamman ti<sup>4</sup> vacanato cetanaṣampayutta-*  
*pi Pubbe ca vinṇanapaccayam eva kammam saṅkhara ti*  
*vuttam idam asaṇṇabhavanibbattakam pi kim va bahuna-*  
*avijjapaccaya saṅkhara ti ettha punnabhīsaṅkharadāyo va*  
*kusalakūṣala dhamma vutta Upadanapaccaya bhavo ti*  
*idha paṇa uppattibhavaṣsa pi sangahatta kusalakūṣalavya-*  
*kata dhamma vutta Tasma sabbatha pi satthakam ev-*  
*idam puna vacanam ti Evaṃ ettha satthato pi vinṇatabbo*  
*vinicceyyo*

*Bhedasāṅgah ti upadanapaccaya bhavaṣsa bhedato c eva*  
*sangahato ca*

*Yam hi kamupaṇapaccaya kamabhavanibbattīkam kam-*  
*mam karīyati so kamabhavo tad abhinibbattī khandha-*  
*uppattibhavo Eṣa nayo rūparupabhavesu Evaṃ kamu-*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid* 137<sup>2</sup> *So Bm*<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 13,<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* 137

pādānapaccayaḥ die kāmabhava, tad antogadhiḥ ca saññā  
bhava pañcavokārabhavā, die rūpabhavā, tad antogadhiḥ  
ca saññābhava asaññābhava ekavokārabhava pañcavokāra  
bhava, die arūpabhavā, tad antogadhiḥ ca saññābhava  
nevasaññā nāsaññābhava catuvokārabhavā ti siddhim anto  
gadhehi cha bhavā Yathā ca kāmūpādānapaccayā siddhim  
antogadhehi cha bhavā, tathā rūpūpādānapaccayaḥ pi ti evam  
upādānapaccayaḥ bhedaḥ siddhim antogadhehi catuḥvati  
bhava

*Sangahato* paṇa kāmabhavam uppattibhavā ca ekato  
katva kāmūpādānapaccayā siddhim antogadhehi ekō hīma  
bhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhava, tathā saññāpī  
dānapaccayaḥ pi ti evam upādānapaccayaḥ sangahato siddhim  
antogadhehi dvādaśa bhava

Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavupagāmi kām  
mam kāmabhavo, tad abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo  
Eva nayo rūpārūpabhavesu Evam upādānapaccayaḥ siddhim  
antogadhehi die kāmabhava, die rūpabhava, die arūpabhava  
ti apirena parivāyena sangahato cha bhava Kāmabhava  
uppattibhavasabhedam va anupagāmi siddhim antogadhehi  
kāmabhavadvayasena tayo bhava honti Kāmabhavadibhe  
dam pi anupagāmi, kāmabhava uppattibhavadivasena die  
bhava honti Kāmappattibhedāṇ ca pi anupagāmi,  
upādānapaccayaḥ bhavo ti bhavadvayasena ekō va bhavo hoti ti  
Evam ettha upādānapaccayaḥ bhavassa bhedavangaha pi  
viññātabbo vinicchayo

Ima yassa paccayo cā ti yaṇ e ettha upādānam vassa  
paccavo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vinicchavo ti attho Kim  
pan ettha kassā paccavo hoti? Yam kiñci jassā kassāci  
paccavo hoti yeva Ummattako viyāhi puthujjano, so idam  
yuttam, idam ayuttan ti avicretva, yassa kassāci upādānassa  
vasena yam kiñci bhavam pattheti, yam kiñci kammam  
kīroti yeva Tasma vad ekacce silabbatūpādānena rūparūpa  
bhava nā honti ti vadanti, tam na gahetabbam Sabbenā  
pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbam, seyyathidam idh ekacco  
anusāvāsena va ditthānusārena va kama nām' ete ma  
nussaloke e eva khattiya māhasāḥkusaladisu cha kāmāva  
cāridevaloke ca samuddha ti cintetvā tesam adhigamattam

ca abhāvato Na kammabhavato aññahetuko tū abhinib  
battakasattanam ajjhattasantane aññassa l āranassa abhāvato  
ti kammabhava hetuko va Kammam hi sattānam hina  
panitadivisesassa hetu, ten' eha Bhagava — *kammam satte  
vibhajati, yad idam hina panitāyā* ti,<sup>1</sup> tasmā janitabbam  
etam bhavo jātiya paccayo ti Yasmā ca asati jātiya,  
jaramaranam nāma sokadayo vā dhamma na honti, jātiyā  
pana sati, jaramaranāñ c' eva jaramaranasankhatidukkha  
dhammaphuttassa ca balajinassa jarāmāranabhisambandhā  
va tena tena dukkhadhammena phuttassa anabhisambandhā  
va, sokadayo ca dhammā honti, tasma ariyam pi jāti jarāmā  
ranassa ceva sokādinañ ca paccayo hoti ti vedittabbā Sa  
pana upanisajjakotiva ekadha va paccayo hoti ti

*Ayam bhavapaccayā jāti ti ādisu vitthāra katha*

[*Sokādihi ariyyā siddhā*]

Yasma pan ettha sol adayo avasane vutta, tasma ya sa  
*ariyāpaccayā sankhārā* ti evarim etassa bhavacakkasā adim  
hi vuttā —

Sa sol ādihi ariyyā siddhā, bhavacakkam aviditādini idam,  
karakavedakarahutam, dvadasavidhasuññata suññam<sup>2</sup>  
Sātataṃ samitāṃ pivattati ti vedittabbam

Katham pan ettha sokādihi ariyyā siddhā? Katham idam  
bhavacakkam aviditadi? Katham karakavedakarahutam?  
Katham dvadasavidhasuññatasuññan ti ce?

Ettha hi sokadomanasupīvasā ariyyāya ariyogino, paridero  
ca nāma mūlhasā ti tesu tāva siddhesu siddhā hoti ariyyā  
Api ca asavaśamudayā ariyyasamudayo ti vuttam, asavaśam  
udaya c' ete sokadayo honti Katham? Vitthukamari-  
yoge tāva soko kāmāśvasamudayo hoti Yathā āha —

*Tassa ce kāmāyānassa, chandajātassa jantuno,  
te kāmā parihāyanti sallaviddho va ruppāti* ti<sup>3</sup>

Yathā c' āha — *kāmato jāyati soko* ti<sup>4</sup> Sabbe pi c' ete  
ditthāsavaśamudayā honti Yathā āha — *tassa aham rūpaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> U iii, 203

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> treat these lines as prose

<sup>3</sup> Sn ver 767

<sup>4</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 215





hatthe dakkhinaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpayato *celanā bhāro* ti vuccati Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā āyūhanā saṅkhara nāma, sattamo bhāro, vā kaci vā pana cetanā bhāro, sampayuttā āyūhana saṅkhāra nāma *Atikanti tanhū* ti yā kammam karontassa phale uppatṭibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā tanhā nāma *Upagamanam upādānaṃ* ti yam kammabhavassa paccayabhūtam idam katvā asukasmim nama thāne kame sevissāmi ucchiṃjissāmi ti adina nayena pavattam upagamanam gahanam paramasamam, idam upādānam nāma, *celanā bhāro* ti āyūhanavasāne vutta cetana bhāro ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *phalapañcakan* ti viññānadi vedanāvasānam Pahiya agatam eva 'Yath' āha —*idha patisandhi viññānam, olkanti namarūpam, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuttho phasso vedayitam vedanā* iti ime pañca dhammā idhuppatṭibhavasmim pure'atassa kammassa paccayā ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha *patisandhi viññānaṃ* ti yam bhavantarapatīsandhānavasena uppannatta patīsandhi ti vuccati, tam viññānam *olkanti namarūpan* ti yā gabbhā rūpārūpadhammanam olkanti agantvā pavasiyam viya, idam namarūpam *Pasādo āyatanan* ti idam calkhadī pañcāya tanavasena vuttam *Phuttho phasso* ti yo arammanam phuttho phusanto uppanno, ayam phasso *Vedayitam vedanā* ti yam patīsandhi viññānena vā salāyatana paccayena vā phassena saba uppannam vipakavedayitam, sā vedana ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *hetaro pañcā* ti tanhādayo Pahiya āgatā tanhūpā danabhava Bhave pana gahite tassa pubbabhāga tam sampayuttā vā saṅkhara gahita va honti *Tanhūpādānagga* hanena ca tam sampayutta Yaya vā mūlho kammam karoti, sā ariyā gahita va hoti ti evam pañca 'Ten' āha —*idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moḥo ariyā, ayūhanā saṅkhārā, nīkanti tanhā, upagamanam upādānam, celanā bhāro* iti ime pañca dhammā *idha kammabhavasmim āyatanaṃ patīsandhiyā paccayā* ti Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ* ti<sup>2</sup> *paripakkāyatanassa kammakaraṇikāle sammohō dasseti* Sesam utta nattham eva

*īyatim phalapanca* an ti vinñānaṁ pañca, taṁ jatigga  
hanena vuttamī Jaramarānam pañca tesam yeva jarimā  
rānam ten aha — *āyatim putisandhi vinñānam okkanti*  
*nāmarupam pasado ājatanam phuttho phasso vedajutam*  
*vedana* ti<sup>1</sup> ime pañca dhamma ayatim uppattibhavasam  
idha katassa kammassa paccaya ti Evam idam *īsatī āla*  
*rāram* hoti

[*Tivattam anavatthutam bhamatī*]

*Tivattam anavatthutam bhamatī* ti ettha pana sikkharabhava  
kammavattam vijjā tanhupadanam kilesavattam viññāna  
nāmarupa salayatana phassā vedana vipakavattan ti imehi  
tihi vattehi *tivattam* idam bhavacakam yava kilesavattam  
na upacchijjati tava upacchinna paccayatta *anavatthutam*,  
punappunam parivattanato *bhamatī* yeva ti veditabbam

[*Saccappabhavato* ]

Tayidam evam bhamamanam —

Saccappabhavato kiccā varanā upamahā ca  
gambhīranayabheda ca viññatābham yatharaham

Tattha vasma kusālaṭṭusalam kammam avisesena sammu  
dayasaccan ti Saccavibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup> tasmā *avijjā paccaya*  
*sankhāra* ti avijjaya sankhāra dutiyasaccappabhavam du  
tīyasaccam sikkharehi vinñānam dutiyasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccam Vinñanādīhi nāmarupadani vipakavedana  
pariṇāsanani pathamasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam ve  
danaya tanha pathamasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam Tan  
haya upadanam dutiyasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam  
Upadanato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavam pathamadutiya  
saccadvayam Bhavato jati dutiyasaccappabhavam patha  
masaccam Jatiya jarimaranam pathamasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccan ti evam tva idam saccappabhavato vinna  
tabbam yatharaham

[*Kiccato* ]

Yasma paṇ ettha avijjā vatthusu cā satte sammoheti  
paccayo ca hoti sankhāranam pitubhavava tatha sankhāra

sankhatañ ca abhisanukharonti, paccaya ca honti viññānassa,  
 viññānam pi vatthuñ ca patijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāma-  
 rupassa, namarupam pi aññamaññāñ ca upatthambheti,  
 paccayo ca hoti salāyatanassa, salāyatānam pi savitave ca  
 pavattati, paccavo ca hoti phassaṃsa, phasso pi ārammanañ  
 ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanaya, vedanā pi ārammana  
 rasañ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti tanhaya, tanhā pi  
 rajjanīye ca dhamme rājjati, paccavo ca hoti upādānassa,  
 upadanam pi upādānīye ca dhamme upadiyati, paccayo ca  
 hoti bhavassa, bhavo pi nānāgatīsu ca vikkhupati, paccayo  
 ca hoti jātiya, jāti pi khandhe ca janeti, tesam abhinibbatti  
 bhavena pavattattā paccayo ca hoti jarāmaranassa Jarā  
 maranam pi khandhanam pākabhedabhavañ ca adhiṭṭhati,  
 paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapīṭubhāvāya sokadānam adhiṭṭhā  
 nattā Tasmā sabbapadesu dvedha pavatti kiccato pi idam  
 viññātabbam jatharaham

asappāvālepanam viya upādānapaccayā bhavo, aṅg  
payālepanena gandavikārapītubhavo viya bhavapaccayā  
jatī, gandavikārato gandabhedo viya jātīpaccayā jara  
maranam,—yasmā vā paṇ' ettha avijja appaṭipatti micchā  
paṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhāvati paṭalam viya akkham,  
tad abhibhūto ca bālo punabbhāvikehi sankhārehi attānam  
veṭheti kosakārakim vā kosappadesehi, sankhāraparig-  
gahitam viññānam gatisu paṭiṭṭham labhati parināyika  
pariggahito viya rājakumaro rajje, uppattinimutte parikap-  
panato viññanam paṭisandhiyam anekappakāram nāmarupam  
abhinibbatteti, māyako viya māyam, namarūpe paṭi-  
ṭṭham salaṭatanam vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpunāti,  
subhūmīyam paṭiṭṭhito, vanappagumbo viya, iyaṭṭa  
ghaṭṭanato phasso jāyati, aramasahitābhūmatthanato aggi  
viya phassena phutthassa vedinā pātubhāvati, agginā  
phutthassa daho viya, vedayamānassa tanhā pavāddhati,  
lonodakam<sup>1</sup> pivato pipāsā viya, tasito bhavesu abhilāsam  
karoti pi, pāsito viya pāniye, tad eṣṣ upādānam upadānena  
bhavam upādīyati, amaro lobhena maccho balisam viya,  
bhavo satī jāti hoti, bije satī ankuro viya, jātassa avassam  
jarāmaranam, uppinnassa rukkhassa patanam viya —tasma  
evam upamūhi p etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam yathāra-  
ham

[Gambhīranayabhedā ca ]

Yasma ca Bhagavata atthato pi dhammato pi desanato pi  
pativedhato pi gambhīrabhavam sandhāya gambhīro c āyam,  
Ānanda, paticcassanuppādo, gambhīrāvacchāso cū ti<sup>2</sup> vuttam,  
tasma gambhīrabhedato h etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam  
yathāraham

Tatthi yasmā na jatito jarāmaranam na hoti, na ca jatim  
vina aññato hoti, itthañ ca jatito samudagacchatī ti evam  
jātīpaccayasamudagatatthassa duravabodhanīyato jarāma-  
ranassa jatippaccayasambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro,  
tatha jativā bhavapaccavā pe . sankharanam  
avijjapaccaya sambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro, tasmā  
idam bhavacakkam atthāgambhīran ti Ayam tāv ettha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm lonūdakam

<sup>2</sup> D ii, 55

atthagambhīratā Hetuphalaṃ hi attho ti vuccatī Yathā  
 āha —*hetuphale na sam atthapatisambhīda ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma pana  
 yen akarena yad avattha ca avijja tesam tesam sankharanam  
 paccayo hoti tassa duravabodhaniyato avijjaya sankhara  
 nam paccayattho gambhīro Tatā asankharamaṃ pe  
 jatiya jaramaranassa paccayattho gambhīro Tasma idam  
 bhavacakkam dhammagambhīraṃ ti ayam ettha dhamma  
 gambhīrata Hetuno hi dhammo ti namam vath āha —  
*hetumhi nanāni dhammapatisambhīdi ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma e assa  
 tena tena karanena tatā itathapavattetabbatta desanapigam  
 bhīra na tattha sabbānūtaññāto suñnam nanam pīṭittham  
 labhat tītha h etam lātibhaci Sutte anulomato katthaci  
 patilomato katthaci anuloma pīṭilomato katthaci vemaṃjhato  
 patthaya anulomato va patilomato va katthaci tisandhi  
 catusankhepam katthaci dvīsandhi tīsankhepam katthaci  
 ekasandhi dvīsankhepam desitam tasma idam bhavacakkam  
 desinagambhīraṃ ti ayam *desinagambhīrata*

Yasma e ettha yo so avijjadinam sabhavo jena pativid  
 dhena avijjadayo sammā salakkhanato patividdha honti so  
 duppariyogahatta gambhīro tasma idam bhavacakkam pati  
 vedhagambhīram Tatha h ettha yasma avijjaya annanadas  
 sana saocasampativedhattho gambhīro sankharanam abhisan  
 kharanayuhanasaraṃ avijjagattho viññanassa sunnata avyapa  
 rasankanti patisandhipatubhavattho namarupassa ekup  
 padavimbbhogavimbbhoganamana rippaṇattho salaya  
 tanassa adhipatī lokadāra khattavīsayībhavattho phas  
 sassa phusana sanghattana sangati sannapāttho ve la  
 nayā arāmanarasanubhāvāna sukhadukkhamajjā attabha  
 va nānāvedayitāttho tanhaya abhinandi ajjhosana sari  
 tālāta nadānāni samuddaduppūrattho upadanassa ada  
 naggahinabhī nivesa paramasa-darātikkamattho bhavassa  
 ayūhanabhī sankharana joni gati tīti nīvasesu khīpanāttho  
 jatiya jati sanjati okkanti nībbatti patubhavattho jara  
 maranassa khayavayabhedaviparināmattho gambhīro ti ayam  
 ettha *pativedhagambhīrata*

Yasma pan ettha ekattanayo nanattanayo avyaparanayo

evam dhammatanayo ti cattaro atthānayo honti tasma naya  
bhedato p etam bhavacal kam vinnatabbam yatharaham

Tattha avijjapacca ja sankharā, sankharapacca jā vinnāna  
ti evam bijassa anuradā bhavena rul khabhavappatti viva  
santanānupacchedo ekattānayo nama Yam samma passanto  
hetuphalasambandhena sntānassa ānupacchedavabodhato  
ucchedaditthim pajahati micchapassanto hetuphalasamban  
dhenā pīvatīmanassa sntānānupacchedassa ekattagga  
hanato sassataditthim upadiyati avijjadinam pana vatha  
sakam labbhanavavattthanam nanattānayo nama Yam  
samma passanto navañvanam uppadadassanato sassata  
ditthim pajahati miccha passanto ekasantanāpatitassa  
bhinnāsantanass eva nanattaggahanato ucchedaditthim upa  
divati vijjaya sankhara majā uppadetabba sankharanam  
va vinnanam amhehi ti evam adivyaṇṇabhavo avyāparanayo  
nama Yam samma passanto karikassa abhāvavabodhato  
attaditthim pajahati micchapassanto jo vati pī vyāpare  
avijjadinam sabbhavanīyamaṇḍ llo hetubhavo tassa agahanato  
akiriyaditthim upadiyati avijjadihi pana karanehi sankha  
radinam jeva sambhavo khiridihi dadhi adinam viya na  
ānnesan ti ayam evam dhammatanayo nama

### [Vinnatabbam yatharaham]

Yam samma passanto paccayanurupato phalavabodha  
āhetukaditthim akiriyaditthim ca pajahati miccha passanto  
paccayanurupam phalappavattim āgahetva jato kutoci vassa  
kassaci āsambhavagahanato āhetukaditthim e eva nīyata  
vadan ca upadiyati ti evam idam bhavacakkam —

Saccappabhavato kicca varana upamāhi ca  
gambhīranayābheda ca vinnatabbam yatharaham

Idam<sup>1</sup> hi atigambhīrato āgadhānānāyagahanato durā  
bhīyanam

nīnasīna samādhupavarasīlayam sunīsītena

bhavacakkam apadaletva āsanīvacakkam iva nīccanīm  
mathanam

samsarābhāyām atīto na koci supīṇantareyyatthi

<sup>1</sup> Bhm read these four lines as prose S<sup>b</sup> reads as verse  
from line 3 on!

Vuttam pi h' etam Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> gambhīro c' āyam, Ānanda,  
 patuccasamuppādo gambhīrārabhāso ca, etassa c' Ānanda,  
 dhammassa aññānā ananubodhā evam ayam pajā tantākula  
 kajātā gulāgunthikajātā<sup>1</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
 vinipātam samsāram nātivattati tī,<sup>2</sup> tasmā attino vā presam  
 va hitaya ca sukhāya ca patipanno avasesakiccāni pahāva

Gambhire paccayā karappabhede idha pandito,  
 yathā gādham labheth' evam anuyuñje sada sato tī

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjattikāya kato Visuddhi Magge paññā  
 bhāvanādhikāre Paññābhūminiddeso nāma sattarasamo  
 paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> gunikunthika°

<sup>2</sup> D 11, 55



## XVIII

### ATTHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

### DITTHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

Idani ya imesu BHUMI bhutesu dhammesu *uggahapari pucchavasena nanaparicajam kati*<sup>1</sup> SILAVISUDDHI c eva CITTAVISUDDHI ca ti dve MULA bhutā visuddhiyo sampade tabba ti vutta tattha silavisuddhi nama supārisuddham patimokkhasamvārādī catubbidham silam tañ ca Silaniddese<sup>2</sup> vittharitam eva cittavisuddhi nama sa upacara atthi sa mapattiyo ta pi cittaśīleni vutta Samādhiniddese<sup>3</sup> sabba karena vittharita eva Tasma ti tattha vittharitanāyena eva vedītabba Yam pana vuttam *dutthivisuddhi lankhā vitaranavisuddhi maggimaggā anadassanavisuddhi patipa dananadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti imi pañca visuddhiyo sarīran ti*<sup>4</sup> tattha nāmarupanam yathavadasānam *dutthivisuddhi* nama

Tam sampadetukamena samathāyanikena tava tha petvā nevasanna nasaññāyatanam avasesarupa rūpavaca rajjhanāyikā annatarato vutthaya vitakkadimi jhanangani tam sampayutta ca dhamma lakkhanasādivasenā parigga hetabba Pariggahetvā sabbam p etam arammanabhīmu khaṇamanato namanatthēna naman ti vavatthapetabbam Tato jatha nama puriso anto gehe sappam disva tam anu bandhamano tassa asāyam piṇṇasati evam eva āyam pi yogavācāro tam namam upaparikkhanto idam namam, kim nissāya pavattati ti? pariyesamano tassa nissāyam

<sup>1</sup> See above p 443

<sup>3</sup> Chapter XI

<sup>2</sup> Chapter I

<sup>4</sup> Above p 443 D iii, 283 (ii)

hadavarupam passati Tato hadavarupassa nissavabhutani  
bhutanissitani ca sesupadayarupam ti rupam pariganhati  
So sabbam pi etam ruppinato rupan ti vatthhapeti Tato  
namanalakkhanam namam ruppanalakkhanam rupan ti  
sankhepato nam irupan ti vatthhapeti

Suddhavipassinayaniko pana nam eva vi samathayaniko  
Catudhatuvavatthane vuttam<sup>1</sup> tesam tesam dhatupari  
gahamukhanam aññataramukhavasenā sankhepato vi vit  
tharato vi catisso dhatuyo pariganhati Ath assa yathava  
sarasalakkhanato avibhutasu dhatusu lammassamutthamamhi  
tva kesse catisso dhatuyo vinnno gandho raso oja jivitam  
kayappasādo ti evam kva lasakavāsena dasa rupani Tatth  
eva bhavassa utthitaya bhavadasakavāsena dasa Tatth  
eva aharasamutthanam ojatthamakam utusamutthanam  
cittasamutthanan ti apirani pi catuvāsati ti evam catusmut  
thanesu catuvāsati kotthāsesu catucattalīsa catucattalīsa  
rupani Sedo raso khalo singhanika ti imesu pana catusu  
utucittasamutthanesu dvinnam ojatthamakanam vāsena  
solasa solāsa rupani Udayam karīsam pubbo muttan ti  
imesu catusu utusamutthanesu utusamutthanas eva ojat  
thamalavāsena aṭṭha aṭṭha rupani pakatani honti ti Esa  
tva dvattims akare nayo

Ye pana imasmim dvattims akare avibhute apare dasa  
akara avibhavanti Tattha asitadi arupacake tva lammaje  
tejokotthasamhi ojatthamakan e eva jivitā ca ti nva rupa  
ni tatha cittāje assasappassasā otthase pi ojatthamānā e eva  
saddo ca ti nva Sesesu catusamutthanesu atthas i jivitā  
navakan e eva tmi ca ojatthamākan ti tettimsa tettimsā  
rupani pakatani honti Tas evam vittharato dvacattalīs  
akavāsena imesu bhutupadaya rupesu pikatesu jitesu  
vatthudvaravāsena panca cakkhudakadayo hadayavattu  
dasakan ca ti rupan pi satthi rupani pakatani lonti

So sabbam pi tani ruppanalakkhanan ekato katva  
etam rupan ti passati Tass evam pariggahitarupassa  
dvaravāsena arupadhamma pakata honti Sevāthidam  
die panca vinnanani tisso manodhātuyo atthasatthi nāno

vinūnanadhatuyo ti ekasūti lokiyacittāni Avisesena ca tehi  
cittēhi sīhajāto phasso vedāra sīnna cetvina jīvitaṃ  
cittatthutī manasikāro ti ime satta [satta<sup>1</sup>] cetasika t  
Lokuttaracittāni paṇa neva suddhavipissalassa 1a sama  
thavaṇ kassa pariggaham gacchanti andhigatatta ti So  
sabbe pi te arūpadhamme namanalikkhanena ekato katva  
etam naman ti passatī Evam eko catudhatuvavattī ana  
mukheṇi vittharato namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo attharasadhatuvāsena Katham? Idha bhikkhu  
atthi imasmim attabbhāve cakkhudhātu pe ma  
novinnanadhatu ti dhatuyo avajjīva yam loko setakanha  
manalavācīttam ayatavittatam akkhikupake nahirusutta  
kena aballdham mamsapīdam cakkhu ti sanjanatī Tam  
agahetvā khandhaniddese upadīrupesī vuttappakaracak  
khuppasadam cakkhudhatu t vavatthapeti Yaṇi paṇ  
assa ruvabhūta citasso dhatuyo parivārīk n cattarī  
vanna gandha rasa oja rūpaṇi anupalakam jīvīndrīvaṇ ti  
nava saḷajātīrupaṇi tatth eva thitāni kayadasaka bhava  
dasakavasena vīsatī kammajārūpaṇi āharasamutthanad nam  
tinnam ojatthamākanam vāsena catuvīsatī anupadīnnaru  
paṇi ti evam sesaṇi tepannasa rūpaṇi hontī nā tani ca  
cakkhudhatu ti vavatthapeti Esā nayo sotadhatu adisu pi  
kayadhatuvam paṇa avasesaṇi tēcattal sa rūpaṇi hontī

Keci paṇa utu cittasamutthanāni saddenā saha 1ava natā  
katva paṇca cattalīsa ti vadantī Iti ime paṇca paśāda  
tesaṇ ca vī aya rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabba paṇca ti  
dasā rūpaṇi dasā dhatuyo hontī Avasesarūpaṇi dhamma  
dhatu veva hontī

Cal khum paṇa nāsayī rūpam arabbha pavattam cittam  
cakkhuvinnanadhatu nama ti evam dve paṇca vinnanāni  
paṇca vinnanadhatīyo hontī Tīni manodhatucittāni ekā  
manodhatu atthasatthi manovinnanadhatucittāni mano  
vinnanadhatu ti sabbāni pi ekasūti lokiyacittāni satta  
vinnanadhatuyo tīm sampayutta phassadāyo dhammadhatu  
ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa dhatuyo rūpaṇi addhatthama

<sup>1</sup> Sgī o nit

<sup>2</sup> Chapter XIV p 445

dhatuyo *nāman* ti evam eko *uttharasa* dhatuvasenā nama rupam *vavatthapeti*

Apiro dvadas *vyatanavāsena* Katham? Cakkhudhatuyam vuttanayen' eva *thipeti* *tepannasā* rupam cakkhuppiśadā mattam cakkhayatanam ti *vavatthapeti* Tathā vuttanayen eva ca *sotā*, *ghana*, *jivhā*, *kaya* dhatuyo *sotā* *ghana* *jivhā* *kāy* *vyatanāni* ti Tesam *visvabhūte* pañca dharme, rūpa sadda gandhā rasa phoṭṭhabbā *vyatanāni* ti, *lokiyattā* *viññānadhatuyo* *manayatana* ti Tīm sampavutta phas sadoyo *sesarupā* ca *dharmavyatāna* ti evam ettha addhe kadasa *vyatanāni* rupam, *diyaddhā* *vyatanāni* *namāni* ti evam eko dvadas *vyatanavāsena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro tīto *sankhittatīram* *lhandhavasena* *vavatthapeti* Katham? Idhā *bhikkhu* *imasmim* *sarire* *catusamutthāna* *catusso* dhatuyo, tam *nissito* *vanno* *gandho* *raso*, oja cak khuppasādadāyo *pūcappisada* *vatturūpam* *bhavo* *jiv* *tindriyam*, *divisamutthāno* *saddo* ti *imāni* *sattarasa* *rupāni* *sammasānūpagāni* *nippānāni* *rūpā* *rupāni* *Kayavimutti* *vacivimutti* *akāsādhātu*, *rupassa* *lahutā* *mudutā* *kammaññā* *ta*, *upācāyo*, *santati*, *jaratā*, *aniccatā* ti *imāni* *pañca* *dasa* *rūpāni* *na* *sammasānūpagāni*, *akāravikāra* *antarāpariccheda* *mattakāni*, *na* *nippānāni*, *na* *rupā* *rupāni* Api eva lho rupanam *akāravikāra* *antarāparicchedamattāto* *rupam* ti *sā* *kham* *gatam* Iti *sābham* *p* *etani* *sattavisati* *rupāni* *rupak* *lhandho*, *ekasitīya* *lokiyattethu* *siddhum* *uppanna* *vedana* *vedanakkhandho* *tīm* *sampayutta* *sañña* *saññakkhandho* *sankhara* *sankharakkhandho* *viññānam* *viññānakkhandho* ti Iti *rūpakkhandho* *rupam* *cattaro* *arupino* *lhandha* *namāni* ti evam eko *pañcakkhandhavasena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro yam *kinca* *rūpam* *sābham* *cattari* *mahabhūtanāni* *cātunnāni* ca *mahabhūtanāni* *upadāya* *rupam* ti<sup>1</sup> evam *sā* *kham* *tten* *eva* *imasmim* *attabhāve* *rupam* *pariggahetvā* *tathā* *manaya* *tanū* c *eva* *dharmavyatānakadesāni* ca *namāni* ti *pariggahetvā* *iti* *idañ* ca *namāni* *idañ* ca *rupam*, *idam* *vuccati* *nāmarupam* ti *sā* *khepato* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Sace pan assa tena tena muklena rupam pariggahetva arupam pariggañhato sukhamattha arupam na upatthati tena dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbham pariggahetābham vavatthapetābham Yatha yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti Yatha hi cakkhumato parisassa aparī suddhe adase muklanimittam olokontassa nimittam na pannaṃyati so nimittam na pannaṃyati ti na adasam chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam parimajjati tassa parisuddhe adase nimittam sayam eva pakatam hoti —yati a ca telatthi ko tilapittham doniyam akurīva udakena paripphosetva ekavaram dvevaram pīlanamattena tele ankkhamante na tilapittham chaddeti atī a kho nam punappunam unhoḍakena paripphosetva madditva pīlet tass evam karoto vippa sannaṃ tilatelaṃ nikkhamati —yathā va paṇi udakam pasadetukāmo katakattham gahetva anto ghate hattham otaretva eka dvevare ghaṃsanamattena uḍake avippasī dante na katakattham chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam ghaṃsati tass evam karontassa kalalākaddamam sannisīdati udakam accham hoti vippasannaṃ —evam eva tena bhikkhuna dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbham pariggahetābham vavatthapetābham Yati yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tappaccanīkakilesa sannisīdanti kāddamuparī udakam viya cittaṃ pasannaṃ hoti tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti

Evam annaṃ pi ucchu cora gona dadhī macchādīhi upa mahī ayyam uttho pakasetābbo

Evamsuvisuddharupapariggahassa paṇ assa arupadhamma tīhi akarehi upatthahanti phassavasena va vedana vasena va vinnanavasena va Katham? Ekassa tava pathavi dhatu kakkhalalakkhaṇa ti<sup>1</sup> ad na nāyena dhatuyo par gāñhantassa paṭhamabhimpato phasso tam sampayutta vedana vedanakkhandho sanna sannakkhandho saddhim phassena cetana saṅkharakkhandho cittaṃ vinnanakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> Cf U 1 180 above 365 (4)

tī upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 pe assāsapassase pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 ti pathamabhūṇipato phasso tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho pe cittaṃ viññānakkhandho ti  
 upatthati. Evam arupadhamma phassavasenā upatthahanti.  
 Ekassa pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana<sup>1</sup> tadarammanarasa  
 nubhavanakavedāna vedanakkhandho tam sampayutta sū  
 ña saññakkhandho tam sampayutta phasso ca cetana ca  
 sankharakkhandho tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānakkhan  
 dho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana pe assasapassase pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana ti tadarammanarasinubhavanakavedana vedanak  
 khandho pe tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānak  
 khandho ti upatthati. Evam vedanavasenā arūpadhamma  
 upatthahanti.

Aparassa pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammāna  
 pativijānanam viññānam viññānakkhandho, tam sampayutta  
 vedana vedanakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca  
 cetana ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana pe assasapassase  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammānapativijānanam  
 viññānam viññānakkhandho tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca cetana  
 ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Evam viññānavasenā  
 arupadhamma upatthahanti.

teyya gavi viya suvisuddharupapariggahavasena pana aruj a  
pariggahaya yogam karoto kammattarā am v iddī im virulhim  
v epullam papunatī So evam phassadinam vasena upattī ite  
cattaro arupino khandhe na nan ti —tesam arammanabhi utarī  
cattari mahabhutani catunna ca mahabhutani upadaya  
rupam *rupan* ti vavatthapeti Iti aññharasa dhatuvo dva las  
ayatanani pañcakakkhandha ti sabbe pi tehi umake dhammic  
kaggena samuggam v ivaramano viya yamakatalakkhandham  
phalayamano v ya ca naman ca rupan ca ti dvedha vavattha  
peti namarupamattato uddham anno satto va puggalo va  
devo va Brahma va n atthi ti aññham gacclati So evam  
yathava sarasato namarupam vavatthapetva sutthutaram  
satto puggalo ti musa lokasamanā aya pahanatthayā satta  
samohassa samatikkamatthaya asammolābhumiya c ttam  
thapanatthaya sambhavasuttantavasena namarupamattam  
ev idam na satto na puggalo atthi ti etam attham samsandī  
tva vavatthapet Vuttam h etam —

*Yatha pi angasambhara hoti satto ratho iti*

*Evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sa nmuti ti*<sup>1</sup>

Aparam p vuttam —*sejjatha pi avuso katti an ca pat cca  
valli i ca paticca mattikan ca paticca tina i ca paticca akaso pari  
varito agara i i eva sa kham gacchati evam eva llo avuso  
atthi i ca paticca naharin ca pat cca marisa i ca paticca  
cam nan ca paticca akaso parivarito rupan tieia sankham  
gacchati ti*

Aparam p vuttan —

*Dukkham e va ti sa nbl oti dukkham titthati ie ti ca*

*Va natra d kkhā sambhoti na am d kkhā nirujjhati ti*<sup>3</sup>

Evam anekasatehi suttantehi namarupam eva dip tam na  
satto na puggalo Tasma yatha akkha cakka panjara  
isad su angasambl aresu eken akarena santhitesu ratho ti  
voharamattam hot paramatthato ekekasm m ange upaparik  
khiyamane ratho n ma n atthi —yatha ca katti hadisu geha  
sambharetv eken akarena akasam parivareva hitesu  
gehan ti voharamattam hoti paramatthato geham nama  
n atth —yatha ca ang uli angutthad s i eken akarena thitesu

mutthī ti voharamattam hoti, donītan ti adisu vinā ti, hatthi assadisu senī ti, pākāragehagopurādīsu nagaran ti, khandha sākā palasādīsu eken akarena thitesu rukkhō ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim aṭṭave upa parikkhīyamāne rukkhō nāma n' atthi,—evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhīndhesu satī satto, puggalo ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim dhamme upaparikkhīyamane asmī ti vā ahan ti va ti gāhassa vaithubhūto satto nama n' atthi, paramatthato pana namarupamattam eva atthi ti evam passato hi dassanāṃ yathabhūtaḍassanāṃ nama hoti.

Yo pan etam yathabhūtaḍassanāṃ pahaya satto atthi ti gāhātī, so tassa vinasam anujaneyya, avināsam va Avināsam anujananto Sassate patatī Vinasam anujananto Uccheḍe patatī Kasmā? Khiravayassa dadhuno viya, tadānvayassa aññassa abhavato, so sassato satto ti gāhanto ohīyati nama, ucchīyati ti gāhanto atidhāvati nama.

Ten 'eha Bhagava—*diṭṭhi, bhikkhāre, dīṭṭhigatēhi pari yutthitā devamanussā oṭiyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakkuhū manto va passantī Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhāre, oṭiyanti eke?* Bhavarāma, bhikkhāre, devamanussā, bhavarata, bhavasammū diṭṭā Tesam bhavaravrodhaya dhamme desīyamāne cūṭam na pakkhādatī nappasīdatī, na santīṭṭhatī, n ādhiṃuccatī Evam llo, bhikkhāre, oṭiyanti eke Kathaṇ ca bhikkhāre, atidhāvanti eke? Bhaven eva llo pan' eke oṭiyamānā, hārāyamanā, ṇigucchamānā, vibhavam abhinandanti, yato līra bho ayam attā kayassa bhedaṃ ucchīyati, vinassatī na hoti param maraṇā, etam santam etam panutam etam yāthāvan ti Evam llo, bhikkhāre, atidhāvanti eke Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhāre, cakkuhū manto va passantī? Idha, bhikkhāre, bhikkhūbhūtam bhūtato passatī, bhūtam bhūtato disīā tassa nibbūdayi viragaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti Evam llo, bhikkhāre, cakkuhū manto va passantī ti <sup>1</sup>

Tasma yathā daruṇantam suññam nujjvam nirīkhaṃ, atha ca pana darurajjukasamayogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati

<sup>1</sup> Not traced. The three terms bhavarāma, etc. occur S iv, 389, the four terms na pakkhādatī, etc., occur S iii, 133 (all four edns read nadhiṃuccatī)



pi, sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati, evam idam nama rūpam pi suññam nijjam nirihaṃ, attha ca pana añña māññasamayogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati ti daṭṭhabbim Ten ahu Porana —

Namañ ca rūpañ ca idh attlu saccato  
na h ettha sutto manujō ca vijjati  
suññam idam jantam iv abhūvinkhatam,  
dukkhasa puñño tinnakattasaddiso ti

Na kevalañ c etam daruṇantūḡ unaya, aññāhi pi nāla kalāpi idh upamaḡ bhavetabbim Yathā hi dāsu nāla kalāpi suññamāññam nissaya tthapitasu eka ekasā upatthambho hoti, ekasā patamanaya itara pi patati, evam eva pañca vokaḡbhava namarupam suññamāññam nissaya pavatati, ekam ekasā upatthambho hoti,<sup>1</sup> mīranavāsena ekasmim patamane itaram pi patati Ten ahu Porana

Yamākam namarupañ ca ubho aññoññānissita,  
ekasmim blujjamaṇasmim ubho blujjanti paccaya ti

Yatha ca dāḡabhūḡam bherim nissaya sadde pavatta mane añña bheri añño saddo, bherisadda asammisā, bheri saddena suñña, saddo bheri suñño, evam eva vatthu dvararammaṇvankhatam ruḡam nissaya name pavattamane aññam rupam, aññam namam, namarūpa asammisā, nama rupena suññam, rūpam namena suññam, apī ca kho, bherim paticca saddo viya, rupam paticca namam pavattati Ten' ahu Porana —

Na cakkhuto jayare phassapañcama,  
na rūpato no ca ubbinnam antara,  
Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhata,  
yathā pi saddo pāhataya bheriya,  
Na so tato jayare phassapañcama  
na saddato no ca ubbinnam antara pe  
Na ghanato jayare phassapañcama  
na gandhato no ca ubbinnam antara pe  
Na jivhato jayare phassapañcama  
na risato no ca ubbinnam antara pe

<sup>1</sup> Cf S ii, 114, where the *nalakalāpiyo* are *namarūpa* and *vinnana*

Na kayato jvare phassaṇaṇṇama,  
na phassaṇo no ca ubhinnaṃ antara pe

Na v atthurūpā pabhavanti sankhata  
na cā pi dhammāvatane hi niggata,

Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhatā,  
yatha pi saddo pīhaṭṭaya bheriya ti

Api c ettha nūnam mittejaṃ na sakena tejena pivattesu  
sakkoti, na khādati, na pivati, na vvaḥharati, na iriyapātham  
kappeti Rūpam pi mittejaṃ, na sakena tejena pavattitum  
sakkoti, na hi tassa khādītul'amatā, na pi pivitukamata, na  
vvaḥharitukamata, na iriyapātham kappetukamata, atha kho  
namam nu sava rūpam pavattati, rūpam nissaya namam  
pivattati, namassa khādītukamataya pivitukamataya vva  
haritukamataya iriyapātham kappetukamataya sati, rūpam  
khādati, pivati vvaḥharati, iriyapātham kappeti

Imassa pan atthassa vibhavanatthaya imam upamam  
udaharanti —yatha jaccandho ca pithasappi ca diṣa jakkā  
mitukama assu Jaccandho pithasappim evam aha —aham  
kho bhane sakkomi padeti padakatanūyam katum n atthi  
ca me ca' khūni yehi sīmāvisamam pacceti van ti Pithasappi  
pi jaccandham evam aha —aham kho bhane sakkomi cakkhu  
na cakkhukatanūyam katum, n atthi ca me padani yehi abhū  
kameyyam va pitukameyyam va ti So tutthahattho  
jaccandho pithasappim amsakūtam āropesi Pithasappi  
jaccandhassa amsakutena nūditva evam aha —vānam  
muñca! dakkhinam ganha! dakkhinam muñca! vānam  
ganha ti

Tattha jaccandho pi mittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena  
balena gacchati, pithasappi pi mittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena  
sakena balena gacchati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissaya  
gamanam nappivattati Evam eva nānam pi mittejaṃ,  
na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu kīriyasu pavattati  
rupam pi mittejaṃ, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu  
kīriyasu pavattati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissaya uppatti  
va pavatti va na hoti Ten etam vuccati —

Na sakena balena jayare na pi sakena balena titthare,  
paradhammavasānuvattino jayare sankhata attadubbala

Parapaccayato ca jayare para arammanato samutthita  
arammanapaccayehi ca paraddhammehi e ime pabhavitā

Yatha pi navam nissaya manussa yanti annave  
evam eva rupam nissaya namakayo pavattati

Yatha manusse nissaya nava gacchati annave  
evam eva namam nissaya rupakayo pavattati

Ubho nissaya gacchanti manussa nava ca annave,  
evam naman ca rupañ ca ubho annonnanissita ti

Evam nananayehi namarupam vvatthapayato sattasannam  
abhibhavitva asammohabbhūmyam thutam namarupinam  
yathavadassanam Ditthivisuddhi ti veditabbam Nama  
rupavavathanan ti pi sankharaparicchedo ti pi cāssa va  
adhivacanam

*Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaja kale Visuddhi Magge panna  
bhāvanadhikāre Ditthivisuddhiniddeso sama attharasamo  
paricchedo*

## XIX

### EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

## KANKHĀVITARANAVISUDDHI- NIDDESO

Etass eva pana namarupassa paccayapariggāhanena tisu  
addhasu kankham vitaritvā thitānāṃ ānāṃ kankhavitaraṇa  
visuddhiṃ nama

Tam sampadetukāmo bhikkhu yathā nama kusalo bhikkho  
rogam disvā tassa samuṭṭhanam pariyesati yathā va pana  
anukampako puriso dāharam kumarāṃ mādam uttama  
seyyakāṃ rathakāya nīpannam disvā kassa nu kho ayam  
puttako ti tassa matapitaro vājjati evam eva tassa nama  
rupassa hetupaccayaparīyesanāṃ apījjati So dīto va  
iti patisancikkhati na tva idam namarupam ahetukam  
sabbattha sabbada sabbesaṃ ca ekasādisābhavapattito na  
Issaradī hetukam namarupato uddham Issaradināṃ abhava  
to ke pi namarupamattam eva Issaradāyo ti vadanti  
tesāṃ Issaradī saṅkhatanamarupassa ahetukabhavapattito  
tasma bhavitābham assa hetupaccayelī ke nu kho te ti ?  
So evam namarupassa hetupaccaye avījjetvā māsā tva  
rupakāyassa evam hetupaccaye pariggāhātī ayam kīyo  
nibbattamāno nevā upāla pāduma pundarikā soṇandhikādī  
naṃ abhantare nibbattati na manumuttā aridmarā Atī  
kho amasayyikkasavināṃ antare udarapāṭalīm paccha  
to piṭṭhikāṇṭakam purato kītvā anta antagunaparivārito  
svam pi duggandhijegucchapāṭikulo duggandhijeguccha  
pāṭikūle parimāṣambadī okāse jūṭimacchā putikunapī  
putikummasa ol gallacandimukāḥsu kīmi vīya nibbattati  
Tass evam nibbattamānā avījji tīnha upāraṇa, kām

man ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu; āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti pañca dhammā hetu paccayā honti. Tesu pi avijjādayo tayo mīssa kāyassa, mātā viya dārakassa, upanissayā honti, kammam, pitā viya puttassa, janakam, āhāro, dhātā viya dārakassa, sandharako ti.

Evam rūpakīyassa paccayapariggaham katvā puna cakkuhi ca paticca rūpe ca uppayjti cakkuhiññānan ti ādinī nāyena nāmakāyassa paccayapariggaham karoti. So evam paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattim diṣṭā yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattitthi, anīgate pi paccayato pavattissati ti samānupassati. Tass evam samānupassito yī sā pubbintim ārabbhā ahoṣim nu kho aham alītam addhānam, na nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam? Katham nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam? Kim hutā, kim ahoṣim nu kho aham alītam addhānam ti<sup>1</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā. Yi pi aparintim arabbhā bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam, na nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim hutā, kim bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam ti<sup>2</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā. Yi pi paccuppannam ārabbhā etarahi tā pana paccuppannam addhānam arabbhā<sup>3</sup> kathamkathī hoti. aham nu kho 'smim, no nu kho 'smim? Kim nu kho 'smim? Katham nu kho 'smim? Ayam nu kho satto kuto ājato so? Kūhim gāmī bhavissati ti chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, sa sabbā pi pahīyati.

Aprato sadhūran asādhūranavāsenā duvidham namassa paccayam passati, kammādivāsenā catubbidham rūpassa. Duvidho hi namassa paccayo sādharano asādhurano ca. Tattha cakkuhiṃ cha diṭṭam, rūpam cha ārammanam nāmissi sādharano paccayo, kusulādibhedato sabbappikāraṃ pi tato pavattito, manasikārīdiko asādhūranano. Yoniso manasikārīduddhammasavanīdiko hi kusalassa eva hoti,

<sup>1</sup> M 1, 111<sup>2</sup> M 1, 8<sup>3</sup> Ibid. PTS ed has apphattam

viparito akusalassa, kammadiko vipakassa, bhavangadiko kīriyassa ti Rūpassa pīna kammam, cittam, utu, ahāro ti ayam kammadiko catubbidho paccayo

Tattha kammam atitām eva kammāsamutthānassa rūpāssa paccayo hoti Cittam cittaśamutthānassa uppijjamanam, utu ahārā utu āharasamutthānassa t̥hūtikkhīne paccayo honti ti

Evam ev eko namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhane paccayato pavattittha anagato pi paccayato pavattissati ti samanupassati Tass evam samanupassato vuttanāyen eva tisu addhasu vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo tesam yeva namarupasankhātanam sankhāranam jarapattim jinnanāñ ca bhāṅgam disva idam sankhāranam jaramaranam nama, jātiya satī, hoti jāti, bhavo satī bhavo, upādane satī upadanam, tanhaya satī tanha ve danaya satī vedana, phasse satī phasso salayatane satī salayatānam namarūpe satī, namarupam, viññāne satī, viññānam, sankhāresu satī, sankhāra avijjaya satī ti evam paṭilomapatīccasamuppadaśasena namarūpaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo iti kho avijjapaccayā sankhāra ti pubbe vittharetvā dassita anulomapatīccasamuppadaśasen eva namarupaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva kaṅkhā pahiyati

Aparo purimakkammabhāvasmim mohō avijja aśulāsa sankhāra, nīlanti tanha upagamanam upadanam cetāna bhavo ti ime pañca dhamma purimakkammabhāvasmim idha patīsandhiya paccaya Idha patīsandhi viññānam oḷḷanti namarupam, pasado āyatānam, phutṭho phasso, vedayitā ve dāna ti ime pañca dhamma idh uppattibhāvasmim pure katassa kammāśsa paccaya Idha paripakkatta āyatānanam mohō avijja pe cetāna bhavo ti ime pañcadhamma idha kammabhāvasmim avatim patīsandhiya paccaya ti evam kammavattā vipakavattavasena namarupaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti

Tattha catubbidham kammam<sup>1</sup> *dutthadhammavedaniyam*,  
*upapajavedaniyam aparaparijavedaniyam* ahoṣi kamman  
 ti Tesu ekajavanavithiyam sattasu cittesu kusalaṃ va  
 akusalaṃ va paṭhamajavanacetana *dutthadhammavedaniya*  
*kammam* nama Tam imasmim veva attabhāve vipakam deti  
 Tatha asakkontam pana ahoṣi kammam na hoṣi kammavipako,  
 na bhavissati kammavipako n atthi kammavipako ti<sup>2</sup> evam  
 imassa tikassa vasaṇa ahoṣi kammam nama hoti Atthas idhika  
 pana sattamajavanacetana *upapajavedaniyakammam* nama,  
 tam anantare attabhāve vipakam deti Tatha asakkontam  
 vuttanāyena eva ahoṣi kammam nama hoti Ubhinnaṃ  
 antare pañca javanacetana *aparaparijavedaniyakammam*  
 nama Tam anagata yada okasaṃ labhati, tada vipakam  
 deti Sati samsarappavattiya ahoṣi kammam nama na hoti

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam yam *garukam* yam  
*bahulam* yad *asannam* *latatta* va pana kamman ti Tattha  
 kusalam va hotu akusalam va garukagarukesu yam *garuka*ṃ  
 matughatadi kammam va mahaggaṭṭakammam va tad eva  
 paṭhamam vipaccati Tatha bahula bahulesu pi yam  
*bahula*ṃ hoti susilyam va dussilyam va tad eva paṭhamam  
 vipaccati Yad *asannam* nama maranākāle anussaritaṃ  
 kam yam hi asannamarāṇaṃ anussaritaṃ sakkoṭi, ten eva  
 uppajjati Etehi pana tihi muttam punappuna laddha  
 sevāṃ *latatta* va pana kammam nama hoti tesam abhave  
 tam patisaṇḍhim akaddhati

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam *janakam upatthambha*  
*kaṃ upaplakam upaghatakaṃ* ti Tattha *janakam* nama  
 kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi tam patisaṇḍhiyam pi pavatte  
 pi rupaṇavipakakkhandhe janeti *Upatthambhakaṃ* pana  
 vipakam janetum na sakkoṭi Anñena kammena dinnaya  
 patisaṇḍhiya janite vipake uppajjanakasukhadukkham  
 upatthambheti addhanam pavatteti *Upaplakam* aññena  
 kammena dinnaya patisaṇḍhiya janite vipake uppajjanaka  
 sukkhadukkham pīleti badhati addhanam pavattitum na deti  
*Upaghataka*ṃ pana sayam kusalam pi akusalam pi samanāṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Compendium* (Abhidhammatthasangaha) v, § 8, A—C

<sup>2</sup> Cf *Pts* II 78

aññaṃ dubbalakammam ghātetvā, tassa vipākam patibahutva, attano vipakassa okāsam karoti. Evam pana kammena kate okāse tam vipākam *uppannam* nāma vuccati.

Iti imesam dvādasannam kammanam kammantaraṇ c' eva vipākantaraṇ ca Buddhānaṃ kammavipākāñānass eva yathava sarasato pākataṃ hoti, asādhāraṇam savakehi Vipassakena pana kammantaraṇ ca vipākantaraṇ ca ekade sato jānitabbam, tasmā ayam mukhamattadassanena kam maviseso pakasito ti.

Iti imam dvādasā vidham kammam kammavatte pakkhipi tvā evam eko kammavatta vipakavattavasena namarūpassa paccayapariggaham karoti. So evam kammavatta vipaka vattavasena paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne kammavatta vipaka vaṭṭavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kamma vaṭṭa vipakavattavasena eva paccayato pavattissati ti. Iti kammaṇ c' eva kammavipāko ca kammavattaṇ ca vipāka vaṭṭaṇ ca, kammavattaṇ ca vipākavattaṇ ca, kamma santati ca vipākasantati ca kīriyā ca kīriyāphalaṇ ca.

Kammā vipaka vattanti vipāko kammāsambhavo,  
kammā punabbhavo hoti evam loke pavattati ti.

samanupassati, tass' evam sīmanupassato ya sa pub bantadayo arabbha *aḥosiṃ nu kho ahaṇ* ti adinā nayena vuttā solasavidha vicikicchā, sa sabbā pahiyati. Sabba bhava yoni gati tṭhi nivasesu hetu phalasambandhavasena pavattamānam namarupamattam eva khāyati. So neva karanato uddham karakam passati, na vipākappavattito uddham vipākapatīsamvedakam, karane pana sati kāraḥ ti, vipākappavattiya sīti patīsamvedako ti samaññaṃamattena pandita voharan t' icc' ev' assa sammappaññāya sudittṭham hoti. Ten ahu Poranā —

Kammasa karako n' atthi vipakassa ca vedako,  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev' etam sammadassanam.

Evam kamme vipāke ca vaṭṭamane sahetuke,  
bjarukkhādikanam va pubba koṭi na nayati.

Anāgate pi samsāre appavattam na dissati,  
evam attham anaññāya tittṭhiyā asayam vasi.



loci dhammo sanlamati na ca atitabhaye khandhaya  
 tīṇadhatupaccaya idha idhī va khandhayatanādhatupaccaya  
 punabbhaye khandhayatanādhatu o na nibbattanti ti

Yath eva ca khuvīṇṇānam manodhatu anantaram,  
 na c eva agatam na pi na nibbattanti anantaram

Tath eva paṭisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,  
 purimam bhujjati cittam pacchimam jayati tato

Tesam antarika n atthi vici tesam na vijjati,  
 na cito gacchati kiñci paṭisandhi ca jayati ti

Evam cutipaṭisandhivasenā viditasabbadhammasā sab  
 bhakarena namarupassa paccayapariggahānaṃ thamagatam  
 hoti, solasa vidha kaṅkha suttutaram pahiyati Na kevalāñ  
 ca sa eva Sīttari kaṅkhati ti<sup>1</sup> adī nayappavatta atthavidha  
 pi kaṅkha pahiyati veva divadasatthi dīttigatani<sup>2</sup> vikkham  
 bhanti Evam nananāyehi namarupapaccayapariggaha  
 nenā tisu addhasu kaṅkham vitaritva thitam ñānam ka  
 ṅkharitaranavisuddhī ti veditabbam dhammatthitī nanan ti pi  
 yathābhūtanānan ti pi sammādaṣṣanam ti pi etass ev adhivac  
 canam<sup>3</sup> Vuttam h etam arīyapaccaya saṅkhāra paccaya  
 samuppannā Ubho p ele dhamma paccayasamuppanna ti  
 paccayapariggāhe paṇi a dhammatthitī nānan ti<sup>4</sup>

Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtam jānati  
 passati? Kattham sammādaṣṣanam hoti? Kattham tad  
 anāyena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudīttā honti? Kattha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati? Dukkato anattato manasikaronto katame  
 dhamme yathābhūtam jānati passati pe kattha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati tena vuccati sammādaṣṣanā  
 Evam tad anāyena sabbe saṅkhāra aniccato sudīttā honti  
 ettha kaṅkhā pahiyati Dukkato manasikaronto pavattāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati Anattato manasikaronto nimittān  
 ca pavattān ca yathābhūtam jānati passati tena vuccati  
 sammādaṣṣanam Evam tad anāyena sabbe dhamma anattato  
 sudīttā honti ettha kaṅkha pahiyati Yan ca yathābhūta  
 nānam yan ca sammādaṣṣanam ya ca kaṅkharitarana ime

<sup>1</sup> A m, 248, etc., Dhś § 1004

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>dm</sup> eva vevacīnam

<sup>2</sup> D i, 39, § 29

<sup>4</sup> Pts i 50

*dhammā nānatthā nānāryanjanā udāhu ekatthī, ryanjanam  
eva nānan ti?* *Yan ca yathabhutananam yan ca sammā  
dassanam, yā ca kankhavitaraṇā ime dhammā ekatthā,  
ryanjanam eva nānan ti*<sup>1</sup>

Imina paṇa ñanena samannagato vipassīko Buddhasāraṇe  
laddhassaso laddhapatittho niyatagatiko cullasotapinno<sup>2</sup>  
nāma hoti

Tasma bhikkhu sada sato, namarupassa sabbaso,  
paccaye pariggahevyā kankhavitariṇatthiko ti

*Iti sadhujanapamojattāja kate Visuddhi Maṃse paññā  
bhāvanādhikāre Kankhavitaraṇa-visuddhiṇiddeso nāma  
ekūnaṭṭsatimo paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid* ii 62 f

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm cūla*<sup>o</sup>

# XX

## VISATIMO PARICCHEDO

### MAGGĀMAGGA-ÑĀNADASSANA VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

Īyam maggo, ĳyam na maggo ti evam maggan ca amaggan  
ca ñatva thitam nanam pañā Maggamaggañānadassanavisud  
dhi nama

Tam sampadetukamena kalāpasammasanasankhataya na  
yavipassanaya tava yogo karanayo Kasma? Īraddhavi  
passakassa obhasadā sambhava maggamagganāna-sambhavato  
Araddhavi-passakassa hi obhasadisu sambhutesu maggamag  
gañānam hoti vipassanaya ca kalāpasammasanam adā  
Tasma etam lañkhavitarananantaram uddittham ĳpi ca  
yasma tiranaparinnāya vattamanaya maggamaggananam  
upparjati tiranaparinnā ca ñatiparinñānantara Tasma pi  
tam maggamagganānadassanavisuddhim sampadetukamena  
kalāpasammasane tava yogo katabbo

[Tisso parinnā]

Tatr ayaṁ vinicchayo —tisso hi lokiyaparinnā natapa  
rinnā tiranaparinnā pañanaparinnā ca ya sandhaya vut  
tam abhinnaṇṇa natattīṇa anam parinnapañna tirana  
thena nanam pañanapañna pariccagattīṇa nanan ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha  
ruppanalakkhaṇam rupam vedajitalakkhaṇa vedana ti  
evam tesam tesam dhammanam paecattalakkhaṇasallakkha  
navasena pavattapañna nataparinnā nama Rupam anic  
cam vedana anicca ti adina pañā nayena tesam yeva dham

vedanam viññānam cakkhurī pe jarāmara-  
 nam pe sammāsane nānam Rūpam aṭṭhānāgata  
 piccuppannam aniccam sankhataṃ paticcasamuppannam kīa  
 yadhammam viyadhammam virūḍḍhammam nirodhadhamman  
 ti sankhīpitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam Ieda  
 nam viññānam cakkhum jarāmaranam aṭṭhānā  
 gatapaccuppannam aniccam sankhataṃ pe nirodha  
 dhamman ti sankhīpitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane  
 nānam Jātipaccayā jarāmaranam asati jātiyā n' atthi jarā  
 maranam ti sankhīpitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam.  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam anāgataṃ pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarā  
 maranam, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmaranam ti sankhīpitvā  
 vavatthāne paññā sammāsane viññānam Bhavaḥ piccayā jāti  
 pe ariyyāpaccayā sankhārā asati ariyyāya n' atthi san-  
 khārā ti sankhīpitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam, anāgataṃ pi addhānam ariyyapaccayā  
 sankhārā, asati ariyyāya n' atthi sankhārā ti sankhīpitvā vavat-  
 thāne paññā sammāsane viññānam

Tam nālatthēna viññānam pajananatthēna pañña, tena vuc-  
 cati aṭṭhānāgatapiccuppannānam dhammānam sankhīpitvā va-  
 vatthāne pañña sammāsane viññānam ti<sup>1</sup>

Etthi ca cakkhum pe jarāmaranam, ti imina pey-  
 yalena dvarammanehi saddhim dvarappavatta dhamma,  
 pañcakkhandha, cha dvarani, cha arammanani, cha viññā-  
 nani, cha phassa, cha vedana, cha saññā, cha cetana, cha  
 tanha, cha vitakka, cha vicāra, cha dhatuyo, dasa kāsīnani,  
 dvattimsa koṭṭhasa, dvadasa āyatanani, attharasa dhatuyo,  
 bāvisati indriyani, tisso dhatuyo, nava bhava,<sup>2</sup> cattari jha-  
 nani, catasso appamāñña, catasso samapattiyo, dvadasa  
 paticcasamuppadāngani ti ime dhammarasayo sankhitta ti  
 veditabba

Vuttam h etam Abhiññeyyamiddese —sabbam, bhik-  
 khare, abhiññeyyam Hīnci bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññey-

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 53 f PTS ed reads vavattheti for vavat-  
 thapeti

<sup>2</sup> Sh reads tayo bhava, apare pi tayo bhava, apare pi  
 tayo bhava

yim? Cakkhu, bhikkhavo, abhinñeyyim, rūpam . . cakkhu-  
 ānānam cakkhusamphasso — yim p' idam cakkh-  
 samphassapaccayā upparijati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
 vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam pi abhinñeyyim. So'im,  
 pe . . yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā upparijati ved-  
 yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam  
 pi abhinñeyyam<sup>1</sup>. Rūpam . . rūpīṇaṃ, cakkham . .  
 mano, rūpam dhammā, cakkhu-ānānam . . mano-  
 ānānam cakkhusamphasso manosaṃphasso, cakkh-  
 samphassayā vedanā manosaṃp' iyyatī vedanī, rūpa-  
 ānā dhammasaṃnā, rūpasamcetana dhammavī-  
 cetanā, rūpatanhā dhammatānhā, rūpavatakkā . .  
 dhammavatakkā, rūpavacūro . dhammavacūro, pat' u-  
 dhātu uññīnūdhātu, pathavīṇasīnam uññīṇasī-  
 sīnam, kessū pe matthal' enjī, cakkhāyatanaṃ  
 dhammīyatanaṃ cakkhudhātu . . manovāññī adhātu,  
 cakkhundriyam annutāṇḍriyam, kīṇīdhātu, rūpa-  
 dhātu, arūpadhātu, kāyabhavo, rūpabhavo arūpabhavo sañ-  
 ābhavo, asaññībhavo, nevasaññā nāsaññībhavo, ekavokīra-  
 bhavo cituvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo, paṭhamam jhānam  
 catuttham jhānam, mettācetovimutti upakkhettori-  
 mutti, ākāśānandīyatanaśamāpatti nevasaññā nāsaññā  
 yatanaśamāpatti, ariyā abhinñeyyā pe jarāmara-  
 ṇam abhinñeyyenti Tam tittati e' im vitthareti v' uttattā,  
 idha sabbam pevalena sankhittam

E'vāṃ sankhutte paṇ ettha ye lokuttarā dhammā āgata te  
 aśamaśanūprigatta imasmim adhikare na gāhetabbī. Ye  
 pi e'vā sammasanūprigā tesu ye yassa pīkātā honti, sukhena  
 pariggaḥam gacchanti, tesu tena sammasanam ārabhi-  
 tabbam

[Pañcakkhandhā aniccūdivasena sammasanam]

Tatr' āyam khandhavāsenā arabbha vidhānayojana yim  
 line' rūpam . pe sabbam rūpam aniccato vacatthapeti  
 ekam sammasanam, dukkhato anattato vacatthapeti ekam

<sup>1</sup> S iv, 29 (46), which in P T S ed goes no further. Pts 1, 5 f has the entire citation

*sammasanan* ti<sup>1</sup> *ettavata*<sup>2</sup> *ayam bhikkhu yam kinci rūpan* ti  
 evaṃ *anyamaniddittham sabbam pi rūpam atitattikena c'*  
*eva catūhi ca ajjhataḍi dukhehi* ti<sup>3</sup> *ekādasahi okasehi paric-*  
*chunditva sabbam rūpam aniccato varatthapeti*, *aniccam* ti  
*sammasati Katham?* *Parato vuttanajena Vuttam b'*  
*etam —rūpam alutānagatapaccuppannam aniccam khaya-*  
*thenā* ti<sup>4</sup> *Tasmā esa yam alutam rūpam*, tam yasma atite  
 yeva khinam, na y imam bhavam sampattin ti *aniccam kha-*  
*yatthena* *Yam anāgatam anantarabhava nibbattissati* Tam  
 pi tatth eva khuyissati, na tato param bhavam gamissati ti  
*aniccam khayatthena* *Yam paccuppannam rūpam*, tam pi  
 idh eva khiyati, na ito gacchati ti *aniccam khayatthena*  
*Yam ajjhataṃ*, tam pi ajjhataṃ eva khiyati na bahiddha  
 bhavam gacchati ti *aniccam khayatthena* *Yam bahiddha*  
 pe *olarikam, sukhumam, hinam paṇitam dure*  
*santike*, tam pi tatth eva khiyati na dūribhavam gacchati  
 ti *aniccam khavatthena* ti *sammasati* *Idam sabbam pi*  
*aniccam khayatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam*  
*bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti*

*Sabbam eva ca tam dukkham bhayatthena, bhayatthena* ti  
*sappatibhayataya* *Yam hi aniccam tam bhayaraham hoti*,  
*Sīhupamasutte devanam viya*<sup>5</sup> *Iti idam pi dukkham bha-*  
*yatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana*  
*ekadasavidham hoti*

*Yatha ca dukkham evam sabbam pi tam anatta asarakat-*  
*thena* *Asarakatthena* ti *atti nivasī larako vedako sayam*  
*vasi* ti evaṃ *parikappitassa attasarassa vibhavena* *Yam hi*  
*aniccam tam dukkham* <sup>6</sup> *attano pi aniccattam va udvayabbaya*  
*pīlanam va dharetum na sakkoti, kuto tassa karakadibhavo*<sup>7</sup>  
*Ten aha —rupaṇ ca h idam bhikkhave attā abhavissa, naya-*  
*dam rūpam abādha ja sarvatteyya* ti<sup>7</sup> *adi* *Iti idam pi anatta*  
*asarakatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato*  
*pana ekadasavidham hoti*

Esā nayo vedanādisu

Yam pana aniccam tam yasīnā nivamato sankhatādibhe  
dam hoti, ten' assa pariyāyadassanattham nānākārehi vā  
manasikārappavattidassanattham<sup>1</sup>. rūpam afitānāgatapiaccap  
pannam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadham  
mam, veyadhammam, virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam ti  
puna Pāli vuttā<sup>1</sup>. Esā nayo vedanādisū ti<sup>2</sup>

So tassa eva pañcasu khandhesu aniccadukkhā anattā sam  
masanassa thiribhāvatthāya yam tam Bhagavatā —*Katamehi  
cattālīsāya<sup>3</sup> ākārehi anulomikakkhantim patilabhati?* *Katamehi  
cattālīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyānam ollamati ti* etassa  
vibhange pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato  
sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itilo upaddavato  
bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto adhuvato atūnato alenato  
asarunato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipari  
nāmadhammato asārahato aghamūlato vadhayato vibhavato  
sūsavato sankhatato mārāmisato jātudhammav'o jarūdhammato  
vyādhidhammato maranadhammato sokadhammato parideva  
dhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesikadhammato ti<sup>4</sup> cattā  
līsāya<sup>5</sup> ākārehi pañcakkhandhe aniccato paccanto anulomi  
kakkhantim patilabhati<sup>6</sup>. Pañcannam khandhānam nirodho,  
niccam Nibbānam ti paccanto sammattaniyānam ollamati ti  
ādinā nāyena anulomaññanam vibhājantena pabhedaṇṇo anic  
cadassammasanam vuttam, tassa pi vāsaṇa ime pañcakkhan  
dhe sammasati Katham?

So hi ekekaṃ khandham aniccān tikkatāya ādi vuttavān  
tātāya eva aniccato, uppadavaya patipilānatāya dukkhavat  
thutāya ca dukkhato, paccayaviparinīyatāya rogamūlatāya  
ca rogato, dukkhata sūlajogitāya kilesasucipaggharanatāya  
uppidavārabhangehi uddhumātākapiropakkapabhinnatāya ca  
gandhato, pilājanakatāya anto tudanatāya dunnīhanīvatāya  
ca sallato, vīgarāhanīyatāya aviddhu āvahanat vā aghavat

<sup>1</sup> S iii, 24, etc., cf. 19 for the time-attribute

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also S iv, 211

<sup>3</sup> So also S<sup>bb</sup>, who elsewhere read cattālīsā

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 238

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>bb</sup> revert to this form

<sup>6</sup> Vibh 325, 338, 340 has this phrase

thutaya ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajana<sup>1</sup>katāya abādhapadattihā  
 natāya ca *abādhato*, aṣaṣatāya aṣidheyyatāya ca *parato*,  
 vyadhi jarāmaranehi palujanatāya *palokato*, anekavyaṣanā  
 vahanatāya *ūto*, aṣiditanam jeya vipulānam anattthānam  
 avahanato sabbupaddaṣavattthutāya c' *upaddavato*, sabba  
 bhayanam ākaratāya dukkhavūpasamasankhātāya para  
 massasassa patipakkhabhutātaya ca bhayato, anekehi anat  
 thehi anubandhatāya dosūpasattthātaya,<sup>2</sup> upasaggo vya,  
 vādhiṣasanarāhatāya c' *upasaggato*, vyadhi jarāmaranehi  
 c' eva labhadhi ca lokadhammehi pacalitātaya *calato*, upak  
 khamena o eva sarasena ca pabhangupagamanaṣilatāya *pa  
 bhanguto*, sabbavattthampītītaya thirabbhāṣa ca abhava  
 tāya *adhuvato*, atājanatāya c' eva alabbhaneyya khematāya  
 ca *alanato*, alliyitum anarahatāya allinanam pi ca lenakicca  
 karanāya<sup>3</sup> *alenato*, nṣitanam bhayaṣāra<sup>4</sup>kattabhāṣena *asara  
 nato*, yatha parikkappitehi dhuṣubhasukhattabhāṣehi ritta  
 tāya *ritlato* rittatāya<sup>5</sup> eva *tucchato*, appakattī va, appakam pi  
 hi loke *tucchan* ti vuccati Sami nivāṣi kāraka vedakadhiṣ  
 thāyakaṣirahitatāya *sunāto*, sajaṣi ca assāmi<sup>6</sup>labhāṣi iditāya  
*anattlato*, pavattidukkhātāya dukkhassa ca ādinatāya *ādīna  
 nato*,—athā va ādinam vati gacchati pavattati ti ādinav o,—  
 kapaṇamanuṣṣṣ etam adhivācanam, khandha pi c' kapaṇa  
 jeya ti ādinavāṣiditatāya *adinavato*, jaraya c' eva maranena  
 cā ti dvēdhā piraṇāma<sup>7</sup>pakatitāya *upariraṇāmadhammato*,  
 dubbhātāya, phleggu vya sukhabhāṇjanitāya c' *asāra<sup>8</sup>kato*,  
 agharhetutāya *aghamūlato*, muttanukhasapatto vya, vṣṣi  
 saghātātaya *madhakato*, vigatabhāṣatāya vibhāṣambhūta  
 tāya ca *vibhāṣito*, āṣavapadattthānatāya *āṣavato*, hetupaccaye  
 hi abhisaṅkhatātaya *saṅkhatato*, maccum ita kilesāmaṛānam  
 āmisabhūtātāya *mārūmisato*, jātijarāvādhimarānapakatitāya  
 jātijarāvādhimarānadhammato, sokaparideva upāyūṣahetutāya  
*sokaparideva upāyūṣadhammato*, tanhādhiṣṭhiduccaritaṣan  
 kilesānam vṣavādhammātaya *saṅkilesikadhammato* ti evam  
 pabhedato vuttassa aniccāṣanmasanāṣṣa vāṣena kamma  
 sati

Ettha hi aniccato pilokato calato pabhanguto adhuvato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> o<sup>1</sup>attatāya

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> karitāya



yathayidam bhikkhave cittaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavāṅgacittam uppajjīva nirujjhati. Cittassa uppadaḍḍhano pi thitikkhano pi bhāṅgakkhano pi ekasādisa Rupassa pana uppadaḍḍhāṅgakkhina veva lahuka. Te hi sādisa thitikkhano pana maha vava solasacittam uppajjīva nirujjhanti, tava vattati. Patīsandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti jam bhavāṅgam uppajjati, tena saddhū uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavāṅgam uppajjati. Imina nāyena jāyatayukam cittappavatti veditabbā.

Āsannamāraṇassa paṇa ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittāni uppajjanti. Patīsandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam rūpam patīsandhicittato uddham solasamena cittaṇa saddhū nirujjhati. thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamāssa uppadaḍḍhanena saddhū nirujjhati. bhāṅgakkhane uppannam sattarasamāssa thanakkhānam patva nirujjhati. Yaṇa pavatti nama atthi evam eva pavattati.

Opapātikanam pi satta sōtāṭṭasena sattati rūpani evam eva pavattanti.

Tattha kammam kammāsamutthānam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittasamutthānam kammāpaccava āhārasam utthānam kammāpaccava utusamutthānam ti eṇa vibhago veditabbo. Tattha kammam nama kusalaakusalacetana. *Kammāsamutthi ānāsa* nama vipakakkhandha ca ekkhu-dīsa kadi samasattati rūpā ca. *Kammāpaccayam* nama tīd eva kammam hi kammāsamutthānassa upatthānabhākapaccayo pi hoti. *Kammāpaccajacittasamutthi ānāsa* nama vipakacittasamutthānam rūpam. *Kammāpaccaja alārasamutthi ānam* nama kammāsamutthānarūpesu thanappatti oja añṇam ojatthamākam samutthapeti. Tatra pi ojatthānam<sup>2</sup> patva annam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti. *Kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam* nama kammāpaccajodhatu thanappatti utusamutthānam ojatthamākam samutthapeti. Tatra pi utu annam ojatthamākam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti. Evam tava kammājarupassa nibbatti prassitabbā.



yatlayidam bhikkhāre cittaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavangacittam uppañjita nirujjhati Cittaṣṣa uppadakkhano pi thitikkhano pi bhangikkhano pi ekasadisā Rupassa pana uppadabhangakkhano yeva lahuka Te hi sadisa thitikkhano pana maha yava solasacittani uppañjita nirujjanti, tva vattati Patisandhicittaṣṣa uppadakkhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti yam bhavangam uppañjati tena saddhim uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavangam uppañjati Imuna nayena yavatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Asannamāraṇassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittani uppañjanti Patisandhicittassa uppadakkhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadakkhanena saddhim nirujjhati bhangakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkhanam patva nirujjhati Yava pavatti nama atthu, evam eva pavattati

Opapatikānam pi satta santatīvasena sattati rupani evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammāsamutthānam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittasamutthānam kammāpaccaya akārasamutthānam kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam ti esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha kammam nama kusīlakusālacetanā kammāsamutthānam nama vipakakkhandha ca cakku dāsa kadī samasattati rūpaṃ ca Kammāpaccayam nama tad eva kammam hi kammāsamutthānaṣṣa upatthambhākapaccayo pi hoti Kammāpaccaya cittaśamuttī nam nama vipakacittasamutthānam rupam Kammāpaccaya akārasamuttī nam nama kammāsamutthānarūpesu thānappatta oja aññam oja thāmakam samutthāpeti Tatra pi oja thānam<sup>2</sup> patva aññam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam nama kammajatejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthānam oja thāmakam samutthāpeti Tatra pi utu aññam oja thāmakam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Evam tava kammajarūpaṣṣa nibbatti pāśitabba

Cittajesu pi cittam cittaśamutthānam cittaṭṭhānam  
cittapaccaya aharasamutthānam cittaṭṭhānam utuśamutthā-  
nam ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo

Tattha cittaṭṭhānam una ekunavasi cittaṭṭhānam —

Tesu dvattimsa cittaṭṭhāni chabbis ekunavasi

Solasa ruparīyapatha vinnatti janakamāta<sup>1</sup>

Kamavacarato hi attha kusalanā dvadasakusalāni mano  
dhatuvijja dāsa kriyā kusalakriyāto dve abhinnaeittāni ti  
dvattimsa cittaṭṭhāni rupam iriyapatham vinnattim ca janenti  
Vipakavijjāni sesādasarupavacarāni attha arupavacarāni  
attha lokuttaracittaṭṭhāni ti chabbisati cittaṭṭhāni rupam iriyapathaṇṇi  
ca janayanti na vinnattim Kamavacare dāsa bhavanga  
cittaṭṭhāni rupavacare pañca tisso manodhatuyo eka vipakāhe  
tula mā ovinnanadhātu somanassasahagata ti ekunavasi  
cittaṭṭhāni rupam eva janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Dve pañca vinnanāni sabbasattanāni pṭisandhicittaṭṭhāni kha-  
nasāvanāni citte cittaṭṭhāni cattāri aruppavipakāni ti solasa cit-  
tāni neva rupam janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Yāni cettha rupam janenti tāni na tittikkhane na bhāṅga-  
khane va Tada hi cittaṭṭhānam dubbalaṃ loṭi uppadakkhane  
pañca balavaṃ tasmā tam tada purejātam vatthum nissaya  
rupam samutthapeti

Cittasamutthānam nama tayo arūpino khandha sadda nava  
kām<sup>2</sup> kaṃvinnattī vacivinnattī akasadhātu lahuta mu-  
duta lammānata upacāyo santati ti sattarasavidhāni rū-  
pāni ca

Cittapaccājam nama pacchajāta citta cetasika dhamma  
purejāssa i nassa kaṃjassa ti evaṃ vuttam catusamuttha-  
narūpam Cittapaccaya aharasamutthānāni nama cittaśamut-  
thānarūpesu thanappatta oṃā annam ojatthamakam samu-  
tthapeti • Evaṃ dve tisso pavattiyo ghateti

Cittapaccaya i tusam tīlā am nama cittaśamutthāno utu

<sup>1</sup> Sh<sup>h</sup> reads the gatha thus —

Tesu

Dvattimsa cittaṭṭhāni chabbisa unavasi

Ruparīyapatha vinnatti janakajāna māta

<sup>2</sup> Bh<sup>m</sup> °gatani ti

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium* p 161 (3)

thānappatto aññam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthapeti. Evam dve tiṣṣo pavattiyo ghateti. Evam citta-jarūpassa nibbatu paṣṣitabbā.

Āharajesu pi āhāro, āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccayam, āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccaya utusamutthānam ti esa vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha *aharo* nama lalāṅkāro āhāro.

*Āhārasamutthānam* nāma upadānam kammajārūpam paccayam labhivā, tattha patitthiya thānappattāya ojaya samutthapitam ojaṭṭhamakam, ākāśadhātu, lahuta, muduta, kammaññatā, upaṇṇāyo, santatī ti cūḍasaviḍḍham rūpam.

*Āhārapaccayam* nama lalāṅkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> evam vuttam catusamutthānarūpam.

*Āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam* nāma āhārasamutthānesu rūpesu thānappatta oja aññam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam ti evam dasa-dvādasā vāre pavattim ghateti. Ekadivasam paribhuttāhāro sattāham pi upatthambheti, dībbā pana oja ekamāsam diemāsam pi upatthambheti.<sup>2</sup> Mātara paribhuttāhāro pi darakāsa sariram pharivā rūpam samutthapeti, sarire malakhatāhāro pi rūpam samutthapeti. Kammajaharo upadānakāhāro nama so pi thānappatto rūpam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam samutthapeti ti evam catuṣṣo va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti.

*Āharapaccaya utusamutthānam* nama āharasamutthāna tejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthānam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthāpeti. Tatr' ayam āhāro āhārasamutthānānam janako hutva paccayo hoti. Sesānam nissay āhāra attlu avigata vāsenā ti evam āhārajārūpassa nibbatī paṣṣitabbā.

Utujesu pi utu, utusamutthānam, utupaccayam, utupaccaya utusamutthānam, utupaccaya āhārasamutthānanam ti esa vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha utu nāma catusamutthānā tejodhātu, unho utu sīti utū ti evam pan esa dvividho hoti.

*Utusamutthānam* nāma catusamutthāno utu upadānam, paccayam labhivā thānappatto sarire rūpam samutthāpeti,

tam saddanatalam akasadhātu lahuta muduta kammañ-  
nata upacayo santati ti pannarasavidham hoti

Utiyiccayam nama utu catusamutthanikarupam pavat-  
ti : ca vinasassa ca paccayo hoti

Utupacca ja utusamutthanam nama utusamutthina tejo  
dhatu thinnappatti aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti  
Tatra pi utu annan ti evam digham pi addhanam anupadinna  
pakke thiti a pi utusamutthanam pavattati yeva

Utupacca ja ākārasamutthanam nama utusamutthana tha-  
nappatta oja añnam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi  
oja annan ti evam dasa dvadasavare pavattim ghateti  
Tatr aham utu utusamutthananam janalo hutva paccayo  
hoti Sesunam nissaya atthi avigatavinasena ti evam utujaru  
passa nibbatti passitabba

Evam hi rupassa nibbattim passanto kalena rupam samma-  
sati nama

[Arupasammasananayo]

Yathā ca rupam sammasantena rūpassa evam arūpa-  
sammasantena pi arupassa nibbatti passitabba Sa ca kho  
ekasati lokiyacittuppadavasene eva seyyathidam idam hi  
arupam nama purimabbave ayubhitanimavasena patisan-  
dhujam tatra ekunavisati cittuppadappabhedam nibbattati  
Nibbattanakaro pan assa Patuccasamuppadaniddese<sup>1</sup> vutta-  
nayan eva veditabbo Tad eva patisandhicittassa ananta-  
racittato patthaya bhavangavasene ayuparivose cutiva-  
sena Yam titttha kamavacaram tam chasu dvare su bala-  
varimmane tadarammanavasene Pivate pana asambhū-  
natta cakkhussa apathagatattha rupanam alokasannasitam  
manasikarāhetukam cakkhuvinnānam nibbattati saddham  
sampayuttadhammehi cakkhuppasadassa hi thitikkhane  
thitippattam eva rupam cakkhum ghateti<sup>2</sup> Tasmim ghat-  
tite dvikkhattum bhavangam uppajjiva nirujjhati Tato  
tasmim yeva arammane kiriyamanodhatu avajjanakiccam  
sadhayamana uppajjati Tad anantaram tad eva rupam  
passamanam kusala vipakam akusala vipakam va cakkhuvinnā-

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> So all editions hitherto So<sup>h</sup> have read ghateti

ñānam. Tato tad eva rūpam sampaticchamānā vipākama-  
 nodhātu Tato tad-eva rūpam santirayamānā vipākāhetuka-  
 manoviññānadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpam vavatthāpayamā-  
 nā kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu upekkhāsahagatā Tato  
 param kāmavacarakusīlākusalakiriyacittesu ekam vā upekkhā-  
 saahagatāhetukam cittam pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato  
 kāmāvacarasattānam ekādaśesu tadārammanacittesu java-  
 vanānurūpam yam kiñci tadārammanam ti esa nayo sesadvā  
 resu pi, manodvāre pana mahaggatacittāni pi uppajjanti ti  
 Evam chasu dvaresu arūpassa nibbattī passitabbā Evam  
 hi arūpassa nibbattim passanto kālēna arūpam sammāsati  
 nāma.

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (a) rūpasattakavasena*]

Evam kālēna rūpam, kālēna arūpam sammācittā pi tilak-  
 khamam āropetvā anukkamena patipajjamāno eko piññā-  
 bhāvanam sampādeti

Aparo rūpasattaka arūpasattakavasena tilakkhamam āro-  
 petvā sankhāre sammāsati. Tattha ādānanikkhepanato,  
 vayo vuddhatthagamito, āhāramayato, utumayato, kām-  
 majato, cittasamutthānato, dhammatārūpato ti imehi ākārehi  
 āropetvā sammāsanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammāsati  
 nāma Ten' āhu Poranā —

Ādānanikkhepanato vayo-vuddhatthagamito,

āhārato ca ututo kammato ca pi cittato,

dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassati ti

Tattha ādānam ti patisandhi. Nikkhepanam ti cuti Iti  
 yogāvacaro imehi ādānanikkhepehi ekam vassasatam paric-  
 chinditvā sankhāresu tilakkhamam āropeti Katham? Etth'  
 antare sabbe sankhārā amuccā Kasmā? Uppīdāyappa  
 vattito viparināmato tāva kalikato nīcappaṭikkhepato ca  
 Yasmā pana uppannā sankhārā tīṭim pāpunanti, tīṭiyam  
 jarāya kīlāmantī, jaram patvā avassam bhujjanti, tasmā  
 abhinhasampatipīlanato dukkhamato dukkhaavattuto su-  
 khapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca uppannā sankhārā  
 tīṭim mā pāpunantu, thānappattā ma jīrāntu, jarappattā ma  
 bhujjantū ti imesu tīsu thānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n'  
 atthi. Suññā ten' eva vasavattanākāreṇa, tasmā suññato  
 assāmīkato avasavattito attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā

Evam idananiikkhepanvāsena vāsaṭṭhāka vāsaṭṭhāka rāṣṣaṭṭhāka  
tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi tato parim vāso vuddhatthangamo nama vāsa  
tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi ti attho katham? So tam eva vāsa  
sītam pathamavāyena majjhimavāyena pacchimavāyena ti  
tūhi vāyehi paricchedatī. Tattā dīto tēttimā vāsaṃ  
paṭhamavāyo nama tato cātuttimā majjhimavāyo nama  
tato tēttimā pacchimavāyo nama ti itī imehi tūhi vāyehi  
pariccheditvā paṭhamavāyo pavattam rūpam majjhimavā  
yam appatvā tūth eva nirupphatī. Tasma tam aniccam  
yad aniccam tūm dukkham yam dukkham tīd anatta  
Majjhimavāye pavattirūpam pi pacchimavāyam oppeṭṭi  
tūth eva nirupphatī. Tasmā tam pi aniccam dukkham  
anatta. Pacchimavāye tēttimā vāsaṃ pavattirūpam pi  
marināto parim gamanāsīmattham nama n atthi tasma  
tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi  
Evam pathamavāyādivāsena vāso vuddhatthangamato tilak  
khānaṃ aropeṭṭi puna māndadasakam khūlidasakam<sup>1</sup>  
vannadasakam baladasakam pannadasakam hīnīdasakam  
pabbharādasakam vānādasakam<sup>2</sup> momhādasakam sīyā  
nādasakam ti imeṣam dasānaṃ dasānaṃ vāsena vāso  
vuddhatthangamato tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi

Tattā dasāhesu tūvā vāsaṭṭhākaṃ puggalāssa paṭha  
mani dīsa vāsaṃ māndadasakam nama tada hi so manlo  
hoti cāpalo kumārilo. Tato parim dīsa khūlidasakam  
nama tada hi so khūlīharatī bahulo hoti. Tato parim dīsa  
vannadasakam nama tada hi ssa vānāyatānaṃ vepullam  
papunatī. Tato parim dīsa baladasakam nama tada hi  
ssa bālā ca thamo ca vepullam papunatī. Tato parim dīsa  
pannadasakam nama tada hi ssa panna suppatitthita hoti  
pikatiyā kīra dubbalapannāssa<sup>3</sup> pi tasmā kale appamattaka  
lāna<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yeva. Tato parim dīsa hānīdasakam  
nama tada hi ssa khūddarati vānābīlapanna paribhayanti  
Tato parim dīsa pabbharādasakam nama tada hi ssa attā

<sup>1</sup> Bhū khūṭṭi°

S<sup>h</sup> pavānka°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> duppānassa pi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> adda pi



bhavo jurato pabbhāro hoti. Tato parani dasa tai kadasa katvā<sup>1</sup> nama tadā hi ssa attabhavo nangalakoti viya vānko loti. Tuto parani dasa vāsom ihadasakā<sup>2</sup> nama tadā hi o momuho hoti katam katam pamussati. Tato parani dasa sajanadasakam nama vassasatiko hi sayanabhūlo va hoti.

Tatr ayaṃ yogi etesaṃ dasāhanam vasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetum iti paṭisaṃcikkhati — pathamadasake pavattarupam dutiyadasakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta. Dutiyadasake po navamadasake pavattarupam dasama dasakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati dasamadasake pavattarupam punarbbhavam appatva idh eva nirujjhati tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Evam dasakavasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetva puna tad eva vassasatam pancavassavasena visati kotthase katva vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropeti. Katham? So hi iti paṭisaṃcikkhati — pathame vassapancake pavattarupam dutiyam vassapancakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti. Dutye vassapancake pavattarupam tatiyam po

ekavassatim eva assa pancake pavattarupam visatimam vassapancakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati. Visatime vassa pancake pavattarupam maranato param gamana samattham nama n atthi tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti.

Evam visati kotthavassena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetva puna pancavissati kotthase katva catunnam catunnam vassanam vasena aropeti. Tato tettiṃsa kottha e katva tinnam tinnam vassanam vasena pannasa kottha e katva dvinnam dvinnam vassanam vasena satam kottha e katva ekeka vassavasena tuto elam vassam tayo kotthase katva vassana hemanta gimhesu tisu utusu ekeka utuvassena tasmim vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropeti. Katham? Vassane catumasam pavattarupam hemantam appatva tatth eva niruddham hemante pavattarupam gimham appatva tatth eva niruddham gimhe pavattarupam puna vassanam appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma tam

aniccam dukkham anatta ti. Evam aropeti: puna ekam  
vassam cha kotthase katva vassane dvemasam pavattirupam  
saradam appatva tatth eva niruddham sarade pavattirupam  
hemantam pe hemante pavattirupam sisiram  
sisire pavattirupam vassantam vassante pavattirupam  
gimham Gimhe pavattirupam puna vassanam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti.  
Evam tasmim vayo vudhathangamarupe tilakkhanam aro-  
peti. Evam aropeti: tato kalajunhasasena kale pavattaru-  
pam junham appatva junhe pavattirupam kalam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti  
tilakkhanam aropeti. Tato rattindivasasena rattim pavat-  
tirupam divasam appatva tatth eva niruddham divasam  
pavattirupam pi rattim appatva tatth eva niruddham  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.  
Tato tad eva rattindivam pubbanhdivasena cha kotthase  
katva pubbanhe pavattirupam majjhanham appatva maj-  
jhanhe pavattirupam sayanham savanhe pavattirupam  
pathamayamam pathamayame pavattirupam majjhima-  
yamam majjhimayame pavattirupam pacchimamayamam appa-  
tva tatth eva niruddham pacchimayame pavattirupam puna  
pubbanham appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Evam aropetva puna tasmim yeva rupe abhikkama patik-  
ham alokita vilokana samujjana pasaranavasena atikkame  
pavattirupam patikkhamam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
patikkame pavattirupam alokanam alokane pavattirupam  
vilokanam vilokane pavattirupam samujjanam samujjane  
pavattirupam pasaranam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Tato ekapadavaram uddharana atiharana vitiharana vossaj-  
jana sannikkhepana sannirujjhanavasena cha kotthase karoti.

Tattha *uddharana*: nama padassa bhumito ukkhipanam  
*Atihara* nam purato haranam *Vitiharanam* nama  
kha mukantakadighajati adisu kincid eva disva ito cito ca  
padasvacaranam<sup>1</sup> *Vossajjanam* nama padassa hettha oro

panam *Sannikkhepanam* nama pathavitale thapanam *San-  
nirujjanam* nama puna paduddharanakale pāḍissa patha-  
vīya saddhim abhinippāṇam

Tattha uddharane pathavidhatu apodhatu ti dvedhatuyo  
omatta honti manda itara dve adhimatta honti balavatiyo  
Tatha atiharana vitiharanesu Vossajjane tejodhatu vayo  
dhatu ti dve dhatuyo omatta honti manda itara dve adhi-  
matta honti balavatiyo Tatha sannikkhepanā sannirujha-  
nesu Evam cha kotthase kṛtvā tesam vasena tṛṇam vayo  
vuddhātthagamarupe tilakḥhanam aropeti Katham? So  
iti pātisaṇcikkhati — ya uddharane pavatta dhatuyo yoni ca  
tad upadaya rupanī sabbe te dhammā atiharanam appatva  
etth eva nirujhanti tasma amicca dukkha onatta tatha  
atiharane pavatta vitiharanam vitiharane pavatta vossajja-  
nam vossajjane pavatta sannikkhepanam, sannikkhepane  
pavatta sannirujjanam appatva tatth eva nirujhanti  
Iti tattha tattha uppāṇa itaram itaram kotthasam appatva  
tattha tatth eva pabbam pabbam sandhi sandhi odhi odhi<sup>1</sup>  
hutva tattakapale pakkhittatila vīya tatatitayānta saṅkhara  
bhijjanti tasma amicca dukkha vattati Tass evam pabbā  
pabbagatā saṅkhare vipassato rūpasammasanam sukhumam  
hoti

Sukhumatte ca pīṇassa idam opammam —eko kira daru-  
tinukkadisu katapāricayo aditthapubbapadipo paccantava-  
siko nagaram agamā antarapane jalamanam padipam dīpā  
ekam purisam pucchī ambho! kim nam etam evam manapa-  
ti? Tam evam so aha kim ettha manapaṇi? Padipo nam  
esa, telakkhayena vatikkhayena ca gatamaggo piṇḍa na  
paññāyissati ti Tam añño evam aha idam olarikam, mīṣa-  
hi vattiya anupubbena dāyhamanaya tatīyabhage tatīya  
bhage jala itaritarā padesam appatva va nirujhissati ti  
Tam añño evam aha idam pi olarikam, mīṣa hi angulangu-  
lantare vuddhangulivuddhangulāntare tantumhi tantumhi  
amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritarā amsum appatva va niruj-  
hissati ti Amsum pīṇa muñcīva na sikkha jalam pīṇa  
jetun ti

<sup>1</sup> S' pabbam pabbam sandhi sandham odhi odhum

Tattha tilakkhayena vattikkhayena ca paḍassaṃ gata maggo pi na paṇayissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino adananikkhepanato vassasatena paricclunnarupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Vattiya tatīyabhage tatīyabhage jala itarita ram paḍesam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino vassasatassa tatīyakotthasaparicchinne viyo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Angulāṅgilaṇ tare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino dasavassa pañcavassa catuvassa tīvassa dvivassa ekavassa paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Addhaṅguladdhaṅgulāṇtare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino ekeka uttārasena ekaṃ vassam tīdha chāḍha ca vibhajitva catumasa dvimasa paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Tantumhi tantumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino kalajunhavaṇena rattidivavasena ca ekarattidivam cha kotthase katva pubbanhadivavasena ca paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino abhikkamaḍavasena o eva uddharanāḍ su ca ekekakotthasavāsena paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam ti

So evam nanakarehi viyo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhaṇam aropetva puna tad eva rūpam visanṅharitva ahara mayadivāsena cattaro kotthase katva ekekakotthase tilakkhaṇam aropeti Tattha assa aharamayam rūpam chataṣu hitavasena pakatam hoti Chatakalē samuṭṭhitam rūpam hi jhāttam<sup>1</sup> hoti kilantam jhamakkhanuko viya āṅgarapacchīyam mūlakkaho viya ca dubbannam dussantṭhitam suhitaḍakalē samuṭṭhitam dhatam pīṇitam mudu sīṇiddham phassavāntam hoti So tam pariggahetva chataḍale pavat tarupam suhitaḍakalam appatva etth eva nirujjhati suhitaḍakalē samuṭṭhitam pi chataḍakalam appatva etth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccā dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhaṇam aropeti

Utumayam sīṇunhavasena pakatam hoti Unhakaḍale samuṭṭhitam rūpam hi jhāttam<sup>1</sup> hot kilantam dubbannam

pitvā pahāṇakalam appatvā va nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhanam aropetvā

Imina nayena sabbam pi dhammā rūpam sammāsati  
Evam tava rūpasattakavāsena tilakkhanam aropetvā an-  
khare sammāsati

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (b) arupasattakavāsena*]

Yam pīṇa vuttam arupasattakavāsena ti, tattha aṇam matika —kalapato, vīmakato khaṇikato patipātito ditthi ugghātāto manasamugghātāto nikānti pariyaḍānato ti

Tattha kalapato ti phasāpāṇcamāka dhamma Katham kalapato sammāsati ti? Idha bhikkhu itī patisañcikkhati ye ime kesa anicca dukkha anatta ti sammāsane uppanna phasāpāṇcamāka dhammā ye ca lomā pe mat thūlungam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsane uppanna phassapāṇcamāka dhamma sabbe te itaritarāṃ appatvā pabbam pabbam odhī odhī hutvā tattikāpale pakāhittatila vīya tatatātavanta vinattha<sup>1</sup> tasma anicca dukkha anatta ti Ayam tva visuddhikathayāṃ nayo Ariyamāśakathayāṃ pana hettha rūpasattake sattaṣu thānesu rūpam aniccam dukkham anatta ti pavattāṃ cittaṃ aparena cittaṇa aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsanto kalapato sammāsati ti vuttam, tam yuttatarāṃ tīma se anī pi ten eva nayena vibhajissamā

Yamakato ti idha bhikkhu ādananīkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam pi cittaṃ apare vā cittaṇa aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhatthan gamarupam aharamayāṃ utumayāṃ kammayāṃ cittaṣamut thāṇam dhammata rūpam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati tam pi cittaṃ aparena cittaṇa aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Evam vāmakato sammāsati nīma

Kāṇikato ti idha bhikkhu ādananīkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam i phamācittam duti vā cittaṇa, dutiyāṃ tatiyena, tatiyāṃ catutthena, catuttham pañcamena etim pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhatthangamarupam aharamayāṃ utumayāṃ kam-

majam cittasamutthānam dhammatarupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena catuttham pañcamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati evaṃ vipapariggāhato patthaya cattari cattari sammāsanto kharu lāto sammāsati nama

*Patipatti* lāto ti adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena pe dasamam ekadasi meva etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhattharūgamarupam abharamvāsam utumvāsam kammajam cittasamutthānam dhammatarupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena pe dasamam ekadasamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti evaṃ vipassana patipatiya sakalam pi divasabbhagam sammāsitaṃ vatteyya Yava divasacittasammāsana pana rupakammattathanam pi arupakammattathanam pi pagunam hoti tasma da ame yeva thāpetabbhaṇ ti vuttam Evaṃ sammāsanto patipatito sammāsati nama

*Ditthi* viggāhata ato va a gga lāto<sup>1</sup> nikanti pariyādanato ti imesaṃ tisu vusum sammāsananayo nama n atthi Yaṃ pañcamena etam hetthatarupam idha ca arupam pariggahitam tam pañcamena ruparupato uddham aṇṇam sattam nama na pañcāti sattaśa adassanato patthiya sattaśanna ugghatita hoti sattaśannam ugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato ditthi n uppajjati ditthiya anupajjāmanaya ditthi ugghatita nama lōti Ditthi ugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato mano n uppajjati mano anuppajjante mano samugghatito nama lōti Manasamugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato tanha n uppajjati Tanhaya anupajjantiya nikanti pariyādanā nama hoti ti Idam tava visuddhikathayam<sup>2</sup> vuttam Ariyavamsakathayam pana ditthi ugghatanato manasamugghatanato nikanti pariyādanato ti matikam thāpetvā vyamāyāso dassito —Ahaṃ vipassamī mama vipassana ti gāṇhato hi ditthi samugghatanam nama na hoti Saṅkhara

<sup>1</sup> So all eds See above p 626

<sup>2</sup> Above p 626

va sñkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sūṭṭhu vipassamī manapam vipassamī ti gñhato mana samugghaṭo nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sañkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana mīna samugghaṭo nama hoti. Vipassitum sakkonī ti vipassanam assadentassa nīkanti pariyādanam nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sañkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana nīkanti pariyādanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara attā bhavēyyum attā ti gahetum vatteyyum anatta ca pana attā ti gahita tasmā te avasavattanāttarena anattā hutvā abhavāttarena anicca uppadaṇḍapātīṭṭhi ilanāttarena dukkha ti passato dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara niccā bhavēyyum niccā ti gahetum vatteyyum anicca ca pana niccā ti gahita tasma te hutvā abhavāttarena anicca uppadaṇḍapātīṭṭhi ilanāttarena dukkha avasavattanāttarena anattā ti passato mana samugghaṭo nama loti. Sace sañkhara sukha bhavēyyum sukha ti gahetum vatteyyum dukkha ca pana sukha ti gahita tasma te uppadaṇḍapātīṭṭhi ilanāttarena dukkha hutvā abhavāttarena anicca avasavattanāttarena anatta ti passato nīkanti pariyādanam nama loti. Evam sañkhare aṭṭhato passantassa dīṭṭhi samugghatanam nama hoti. aniccato passantassa mana samugghatanam nama hoti. dīṭṭhato passantassa nīkanti pariyādanam nama loti. Iti ājāma vipassana attano attano thāne yeva tīṭṭhi atī ti.

[*Atthārasa Mahāvipassanā*]

Evam arupīśattakāvasena ti tilakkhanam aropetvā sañkhare sammāsati.

Ettavata pan assa rūpākammattathanam īti arupākammattathanam pi pagunam hoti.

So evam pagunaruparupakammattathāno ya uparī bhaṅganu passanato paṭṭhaya paṇanaparimāṇavasena sabbakarato paṭṭabba vātharasa mahāvipassana tasam idh eva tava elade sam pativijjhanto tappatīpakke dhamme pyāhatī. Atthārasa mahāvipassanā nama aniccānupāśanad ka panna. Yaśī aniccānupāśanam bhavento niccānānam īti āhatī dukkha

passati Viparināmalaḥkhanam passanto pi rūpaḥkhandhas  
sa iyaṃ passati Rūpaḥkhandhassa iyaṃ passanto pi  
imāni pañca laḥkhanāni passati

Tatha avijjasamudaya vedanasamudayo ti paccayasamuda  
yatthena vedanāḥkhandhassa udayam passati tanhāsamu  
dayā kammāsamudaya phassasamudaya vedanā  
samudayo ti paccayasamudayatthena vedanāḥkhandhassa uda  
yam passati Nibbattilaḥkhanam passanto pi vedanāḥ  
khandhassa udayam passati Vedanāḥkhandhasa udayam  
passanto imāni pañca laḥkhanāni passati Avijjanīrodhā  
tanhānīrodhā kammānīrodhā phassanīrodha ie  
dāna nirodho ti paccayanīrodhatthena vedanāḥkhandhassa  
iyaṃ passati Viparināmalaḥkhanam passanto pi vedanāḥ  
khandhassa iyaṃ passati Vedanāḥkhandhassa iyaṃ  
passanto imāni pañca laḥkhanāni passati

Vedanāḥkhandhassa viya ca sañña saṅkhara viññānaḥ  
khandhanam Ayam pana viśeso —viññānaḥkhandhassa  
phassathane namarupasamudayā nāmarupanīrodha ti evaṃ  
ekēssa khandhassa udayabbayadassanena daśa daśa kṛtvā  
piññasa laḥkhanāni vuttāni Tesam vāsena evaṃ pi rūpaśsa  
udayo evaṃ pi rūpaśsa vayo evaṃ pi rūpam udeti evaṃ pi  
rūpam veti ti paccayato c eva khaṇato ca vitthareṇa māna  
sīkaram karoti Tass evaṃ mānasīkaroto iti kīr ime dham  
ma śhutva śhambhonti hutva pativenti ti ñānam viśadatarāṃ  
hoti Tass evaṃ paccayato c eva khaṇato ca dvedha udayabbayaṃ  
passanto Sacca Patīccasamuppadanaya laḥkhanā  
bheda pakata honti <sup>1</sup>

Yam hi so avijjadīsamudaya khandhanam samudayaṃ  
avijjadīnīrodha ca khandhanam nīrodham passati idam assa  
paccayato udayabbayadassanam Yam pana nibbattilaḥ  
khanā viparināmalaḥkhanāni passanto khandhanam udayab  
bayam passati idam assa khaṇato udayabbayadassanam,  
uppatīkṛthane yeva hi nibbattilaḥkhanam, bhangaḥkthane ca  
viparināmalaḥkhanam Icc ass evaṃ paccayato c eva  
khaṇato ca dvedha udayabbayaṃ passato paccayato udaya  
dassanena samudayasaccam pakatam hoti, janatī avībodhato,

<sup>1</sup> Cf pp 490 f etc 528 etc





va hutva sankharaḥ utthahanti<sup>1</sup> Na kevalaṁ ca niccayā, suriyuggamane assavabhinu<sup>2</sup> vija, udakabubbulo<sup>3</sup> vija, udake dandaraḥ vija<sup>4</sup> arigge saraṇo vija<sup>5</sup> vijjupalo va ca parittatthayamo Maya<sup>6</sup> marici<sup>7</sup> suḥ uṇṭa alitacakkā gandhabbānagatā phena<sup>8</sup> kadali<sup>9</sup> adayo vija assara niccayā ca ti pi upatthahanti Ettivatā nena vāyadhammam eva uppijati uppannañ ca vāyam upeti ti munā akareṇa samarūḥi vā lakkhaṇāni parivijjhita tathā udayabhiyānuparīkṣā namo<sup>10</sup> tātunavipassana ānam adhigatam hoti, yassa idāni gama araddhāvipassako ti sankham gacchati

[*Vipassanūpakkeṣa*]

Ath assa imaya tarunavipassanaya araddhāvipassakassa dīva vipassanūpakkeṣa uppijanti Vipassanūpakkeṣa hi parivēdhappattassa ariyasāvakassa c eva vippatipannakassa ca nilkhattakammattāṇi assa kusitapuggalassa n uppijanti samam upatipannakassa pana yuttaviruttassa araddhāvipassakassa lūlaputtassa uppijanti yeva Katame pana te dīva upakkeṣa ti?

Obhiso ānam piṭi passaddhi sukham adhimokkha, paggaḥo upatthānam, upēkka nīkanti ti Vuttam h' etam —katharā dhammuddhaccaṭṭhaḥ itam ānasam loṭi? Aniccato manasikaroto obhiso uppijati obhiso dāmmā ti obhisaṁ avajjati tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṁ Tena uddhaccena viggahita manaso aniccato upatthānam yathabhūtaṁ nappaṇaṇaṁ dikkhato anattato upatthi ti aṁ yathā bhūtaṁ nappaṇaṇaṁ Tatha aniccato manasikaroto ānam uppijati idāni passaddhi sukhaṁ adhimokkha paggaḥo upatthānaṁ upēkka nīkanti uppijati nīkaṁ ti dhammo ti nīkanti avajjati Tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṁ Tena uddhaccena viggahita manaso aniccato upatthānaṁ yati

<sup>1</sup> S' upatthahanti

<sup>2</sup> I iv, 137 Jat iv, 122

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> o'pupphulo S iii 141 A iv 137 Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 170

<sup>4</sup> I iv 137

<sup>5</sup> S i ver 6<sup>25</sup> Dh<sup>i</sup> ver 407

<sup>6</sup> S iii 141 f

S<sup>n</sup> ver 807

<sup>8</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 46

<sup>9</sup> S i 151 ii 241 I ii 73

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> i inserts pathamam

*bhūtam nappajanati dukkhato anattato upatthānam  
yathabhūtam nappajānāti ti*<sup>1</sup>

Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhaso Tasmim uppaṇne yoga vacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupo obhaso uppannapubbo! Addha maggappatto *smi!* Phalapatto *smi* ti amaggam eva maggo ti aphaḷam eva ca phalaṇ ti ganhati Ta'ssa amaggam maggo ti aphaḷam phalaṇ ti ganhato vipassanavīthi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mūlakammattathanam viśṣajjettva obhasam eva assadento nisīdati So kho paṇ ayam obhaso kaś sacci bhikkhuno pallanattathanamattam eva obhasento uppajjati, kaś sacci anto gabbham, kaś sacci bahi gabbham pi, kaś sacci sahalavīharam, gavutīm, addhayaṇam, yaṇam, diviyaṇam, tiyaṇam pe kaś sacci pathavitūlato yava Akānīthabrahmaloka ekalokaṃ kurumano Bhagavato pana dasa sahasśilokadhatum obhasento udapadi Evaṃ eva attataya c assa idam vatthu —Cittalapabbate kira divi-kudḍagehassa<sup>2</sup> anto diva therā nisīdīmsu Tīm diva'saṇ ca kalapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapatalacchanna diva ratti bhage caturangasamannagatam tamam pavattati Ath eko therō aha —bhante, mayham idani cetivangīnamhi siha'sane pañcavannani kusumanī paññayanti ti Tam itaro aha anaccharīyam, avuso, kathesi Mayham paṇ etarahi maha samuddamhi yaṇanattthane macchakacchapa paññayanti ti Ayam pana vipassanupakkilesa yebbhuyyena samāthavīpas sanalabbhino uppajjati So samapattivikkhambhūtanam kilesaṇam asamudacarato araha ahaṇ ti cittaṃ uppadeṭi Ucca valīkavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagattthero vīya Hanīkanakavasi Mahadāt tatthero vīya Cittalapabbate Nīkapennakapadhanagharavasi<sup>4</sup> Culasumanattthero vīya ca

Tatridam ekavatthu paridīpanam —Talanīkaravasi<sup>5</sup> Dhammadinnattthero kira nama eko pabbīnnapatī'sambhūdo maha khīnasavo mahato bhikkhusangha'ssa ovaḍadaya'ko aho'si So ekadivasaṃ attano divatthane nisīdī'tva kiṃ nu kho amha'kaṃ acariya'ssa Uccavalīkavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagattthera'sso

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* ii 100 f    <sup>2</sup> *Bhm* 'kuttā°    <sup>3</sup> *Bhm* Uccavalīkavasi

<sup>4</sup> *Bhm* Nīkaravannakapadhana°, *S'* Nīkavannakapadh°

<sup>5</sup> *Bhm* Valī°

samanabhavakiccam matthakapattam no ti? avajjanto puthujjanabhavam ev assa disva mayi agacchante puthujjanakalākiriyam eva karissatī ti ca natva iddhiya vehasam uppatitva divatthāne nisinna therassa sampe orohitva vanditva vattam dassetva ekamantam nisīdi hīmi avuso Dhammadinna akale agato si ti ca vutte panham bhante pucchitum agato smī ti aha Tato pucch, avuso janāmarā kathayissama ti vutte pañha sabassam pucchī Thero pucchitapucchitam asajjamaṇo va kathesi Tato atitikkham vo bhante ñānam! Kadā tumhe pi ayam dhammo adhigato ti? vutte itosatthivassakale avusotī aha Samadhim bhante valanjetha ti nayidam avuso bhariyan ti tena hī bhante ekam hatthum mapetha ti Thero sabbasetam hatthum mapesi Idam bhante yatha ayam hatthi ancitakanno piṣari tananguṭṭho soṇḍam mukhe palakkhitva bheravāṃ koṭṭana dam karonto tumhakam abhūmukho agacchatī tatha nam karotha ti Thero tatha katva vegena agacchato hatthissā bheravāṃ akaram disva utthaya palayitum araddho Tam enam khinasavatthero hattham pasaretva civarakanne gāhe tva bhante khinasavassa sarajjam nama hotī ti aha So tamhī kale attano puthujjanabhavam natva avassayo me avuso Dhammadinna hotī ti vitva padamule ulkūtīkam nisīdi Bhante tumhakam avassayo bhavissam ico ev aham agato ma cintayittha ti kammaṭṭhanam kathesi Thero kammaṭṭhanam gāhetva cankamam aruḍḍha tatiye padavare aggaphalam arabattam papum Thero kira dosā carito aho! Evarupa bhikkhu obhase kampanti

Ānan ti vipassanananam Tassa kira ruparupadhamme tulayantassa tirayantassa<sup>1</sup> vissatthā Indavajiram iva avī hatavegam tikhinam suram ativisadam ñānam uppajjati

Pīti ti vipassanapīti Tassa kira tasmim samaye khud daka pīti khaṇika pīti okkantaṇika pīti ubbega pīti pharana pīti ti ayam pancaviḍha pīti sakalasariram purayamaṇa uppajjati<sup>2</sup>

Passaddhī ti vipassanapassaddhī Tassa kira tasmim samaye rattitthāne va divatthāne va nisinna layacittanam

<sup>1</sup> Bhm tirentassa

Abote p 143 f 1st p 115 f

neva daratho na garavam, na lakkhātata na ahamman. ta  
 nigelanurim na vānkata hoti atha kho paṇi assa kayacittani  
 pīṣaddhani, lahuṇi muduni kammānūṇani, suvisadanī uju  
 kaṇi yeva honti. So imehi pīṣaddhadīhi anuggahitakaya  
 citto tasmimi samaye amanusiṃ nama ratim anubhavati  
 tam sandhaya vuttim —

Suññagarim pavitthiṃsa santacittissa bhikkhuno  
 amanusi ratī hoti samma dhammim vipassato

Yato yato sammāsati khandhanam udayabbavam  
 labhati pīti pamojjam amātan tam vijānatan ti<sup>1</sup>

Evam assa imam amanusiṃ ratim sadhaya mana lahutvā  
 sampayutta passaddhī uppajjati

*Sulhan* ti vipassanasukham. Tassa kira tasmimi samaye  
 sakalasariram abhisandayamaṇam<sup>2</sup> itipīṇitam sukham up  
 pajjati

*Adhimokkha* ti vaddha vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 cittacetisikaṇam atisayapasadabhuta balavati saddha uppaj  
 jati

*Paggalo* ti viriyam vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 asithilam anaccaraddham supaggaḥutam viriyam uppajjati

*Upatthanan* ti satī vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 supatthita supatitthita nikkhata acīla pabbatarajasadisā satī  
 uppajjati. So vaṃ yam nanam vijjati samannāharati  
 minasīkaroti paccavekkhati tīm tam thanam assa okkaṇ  
 dīva pakkhandīva dībbacakkhuno paraloko vija vītiya  
 upatthati

*Upekkha* ti vipassanupekkha c evā avajjanupekkha c  
 Tasmimi hi ssa samaye sabbasankhāresu majjhatabbhuta  
 vipassanupekkha pi balavati uppajjati. Vanodīre avajja  
 nupekkha pi sa hi ssa tam tam thanam avajjantaṃsa vis  
 sattha līdavaḥiram vā pattapute pakkhattatattanaraco<sup>3</sup>  
 vija sura tikkaṇa hutvā vāhati

*Vīlanti* ti vipassanānikanti. Evam okāsadi patimāṇdīti  
 ya hi ssa vipassanāva alayim kurumāna sukhuma santakāra  
 nikanti uppajjati. Ya nikanti kilesa ti pariggahetum pi

<sup>1</sup> *Dīp* ver 373 374

<sup>2</sup> Cf *D* : 3 f

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pakkhandatattanaracodīya

na sakka hoti Yatha ca olase evam etesa pi annatarasmim  
uppanne yogavacaro na vata me ito pubbe earupam ñanam  
uppannapubbam evarupi piti passaddhi sukham  
adhimokkho paggahe upatthanam upekkha nikanti uppan  
napubba<sup>1</sup> Addha maggappatto smi<sup>1</sup> phalappatto smiti  
amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati  
Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vi<sup>1</sup>es  
snavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mulakammatttha  
nam vissajjetva nikantim eva assadento nisidati ti

Ettha ca obhasadayo upakkilesavatthutaya upakkilesa ti  
vutthi na akusalatta Nilanti pana upakilesa c eva upak  
kilesavatthu ca Vatthuvasen eva c ete dasa gahava<sup>1</sup>sena  
pana samatimsa honti Katham<sup>2</sup> Mama obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato hi ditthigaho hoti Manapo vata obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato managaho obhasam assadajato tanhagaho iti  
obhase ditthimanatanhavasent<sup>1</sup> tayo gaha Tatha sesesu  
pi ti evam gahavasena samatimsa upakkilesa honti Tesam  
vasena akusalo avyatto yogavacaro obhasadisu lampati  
vikkipati obhasadisu ekekam etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso<sup>1</sup> me attā ti samanupassati Ten ahu Porana —

Obhase ceva ñane ca pitiya ca vikampati  
passaddhiya sukhe ceva yehi cittam pavedhati

Adhimokkhe ca paggahe upatthane ca lampati  
upekkhavajjanaya ca upekkhaya nikantiya ti

kusalo pana pindito vuttho buddhisampanno yoga  
vacaro obhasadisu uppannesu ayam kho me obhaso  
uppanno<sup>1</sup> So kho pan ayam anicco saukhato patiecasamup  
panno khayadhammo vayadhammo viragadhammo nirodha  
dhammo ti iti va tam pannaya paricchindati upaparikkhati,  
atha va pan assa evam hoti sace obhaso attā bhaveyya attā  
ti gahetum vatteyya Anatta ca pan ayam attā ti gahito,  
tasma so avasavattana<sup>1</sup>ñthena anatta hutva abhavatthena  
anicco uppadavajapapulan<sup>1</sup>ñthena dukkho ti sabbam aru  
pasattake vuttanayena<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam Yatha ca obhase  
evam sesesu pi So evam upaparikkhiva obhasam n etam  
na n eso I am asmi<sup>1</sup> a me so attā ti samanupassati

<sup>1</sup> Above p 699 from l 10

ñānam . . pe nikantim n etam mama, n' eso 'ham  
asmī, na me so attū ti samanupassati Evam samanupassanto  
obhasadisu na kāmpatī na vedhatī Ten' āhu Poranā —

Imaṇi dasa tñānāni paññā yassa paricita,

Dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti nā ca vikkhepam gacchatī ti

So evam vikkhepam agacchanto tam samatimsavidham  
upakkilesajataṃ vijañetvā obhasādayo dhamma nā maggo,  
upakkilesavimuttam paṇa vithipatiṇṇaṃ vipassanāñānam  
maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca vvatthapeti Tass evam  
ayam maggo, ayam na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca  
ñatvā tñitam ñānam Maggāmaggañānadassana-visuddhi ti  
veditabbam

[*Tinnam saccānam vavatthānam*]

Ettāvatī ca pīna tena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam  
katam hotī Katham? Ditthi-visuddhiyam tava nāma  
rūpassa vavatthapanena, DUKKHASACCASSA vavatthanam  
katam, Kaṅkhāvitaraṇa-visuddhiyam paccayapariggahanena  
SAMUDAYASACCASSA vavatthanam, imissa Maggāmaggañā  
nadassana-visuddhiyam sammāmaggaṇa vadhāranena MAGGA  
SACCASSA vavatthānam katan ti Evam lokīyeṇ eva tava  
ñānena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam katam hotī

---

*Iti sadhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge pañña  
bhāvanadhikāre Maggūmaggañānadassana-visuddhiniddeso  
nama vīsatimo paricchedo*

# XI

## EKAṬṬASATIṬO PAṬICCHEDO

### PAṬIPADA-NANADASSANA-VISUDDHI- NIDDESO

Atthannam pana ñāṇanam vācena sikhappatta vipassanā  
navamañ ca saccaṇulomikānānaṁ ti ayam pāṭipadāñānadas  
saṁvissuddhi namā Atthannānaṁ ti c ettha upakkilesavimut  
tam vithipatipannānaṁ vipassanāsaṁkhatam

- (1) udayabbajānupassanānaṁ
- (2) bhāṅgānupassanānaṁ
- (3) bhāyatupaṭṭhānañānaṁ
- (4) ādānānupassanānaṁ
- (5) nubbīdanupassanānaṁ
- (6) mūccitukāmyatānaṁ
- (7) paṭisaṁkhaṇupassanānaṁ
- (8) saṁkhaṇupakkhaṇānaṁ ti

imaṁ attha ñāṇaṁ vedatibbaṁ Navamaṁ saccaṇulomi  
kāṇānaṁ ti ānulomassa etam adbhavaṇam, tasma tam  
saṁpadetukameva upakkilesavimuttam udayabbayañānaṁ  
ādiṁ katva etesu nānesu yogo karamyo

[(1) *Udayabbajānupassanānaṁ*]

Puna udayabbayanāne yogo kiṁ atthiyo ti ce? Lakkha  
nasallakkhaṇattho udayabbayañānaṁ hi hettha dasāhi  
upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> upakkilittam katva yathavasārasato tilak  
khaṇam sallakkhaṇetum nasakkhi<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttam  
pana sakkoti tasma lakkhaṇasallakkhaṇattham ettha puna  
yogo karamyo

<sup>1</sup> Ibore p 633 f

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> na sakkoti



Ikkhaṇaṃ pana kassā amanasikāra, kenā patiechannatta na upatthahanti? Aniccalakkhaṇam tatra udayabbayaṃ amanasikāra santatiya patiechannatta na upatthati. Dukkhalakkhaṇam abhinhasampatipīlanasā<sup>1</sup> amanasikāra iriya pathehi patiechannatta na upatthati. Anattalakkhaṇam na nadhatumibbhogassā amanasikāra ghanena patiechannatta na upatthati. Udayabbayaṃ pāna pariggahetvā santatiya vikopitaya aniccalakkhaṇam yathāvasarasato upatthati. Abhinhasampatipīlanam<sup>2</sup> manasikatvā iriyapathe ugghatite dukkhalakkhaṇam yathāvasarasato upatthati. Nanadhatu yo vimibbhujitvā ghanavimibbhoge kate anattalakkhaṇam yathāvasarasato upatthati.

Ettha ca aniccā aniccalakkhaṇam dukkham dukkhalakkhaṇam, utta anattalakkhaṇam ti vā viṃśago vedītabbo.

Tattha aniccā ti khandhapāṇicakam. Kasma? Uppādayaṇīyathattabhāva hutvā abhāvato va Uppādayaṇīyathattam aniccalakkhaṇam hutvā abhāvasankhato va akharaṇikaro.

Idaṃ aniccā tam dukkhaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> vacanato pāna tad eva khaṇḍhapāṇicakam dukkham. Kasma? Abhinhapatipīlanasā<sup>4</sup> Abhinhapatipīlanakaro dukkhalakkhaṇam.

Idaṃ dukkham tad anattā ti<sup>4</sup> pāna vacanato tad eva khaṇḍhapāṇicakam anatta. Kasma? Avasāyattanato Avasāyattanakaro anattalakkhaṇam.

Tayidaṃ sabbam pi ayam jogā icaro upalāsesavimuttatena vithipatipannavipassana sankhatena udayabbayaṇupassanānena yathāvasarasato sallakkhetī.

### [(2) *Bhāṅgavipassanānānam*]

Tass evaṃ sallakkhetvā punāppunāṃ aniccā dukkhaṃ anatta ti rūparupadhamme tulavato tirayato tam ānāṃ tikkhaṃ hutvā vāhātī sankhara lahuṃ upatthahanti. Nāne tikkhe vāhante sankhāresu lahuṃ upatthahantesu, uppādam va itthim va pavattim va nimuttam va na sampāpunatī khayavābhedanīrodhe yeva satī santīthati. Tass'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °samīati°

<sup>2</sup> S 11 1 etc

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °pati°

<sup>4</sup> S ibid, etc

evam upparijjtvā evam nama sankharagatīm nirujjhati ti  
 passato ekasmiṃ thāne bhāṅgavipassanā nama vipassana  
 ñānam upparijjati Yimsandhaya vuttam katham arammanā  
 patisaṅkhā bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇā vipassane naṇam<sup>2</sup> Rū  
 parammanatā cittaṃ upparijjitiā bhijjati tam arammanam  
 patisaṅkhā tassa cittaṃ bhāṅgam anupassati Anupassati  
 ti katham anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato  
 Dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato Anattato anupassati no  
 anattato Nibbindati no nandati Virajjati no rajjati Ni  
 rodheti no samudeti Patinissajjati no adijati Aniccato  
 anupassanto niccassannam pajahati Dukkhato anupassanto  
 sukkassannam anattato anupassanto attassannam nib  
 bindanto nandim virajjanto rūgam nirodheṇto sam  
 udayam patinissajjanto adanam pajahati Vedanaram  
 manatā sannarammanatā saṅkhārārammanatā vi  
 nānārammanatā caḷḷhārammanatā pe jaramara  
 nārammanatā cittaṃ upparijjitiā bhijjati pe patinis  
 sajjanato adanam pajahati

Vatthusanhamāna ceva paṇṇā ja ca vuttana,  
 uvajjanā balān ceva patisaṅkhā vipassanā

Arammanā<sup>1</sup> anvajena ubho ekavattikāna  
 nirodhe adhimuttata vajjalakkhanavipassanā

Arammanā ca patisaṅkhā bhāṅgaṃ ca anupassati  
 sunnato ca upatthānam adhipaṇṇāvipassana

Kusalā tisu anupassanasu cittaṃ ca vipassanasu  
 taṃ upatthāne kusalatā nāraditthisu na lampati ti

Tāni nītatthe kaṃ naṇam pajā vattthēna paṇṇa tena vuccati  
 arammanāpatisaṅkhā bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇa vipassane ñā  
 naṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>

Tattha ārammanāpatisaṅkhā ti yaṃ kiñci arammanam  
 patisaṅkhāya janitva khayato vayato disva ti attho

Bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇa ti tassa arammanam khayato  
 vayato patisaṅkhāya uppannassa naṇassa bhāṅgam anupas  
 sane ya paṇṇa idaṃ vipassane ñānaṃ ti vuttam

<sup>1</sup> P T S ed arammana, v v ā nam B<sup>hm</sup> arammana anv ā °

<sup>2</sup> Pts i 57 f

Tam *katham* hoti ti ayam tava kathetukamyata pucchaya attho Tato *yathā* tam hoti, tam daṣṣetum rūpārammanata ti adī vuttam

Tattha rūpārammanatā cittaṃ uppiṇṇitvā bhijjati ti rūpārammanam cittaṃ uppiṇṇitvā bhijjati Atha va rūpārammanābhavā cittaṃ uppiṇṇitvā bhijjati ti attho

Tam ārammanam patisaṅkhā ti tam rūpārammanam patisaṅkhayā janitvā khayato vayato disvā ti attho

Tassa cūṭassa bhāṅgam anupassati ti yena cittaṇa tam rūpārammanam khayato vayato dīṭṭham, tassa cūṭassa āpareṇa cittaṇa bhāṅgam anupassati ti attho Ten ahu Porana —ūatañ ca ūanañ ca ubho pi vipassati ti

Ettha ca anupassati ti anu anupassati, anekhehi ākarehi punappunam passati ti attho Ten aha —anupassati ti *katham* anupassati? *Aniccato anupassati* ti adī Tattha yasma bhāṅgo nama aniccatava pīrīma hoti, tasma so bhāṅganupassako vogavacaro sabbam saṅkharagatam *aniccato anupassati no niccato*

Tato aniccassa dukkhatti dukkhassa anattatta tad eva *dukkhato anupassati, no sūkhato, anattato anupassati no attato*

Yasma pañāyam aniccam dukkham anatta na tam abhī nanditabbam Yañ ca anabhinanditabbam, na tattha rajjitabbam, tasma etasmiṃ bhāṅganupassīnanusareṇa aniccam dukkham anatta ti dīṭṭhe saṅkharagate nibbindati *no nandati, virajjati no rajjati*

So evaṃ arajjanto lokikeṇ eva tava ūanena ragam nirodheti, *no samudeti* samudayam na kīroti ti attho Atha va so evaṃ viratto vātha dīṭṭham saṅkharagatam, tatha adīṭṭham pi anvaye ūnavasena<sup>1</sup> nirodheti, *no samudeti* nirodhato va manasīkaroti Nirodham eva<sup>2</sup> passati, *no samudayan* ti attho

So evaṃ patipanno patinissajjati,<sup>3</sup> *no adiyati* kim vuttam hoti? Ayam pi aniccadī anupassīna tad āṅgavaseṇa<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭham khandhabhisaṅkharehi kilesanāṃ pariccājanato saṅkhatadosadīṣanena ca tabbiparite Nibbāne ca tanninnatīya

<sup>1</sup> Bhū anavañāna<sup>o</sup>

Bhū ev' aṣṣa

<sup>2</sup> Sh<sup>o</sup> aṣajati

pakkhandhato pariccagipatinissaggo eva pakkhandhana-  
patinissaggo ca ti vuccati Tasmā tāya samānnāgato bhik-  
khu yathavuttena nayena kilese va pariccajati, Nibbāne ca  
pakkhandhati nā pi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na  
adosadāvatavasena sankhatārammanam, tena vuccati pati-  
nissajjati no ādiyati ti

Idani 'ssa tehi ūānehi yesum dharmmānam pahānam hoti,  
tam dassetum aniccato anupassanto niccassūñam pajahatī ti  
ādi vuttam

Tattha nandin ti sappatikam tñham

Sesam vuttanayam eva

Gathasu pana *vattusankhamanā* ti rūpissa bhāgam disvā,  
puna jena citten bhāngo diṭṭho, tassā pi bhāgadassana  
vasena purimavatthuto aūñavatthu sankhamana

*Puññūya ca uttānā* ti udayam pahaya vāse santisthana

*Ārajanā balañ ceṭā* ti rūpassa bhāgam disvā puna bhā-  
garammānassa cittassa bhāgadassanattham anantaram eva  
vājjanāsmatthata

*Paṭisankhāvipassanā* ti esa ārammanapatisankhā bhāgī  
nupassana nama

*Āramman anāyena ubho ekavavattanā* ti paccakkhato  
diṭṭhasa arammānassa anvarena anugamanena yatha idam  
Tathā ette pi sankhāragatam bhijjuttha, anagate pi bhijjissati  
ti evam ubhinnaṃ ekasābhaven' eva vavattāpanan ti attho  
Vuttam pi o etam Porānehi —

Samvijjāmanamhi visuddhadassano tad anāyāmeti  
atitanagate

sabbe pi sankharagatā palokino, ussāvaṇḍu suriye va  
uggate ti

*Nirodhe adhimuttatā* ti evam ubhinnaṃ bhāgavasena eka-  
vavattanā katva tasmim jeva bhāgasankhāte nirodhe  
adhimuttata taggarutā tanninnata tapponatā tappabbhāratā  
ti attho

*Vayalakkhanavipassanā* ti esa vayalakkhanavipassanā nā  
ma ti vuttam hoti

*Ārammanan ca paṭisankha* ti purimañ ca rūpadī aramma-  
nam janitva, *bhāgañ ca anupassati* ti tass' arammānassa bhā-  
gam disvā tad arammānassa cittassa bhāgam anupassati

*Sunnato ca upatthānan* ti tass evam bhāgam anupassato  
sankhara va bhijjanti, tesam bhedo maraṇam na añño koci  
atthi ti suññato upatthānam ijjhati Ten ahu Porana —

Khuddha nirujjhanti na c atthi añño,  
khandhanam bhedo maraṇanti vuccati,  
tesam khayam passati appamatto,  
manim va vijjham vajirena yoniso ti

*Adhipanna vipassana* ti ya ca arammanapatisankhaya ca  
bhāganupassanayañ ca suññato upatthānam ayam adhi-  
pāṇa vipassana nama ti vuttam hoti

*Kusalo tisu anupassanāsu* ti aneccanupassanādisu tisu  
cheho bhikkhu

*Catasso ca vipassanāsu* ti nibbidādisu ca catusu vipassanāsu

*Tayo upatthāne kusālate* ti khayato vajato bhayato su-  
ñato ti imasmiñ cā ti vidhe upatthāne kusālataya

*Ānāditthīsu na lampati* ti saccataditthi adisu nanappal-  
rasu ditthisu na vedhati

So evam avedhamāno aniruddham eva nirujjhati abhinna-  
va bhijjati ti pavattamanasikaro dubbala bhajanaṇṇa vya-  
bhajjamaṇassa sukhumarajass eva vipakariyamaṇassa tila-  
nam vya bhajjijamaṇanam, sabbasankharanam uppādāhita-  
pavattanimittam viśajjita bhedaṃ eva passati So jathā  
nama cakkhuma puriso, pokkharantire va naditire vā thitā  
thullaphusitake deve vassante udakapitthe mahantamāhan-  
tāni udakabubbulakāni uppijjetvā uppijjetvā sigham sigham  
bhajjamaṇini passeyya evam eva sabbhe sankhara bhijjanti  
bhijjanti ti passati Evarupam hi yogavacaram sandhiya-  
vuttam Bhagavata —

Jathā c bbulakam passe jathā passe maricikāni

evam lokam atekkhantīni maccarīja nā passati ti<sup>1</sup>

Tass evam sabbhe saṅkharā bhijjanti bhijjanti ti abhinna-  
passato atthi anisamsap rāgaṇa bhāganupassanānaṃ anan-  
balappattam hoti Tatr ime atthi anisamsā —

bhavaditthupphāsi am	anukkaṃ jāhantāni
jivitarikanti parice go	vigatā lāyati
sadā vuttā vuttāni	khanti c rāgaṃ atilālo
viuddhā jivita	arutī ratī saharata ti

Ten ahu Porina —

Imini atthaggunamuttamani disva tahiṃ sammāsati<sup>1</sup>  
 punappunam,  
 adittacelasīrasupāmo muni<sup>2</sup> bhaṅganupāssi amāssa  
 paṭṭiya ti

*Bhāṅgin upassanānam nūṭṭhara*

[(3) *Bhājat ipattī ananānam*]

Tass evaṃ sabbasaṅkharānaṃ khaṇḍavajabhedanīroḍha  
 rammānaṃ bhaṅganupassanānaṃ asevantissa bhaventa<sup>3</sup>sa ba  
 hulikaṇṭassa sabbabhava yoni gati tṭhiṭi sattava<sup>3</sup>sesu i ri he  
 daka saṅkhara sukhena jivutakamissa bhīrukapurissassa aī a  
 vyaggha dīpi acchata raccha yakka rakkhāsa cāṇḍaṇḍaṇḍa  
 candakukkura pabhinnāmadacandahitthi ghora asivisa asani  
 vācakkā susana ranabhūmi jalita angarakasu adayō vīya ma  
 habbhayaṃ hutva upatthabanti Tassa atita saṅkhara nirud  
 dha paṭṭappanna nirujjhanti anāgate nibbattanakāsaṅ  
 khara pi evameva nirujjhissanti ti passato etasmim thāne bha  
 vatupaṭṭhanānaṃ nīma uppajjati

Tatr ayam upama — ekissa kira itthiya tayo putta raja  
 paridhita Tesam raja sisacchedam anapesi Sa puttehi  
 saddhim aghatānaṃ agama<sup>4</sup>i Ath aśa jettiputtassa  
 sisam chinditvā majjhimaśa chinditum arabhimsu Sa  
 jettīśa sisam chinnaṃ majjhimaśa ca chiṇṇamaṇaṃ disva  
 kaṇṭṭhamhi alayānaṃ viśajjāi ayam pi etesaṃ yeva sadiso  
 bhavissati ti Tattha tassa itthiya jettiputtassa chinnaśi  
 sadassanaṃ vīya yogino atitisaṅkharānaṃ nirodhādaśsaṇaṃ  
 majjhimaśa chiṇṇamaṇasādaśsaṇaṃ vīva paṭṭappannaṃ  
 nirodhādaśsaṇaṃ ayam pi etesim yeva sadiso bhavissati  
 ti kaṇṭṭhaputtamhi alayaviśajjanaṃ vīva anagata pi nib  
 battanakāsaṅkhara bhujjissanti ti anagataṇaṃ nirodhādaś  
 saṇaṃ Tass evaṃ passato etasmim thāne uppajjati bha  
 vatupaṭṭhanānaṃ

Apāra pi upama — eka kira pūṭipaja itthi dāsa darake

<sup>1</sup> Bhm sammāsate

<sup>2</sup> S v, 440 A u 93 and in eight other passages

ujjati Tesu nava maritā eko hatthagato maritī, āro  
kucchisam Si nava dārikaṃ mātē dāsamū ca mūjjanam  
disva kucchigate aliyam vissajji ayam pi eteṃ yeva  
sadiṣo bhavissati ti Tattha tassa itthiyo navaṇṇam dārika  
nam maraṇamussaranam viya yogino atitāsaṅkharānam niro  
dhadassanam hatthagataṃ mūjjananabhavadassanam viya  
yogino paccuppannam nirodhadassanam kucchigate alaya  
vissajjanam viya anagatānam nirodhadassanam Tass evaṃ  
passato etasmim khane uppijati bhavatupatthanaṇṇam

Bhavatupatthanaṇṇam paṇa bhayati na bhayati ti ?  
Na bhayati Tam hi atitāsaṅkharā niruddha paccuppan  
naṃ nirujjhanti anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam  
eva hoti, tasmā yatha namo cakkhuma puriso nagaradvare  
ti so angarakasuyo olokayamano sayam na bhayati kevalam  
hi ssa ye ye ettha nipatissanti sabbe anappakam dukkham  
anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti Yatha va pana  
cakkhuma puriso khadirasūlam ayosulam suvannasulan ti  
patipatiya thapitam sulattayam olokayamano sayam na  
bhayati kevalam hi ssa ye ye imesu sulesu nipatissanti  
sabbe anappakam dukkham anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam  
eva hoti, evaṃ eva bhavatupatthanaṇṇam sayam na bhayati,  
kevalam hi ssa angarakasuttayasadiṣesu sulattayasadiṣesu  
ca tisu bhavesu atitāsaṅkharā niruddha paccuppanna niruj  
jhanti, anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti  
Yasma paṇa assa kevalam sabbabhava yoni gati tthiti ni  
vasagata saṅkhara vyasanapanna sappatibhaya hutva  
bhayato upatthahanti, tasma bhavatupatthanaṇṇam ti vuc  
cati

Evam bhayato upatthane paṇa assa ayam Pālī —*aniccato  
manasikaroto kim bhayato upatthati ? Dukkhatō anattato  
manasikaroto kim bhayato upatthāti ti ?<sup>1</sup> Aniccato manasika  
roto nimittam bhayato upatthati Dukkhatō manasikaroto pa  
vattam bhayato upatthati Anattato manasikaroto nimittan  
ca pavattan ca bhayato upatthati ti ?<sup>2</sup>*

Tattha nimittan ti saṅkharanimittam Atitanagatapac  
cuppannam saṅkharanam ev etam adbhavanam aniccato

manasikaronto hi saṅkharānaṃ maraṇaṃ eva passatī ten  
assa nimittam bhayaṭo upaṭṭhati

*Parattān* ti ruparūpabhavapavattī, dukkhaṭo manasikā  
ronto hi sukhāsammāpāya pavattīya abhinīyātipīḍanābhi  
vāṃ eva passatī ten assa pavattam bhayaṭo upaṭṭhati  
Anattāṭo manasikāronto pana ubhayam p etam suññagatānaṃ  
vīya<sup>1</sup> marici gandhabbanīgarādini vīya ca rittam tuccham  
suññam āssamikam aparināyakam passatī ten assa nimittāñ  
ca pavattāñ ca ubhayam bhayaṭo upaṭṭhati ti

*Bhayaṭupatthananānam nittī* u am

[(4) *Idinānupassanān* u am]

Tassa tvaṃ bhayaṭupatthananānam asevantassa bhaven  
tassa bahulikarontassa sabbabhava yoni gati thitī satta vāseṣu  
nevā tīnaṃ, na lonam na gati na patisarānaṃ pannaṃyati  
sabbabhava yoni gati thitī nivisagatesu saṅkhāresu ekasān  
kharepi patthana vāpīramaso va na hotī Tāyo bhava vitāc  
cīkhangiripunna angarākasūyo vīya cattaro mahabhūta gho  
rī vīsaṣiṣa vīya<sup>1</sup> pañcakkhandha ukkhittasīkha idhaka vīya  
cha ajjhātikāyatanaṃ suññāgamo vīya cha bahirāyatanaṃ  
gānāghatacora vīya satta viññānatthitīyo nava ca satta vī  
cīkhasīhi agghihi aditta sampajjalita sīyotibhūta vīya c  
sībbe saṅkhara gandabhūta roḡabhūta sallabhūta aghabhūta  
abaddhabhūta vīya ca nīrassada nīrasa maha adīnavarasībhūta  
hūta upaṭṭhahantī Katham<sup>2</sup> Sukhena jīvātukamassa bhī  
rukāpurīsaṣa ramanīyakarasanthitā pi savalākāṃ vā  
vanāgāhanāṃ sasaddulā vīya guha sagaharākkhasāṃ vīya  
udākāṃ sīmuṣṣitākhagga vīya paccatthīka savīraṃ vīya  
bhōjanāṃ sacoro vīya maggo adittāṃ vā angaram uyyut  
tasena vīya ranābhūmī Yatha hi so purīso etanī savalāka  
vanāgāhīnadīni āgāmanī bhūta samvīggo lomahatthajāto  
samantāto adīnavāṃ eva passatī evāṃ evā vāṃ yogavācāro  
bhāṅgānupassānāvasena sabbasaṅkhāresu bhayaṭo upaṭṭhī  
tesu samānto nīrasāṃ nīrassadāṃ adīnavāṃ eva passatī  
Tass evāṃ passato adīnavāñānaṃ nama uppannāṃ hotī,  
yam sandhaya idāṃ vuttāṃ — Katham bhayaṭupatthare  
paṇi : adīnare nānaṃ?



Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam bhayan ti nimittam bhayan ti āyuhana  
 bhayan ti paṭisandhi bhayan ti gati bhayan ti  
 nibbatti bhayan ti uppatti bhayan ti jāti bhayan  
 ti jarā bhayan ti iyādhi bhayan ti maraṇam  
 bhayan ti soḷo bhayan ti paṇḍero bhayan ti  
 upāyaso bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam

Anuppādo lhemam ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso lhemam ti santipade nanam

Uppādo<sup>1</sup> bhayam, anuppādo lhemam ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso bhayam, anupāyāso lhemam ti  
 santipade nānam

Uppādo dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyaso dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo sukkham ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso sukkham ti santipade nānam

Uppādo dukkham anuppādo sukkham ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso dukkham anupāyāso sukkham  
 ti santipade nānam

Uppādo sāmisaṇ ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisaṇ ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyāso niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam

Uppādo sāmisaṇ anuppādo niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisaṇ anupāyāso niramisaṇ  
 ti santipade nānam

Uppādo saṅkhārā ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyāso nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam

Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānaṇ  
 ti santipade nānam.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> omits Uppādo to nānam (seven words)

*Uppādañ ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idam*

*Anuppādam appavattam animittam sukkhan ti ca,  
anāyuhanam appatīsandhim nanam santipade idam*

*Adinare 1 īnam panca thānesu jāyati  
panca thāne santipade dasa nane pajānati,  
diṇṇam 2 manam kusalatā nānādittīsu na kampatī ti*

*Tam 1 utatthena nānam pajananattī ena panna, tena vuccati  
bhayatupatthā iccā panna ādinare nānam ti <sup>1</sup>*

*Tattha upādo ti purimakkammāpaccariya idha uppatti  
Pavattan ti tatha uppannessa pavattati Nimittan ti sab-  
bam pi sankharanimuttam*

*Āyuhana ti āyatim patisandhihetubhūtam kammam  
Patisandhī ti āyatim uppatti*

*Gatī ti 3 122 gatiya sa patisandhi hoti  
Nibbatti ti khindhanam nibbattanam*

*Uppatti ti samāpannessa va uppannessa va ti evam vutta  
vipakappavatti*

*Jāti ti jaradānam paccayabhūta bhavapaccaya jati Jara-  
maranadāyo pākata eva*

*Ettha ca uppādādayo pañcā eva adīnavāñānassa vatthu  
vāseṇa vutta Sesa tesam vevacanavasena Nibbatti jati ti  
idam hi dvayam uppādassa c eva patisandhiya ca vevacanam  
Gati uppatti ti idam dvayam pavattassa Jaradāyo nimitt-  
tassa ti Ten aha —*

*Uppādan ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idam ti ca  
ādinave nanam panca thānesu jāyati ti ca*

*Anuppādo kheman ti santipade nanam ti adi pana adīna-  
vāñānassa pītipakkhañānadassanattam vuttam Bhayatu  
patthānena va adīnavam disvā ubbiggahadāyanam abhayam  
pi atthi khemam nirūḍḍhavan ti assasajanānattam pi etam  
vuttam Yasma va pan assa uppādādayo bhayato suppatit-  
thita hoti tassa tīppītipīkhaninnam cittam hoti tasma*

bhayaṭupatthānaṃ vasaṇaṃ siddhaṃ sa adinavaññaṃ ānisaṃ  
saddassanattāṃ p' etāṃ vuttan ti veditaḥham

Ettha ca yaṃ bhayaṃ tam yaṃ nāṃ nīyato dukkhaṃ,  
yaṃ ca dukkhaṃ, tam vaṭṭāmaṃ lokāmaṃ kilesaṃ seḥi vāp  
pimuttattā vasaṃ eva, yaṃ ca sīmaṃ, tam saṅkhaṃ  
mattāṃ eva, tasmā *uppadō dukkhaṃ ti bhayaṭupatthāne paññā*  
*ādīnaṃ nāḥi an ti adī vuttam* Evam sante pi bhayaṭkāreṃ  
dukkhākāreṇa vasaṃ sākāreṇā ti evam ikāraṇānattāto pavatti  
vaseṇ' ettha nāvattam veditaḥham

*Dasa nāṃe paṇṇāṭi ti ādīnaṃ vasaṃ paṇṇānto uppadadī*  
*vatthukāṃ piñcī, anuppadadī vatthukāṃ piñcī ti dāsa nāṃe*  
*paṇṇānti paṭivijjhati sacchikāroti*

*Dinnam nāṃam kusalaṭi ti ādīnaṃ vasaṃ ceva santi*  
*padaññaṃ sa ca ti imesaṃ dinnam kusalaṭāya*

*Nāṇādītthiṃ na lampati ti paramatthadhammanibbānādi*  
*vaseṇa pavattāsu dītthiṃ na vedhati*

Sesaṃ ettha uttanāṃ evā ti

*Ādīnaṃ anupassanā nāṃam nitthitam*

### [(5) *Nīḍḍānupassananāṃam*]

So evaṃ sabbasaṅkhare adinavato piṇṇanto sabbabhava  
yoni gati viññānattāṃ sattaṃ vasaṃ gate vabhedake saṅkhāra  
gate nibbindati ukkanthati n' ābhiraṃati Seyyathapi nama  
cittakūṭapabbatapādābhiraṇto suvaṇṇarājahamaṃ asucimhi  
candalagāmaṇi ara avate n' ābhiraṃati, sattiṃ mahaṃ savaṇṇaṃ  
yeva ābhiraṃati, evaṃ eva yaṃ pi yogaṃ rājahamaṃ supari  
dītthadinave sabbhedake saṅkharagate n' ābhiraṃati, bhāva  
naramatāya paṇi bhavanāratiyā samannāgātatta sattiṃ  
anupassanāsu yeva ramati Yatha ca suvaṇṇapañjare pak  
khitto siho mugaraja n' ābhiraṃati, tiyojanasahassavittāte  
pana Himavante yeva ramati, evaṃ yaṃ pi siho ti vidhe  
sugatibhave pi n' ābhiraṃati, tiṃ pana anupassanāsu yeva  
ramati Yatha ca sabbaseto sattappatittho iddhiṃ vaha  
sangamaṃ chaddanto nāgaraja nagaramajjhe n' ābhiraṃati,  
Himavati Chaddantadahagahane<sup>1</sup> yeva ābhiraṃati, evaṃ

ayam yogi varavarano sabbasmum pi sankharagate n abhiramati *anuppado khaman* ti adina nayena ditthe santipade yeva abhiramati tanninna tappona tappabbharamanaso hoti ti

*Nibbidanupassana nissarita nittitā*

[(6) *Muncitukajātī*]

Tam pi etam purimena nanadvayena atthato ekam ten ahu Porāna —bhayatupatthanam ekam eva tina namani labhati Sabbasan] hare bhayato addisa ti *bhajatupattā* nam nama jatam tesu yeva sankhāresu adināvam uppadesi ti *adīnava upassana* nama jatam tesu yeva sankhāresu nibbindamanam uppanna ti *nibbindanupassana* nama jatam ti Paliyam pi vuttam —*ju ca bhajatupatthane panāya ya ca adīnare āramāya ca nibbida ime dāra na ekattha vajanam eva nana* ti<sup>1</sup> Imina pana nibbidanūnena imassa kulaput tassa nibbndantassa ukkathantassa anabhiramantassa sab bhāva yoni gati vinnanāthitī sattavaagatesu sabhedake su sankhāresu ekasankhāre pi cittam na sajjati na laggati na bajjati sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamam nissaritukamam hoti

Yatha kim? Yatha nama jalabbhantaragato maccho sappamukhagato manduko panjarapakkhito vanikukkuto dalhāpasavasagato migo ahitund kahatthagato sappo maha pankapakkhanto kunjaro supannamukhagato nagaraja Rahumukhappavitto cando sapattaparivarito puriso ti evam adayo tato tato muncitukama nissaritukama va honti evam tassa yogino cittam sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamam nissaritukamam hoti Ath assa evam sabbasankhāresu vighatalayassa sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamassa uppajjati muncitukamyata nanan ti

*Muncitukajātī*

[(7) *Patīsanāhanupassanānam*]

So evam sabbabhāva yoni gati thitī nivasagatehi sabhedakehi sankhārehi muncitukamo sabbasma sankharagata mun

cum puna te jeva sankhara patisankhanupassana nāne a  
 tilakkhanam ropetva pariggaṇhatī So sabbāsankharaṇi  
 cāntikato tavakālikato uppadavayaparicchinnato palokato  
 cūlato pabhangato adhuvato viparināmadhammato asara  
 lito vibhavato sankhatato maranadhammato ti adīhi  
 karanehi ANICCA ti passatī Abhinīpatipīlanato dukkha  
 mato dukkhavattuto rogato gandato sallato aghato  
 abadhato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato atanato  
 alenato asarinato adinivato aghamulato vadhakato asa  
 vato marimisto jīvadhammato jaradhammato vyadhi  
 dhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyasa  
 dhammato sankilesadhammato ti adīhi karanehi DUKKHA  
 ti passatī Ajānuato duggandhato jegucchato patikulato  
 amāndanarahato virupato vigacchato ti adīhi karanehi  
 dukkhalakkhanassa parivārabhutato ASUBHATO passatī Pa  
 rato rittato tucchato suṇnato assamīkato amāsrato aśa  
 savattito ti adīhi karanehi ANATTATO passatī Evam hi  
 passata tena<sup>1</sup> tilakkhanam ropetva sankhara pariggaṇhatī  
 nama hontī

Kasina paṇa ayaṃ ete evaṃ pariggaṇhatī ti ? Muncanaṃ  
 upayasampadānattham Tattha ayaṃ upama —eko kira pu  
 riso macche gaḥessamī ti macchakhipam gaḥetvā udal e ośa  
 pesī So khipamukhe a hattham otaretvā anto udal e sūp  
 pam givāva gaḥetvā maccho me gaḥuto ti attamano aha  
 So maha vatā majā maccho laddho ti ! ukkhipitvā passanto  
 sovattikāttayadaśsanena sappa ti aṇṇanivā bhito adinī  
 vam disvā gihane nibbindo muncitvāmo lūtvā muncanaṃ  
 upayaṃ karonto agganāngutthato patthaya lāttham nibbe  
 dhetvā baham ukkhipitvā uparise die tayo vare aṇṇitvā  
 sappam dubbalam katvā gaccha lūtthasappa ti ! aṇṇitvā  
 vegena talikāpalam aruḥha malāntaṃ vata bho sappa sa  
 mukhato mutto smi ti ! agatamaggam olokayaṃ no attha

Tattha tassa purisassa maccho ti sappam givāgal etvā  
 i sīthakalo vīya massa pi yogmo bhito va atthvā ayaṃ patila  
 blitvā tutthakalo Tassa khipamukhato sīlam ilārtvā  
 sovattikāttayadaśsanam vīya massa glānavā ibbl ogaṃ

katvā sankhāresu tilakkhanadīpanam. Taṃ bhūtikalo  
 viya manassa bhayatupatthanaññānam. Tato ādinavadvāsanam  
 viya idinavānupassanāñānam. Galatze nibbindanam viya  
 nibbidānupassanāñānam. Sappam muñcitukāmarī viya muñ-  
 citukamyatī ñānam. Muñcetvā upavakarānam viya paṭi-  
 sankhānupassanāñānena sankhāresu tilakkhanāropānam. Ie-  
 thī hi so puriso sappam āvujhātī ā dubbhaṃ katvī nivatteti  
 damasitum asamatthabhāvam pāpeti, sumuttam muñceti,  
 eam ayaṃ jogītacaro tilakkhanāropānena sankhāre āvuj-  
 hātī dubbale katvī puna niccaṣukha subhā attikārena  
 upatthatum asamatthatam pāpeti, sumuttam muñceti.  
 Tena vuttam muñcanassa upāvasampādāvattham evam  
 parigganhātī ti.

Attāyatā ssa uppannam hoti paṭisankhāññānam, vā sa-  
 dhāya vuttam — *Aniccatō manasikāro'to hiṃ paṭisankhāññānam*  
*upparijati? Duḥkhāto . . anattāto manasikāro'to hiṃ paṭi-*  
*sankhāññānam upparijati? Aniccatō manasikāro'to nimittam*  
*paṭisankhāññānam upparijati. Duḥkhāto manasikāro'to pavat-*  
*tīti paṭisankhāññānam upparijati. Anattāto manasikāro'to nimitt-*  
*tañ ca pavattañ ca paṭisankhāññānam upparijati ti.*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca nimittam paṭisankhāññānam vā sankhāre nimittam adhu-  
 vāṃ tvaakālīkaṃ ti amcekakkhānāvāseṇa jānitvā. Kāmañ-  
 ca paṇa pathamam jānitvī paccāññānam upparijati, vohā-  
 vāseṇa paṇa mānañ ca paṭicea dharmame ca upparijati māno-  
 viññānan ti ādini viya evam vuccati. Ekattāyena vā  
 purimañ ca paccimañ ca ekam katvā evam vuttan ti vedī-  
 tabbim. Iminā navena itarissimam pi paḍalāye attho  
 vedītabbo ti.

*Paṭisankhānupassanāññānam nīlhitam*

#### [(8) *Suññātanupassanāññānam*]

So evam paṭisankhānupassanāññānena sabbhe sankhārā suññā-  
 ti<sup>2</sup> pariggahetvā puna *suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā*  
 ti<sup>3</sup> dvikotikam suññatam parigganhāti. So evam neva attā-  
 nam na param kiñci attano paṭikkhārābhāve thitāṃ disvā,  
 puna n aham kvacani kaccaci kiñcanā tasmim, na ca mama

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II, 63

<sup>2</sup> *Cf S* I, 167

<sup>3</sup> *S* II, 54

kvacm i sn i ci kincanv attl i ti y i ettl a catukopil a suu  
i at i kathut i tam parigganhati

Katlam? Ayam hi n abam Ivacani ti kvaci attanam na passati Kaccaci lincana tismin ti attano attanam ka saci parassa kincanabhaye upanetabbam na passati bh itthi e bh itaram sahayafti me v i sahayam parikkharatthane v i parikkharam manv itv i upanetabbam na passati ti attlo Na ca mama kvacani ti ettha mama saddam tava thapetva na ca kvacani parassa ca attanam kvaci passati ti ayam attlo Idani mama sallham alaritva mama kimminci kincanat atthi ti so parassa atta mama kimminci kincanabhi ave atthi ti na passati ti attano bhatitthane va bhitaram sahayafti me v i sahayam parikkharatthi ne va parikkharan ti kimminci thane parassa attanam munna kincanabhayena upanetabbam na passati ti attlo Eviyam ayam yasma neva katthaci attanam passati i a tam parassa lincanabhaye upanetabbam passati na parassa attanam attano lincanabhaye upanetabbam passati tasma i ena catukotika suvuta parigrahita hoti ti

Evam catukotikam sunnatam paraggaheti ॥ puna chah  
akarehu sunnatam paragganhati Katham? Cakkhu sun  
nam attena va attaniyena ॥ niccena va dhutena ॥ sassatena  
va aviparinamadhammena ॥ Mano sunno rupa  
sunna dhamma sunna cakkhiy nnanam ma  
no v unai im cakkhusamphasso ti evam yava jar ॥  
marana nayo netabbam

Evam chah akarehi sunnatam par ggahetva puna atthal  
akarehi par gganhati Seyyathidam —rupam asaram niss  
ram s r apagatam nissarasarena va dharasasarena va  
sukhasarasare a va ahasarasare a va niscena va d l e a va  
sassate a va aviparinamadham mena va vedana sa va  
sankhara vi va tam cakku jaramaranam  
asaram nissaram sarapagatam nissarasarena va dha  
sasasarena va sukhasarasarena va attasarasarena va  
niscena va dhuvena va sassatena va aviparinamadham ena  
va Yatha nalo asaro nissaro sarapagato yath i era do jatha  
udumbaro yath a setavaccho jatha p libhaddako jath i ple c  
pi do jatha utakabubbula n yatha ivir ci jath a kad likkhan

*dhō yattha maha asurā nissira sarapajala etam eiarupam  
pe<sup>1</sup> jaramaranam asiram nissaram siripigatam  
nissarasarena va pe aviparināmadhammena  
va ti*

So evam uttaha akarehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dasah akarehi parigganhati Katham? *Ripari rittato  
passati tucchato sunnato anattato anissarijato akamakari  
yato alabbhaniyato avasavattakato parato virittato passati  
vedanam pe vinnanam rittato pe virittato  
passati ti<sup>2</sup> evam dasah akarehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dvadasah akarehi parigganhati Seyyathidam rūpaḥ na  
satto na jūḥo na naro na manaro na utthi na puriso na attā  
na attanti jam n aham na mama na annassa na lassaci  
vedanā pe vinnanam na lassaci ti<sup>3</sup>*

Evam dvadasah akarehi sunnatam pariggahetva puna  
tiranaparinnāvasena dvacattalisay akarehi sunnatam parig  
ganhati *rupam aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato  
aghatō abadhato parato palokato itto upaddavato bhayato  
upasaggato calato pabhānguto<sup>4</sup> addhuvato atanato alenato  
asiranato asaranibhūto<sup>5</sup> rittato tucchato sunnato anattato  
anassadato<sup>6</sup> ādinavato viparināmadhammato asurakato agha  
mulato vadhakato vibhavato sasavato sankhatato Maramisato  
jatidhammato jaradhammato vvidhidhammato marana  
dhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upajasadhamma  
to samudayato atthangimato nissaranato passati<sup>6</sup> veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passati Vuttam pi e etam —rupam aniccato pe  
nissaranato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati<sup>7</sup> Veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati*

<sup>1</sup> *Cullavāḍḍesa* 278 f<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 279<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 280 with a few discrepant readings<sup>4</sup> *P T S ed of Pts* II, 238 pabhāngato<sup>5</sup> *Loc cit* omits<sup>6</sup> Cf *ibid* 127 For the last three *Pts loc cit* reads sankile  
śikadhammato<sup>7</sup> *Ibid* 278 f



sankhararammanam eva hutva pavattati samudhikamam  
disakiko viya<sup>1</sup> Samudhika kira vanijaka namam irohanta  
disakakam namam gahanti Te yada nava vatakkhitta vide  
sam pakkhandati tiram na prāñayati, tadā disakakam vi-  
jenti So kupakavattito akasam langhuta sabbaloka ca  
vidisa ca anugantva, ace tiram passati tad abhimukho va  
gacchati no ce passati, punappuna agantva kūjaka-  
vattim yeva alliyati Evam eva sace sankharupekkhaṇam  
santipadam Nibbanam santato passati, sabbam sankhara  
pavattim vi-  
sajjetha Nibbanam eva pakkhandati no ce  
passati punappuna sankhararammanam eva hutva pavat-  
tati

Tad idam suppiḍḍe piṭṭham vaṭṭiyamanam viya, nup-  
patṭitakappasam vihatamamam viya, nanapikarato san-  
khare pariggahetva bhayaṃ ca nandim ca pahaya sankhara  
vicinane majjhantam hutva tividhānupassanavasena tittṭhati  
Evam tittṭhamamam tividhavi-mokkhamukhabhavam ap-  
pi-  
ti-  
satta arisapuggalavibhagaya piccayo hoti Tat idam  
tividhanupassanavasena pavattanato tinnam indriyam  
adhipateyyavasena tividhavi-mokkhamukhabhavam upajjati  
namam Tisso hi anupassana tinnim vimokkhamukhani ti vuc-  
ca iti Yathā aha —*tinim kho pan imāni vimokkhamukhāni  
lokanūyānā ja samvattanti Sabbasankhare paricchedapari-  
vatumato samanupassanato ja animuttā jā ca dhātuyā cittasam-  
pakkhandanatī ja, sabbasankhāresu mano samuttejanatāya ap-  
pramāṇatā ja ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme-  
pīratō samanupassanatī ja sunnatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampak-  
khandanatāya Imāni tinnim vimokkhamukhāni lokanūyānā ja  
samvattanti ti*<sup>2</sup>

Tattha paricchedapīratumato ti udayabbajavasena pa-  
ricchedato ceva parivatūmato ca Anīcanupassanam hi  
udayato pubbe sankhara n atthi ti paricchinditva tesam  
gāṃ samanvesamanam vayo param na gacchanti, etth'  
eva antaradhayanti ti parivatūmato samanupassati

Mano-samuttejanatā jā ti cittasamvejanataya Dukkha  
nupassanena hi sankhāresu cittam samvejati

<sup>1</sup> Cf D i, 222, A iii 368, Jāt iii, 267

<sup>2</sup> Pts ii 48

*Parato samanupassanatāyā ti n aham, na mama ti evaṃ anattato samanupassanatajā*

Iti imani tini padāni aniccanupassanadinam vasesa vuttani ti veditabbani Ten eva tad anantare pañhavissajjane vuttam aniccato manasikaroto khayato sankhāra upatthahanti Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato sankhārā upatthahanti Anatato manasikaroto sunñato sankhārā upatthahanti ti<sup>1</sup>

Katame paṇe te vimokkha yesaṃ imani anupassanani mukhami ti<sup>2</sup> ANUMITTO, APPANUITO, SUÑñATO ti ete tayo Vuttam h etam —aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhaba hulo anumittam vimokkham patilabhati Dukkhatō manasikaronto pāśiddhi bahulo appanहितam vimokkham patilabhati Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo sunñatavimokkham patilabhati ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca anumitto vimokkho ti anumitta kareṇa Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto arivamaggo So hi anumuttaya dhatuya uppannatta anumitto, kilesehi ca vimuttattā vimokkho Eten eva nayena appanहितakareṇa Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto appanहितo sunñata kareṇa Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto sunñato ti veditabbo

Yam pana Abhidhamme yasmim samaye lohuttaram jhānam bhāveti nuyyanīkam apacayaḡānīm dūtthagatānam pahānaya pathamaya bhūmīyā patiyā rivicc eva kamehi pathamam jhānam upasampajja vīharatī appanहितam sunñatan ti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vimokkhatvājam eva vuttam Tam nippariyayato vipassana gamanam vīndhava vipassanañānam hi, kincapi Pativam bhīdamagge aniccanupassanam nānam niccato abhinivesam muñcatī ti sunñato vimokkho dukkhānupassananānam sukhato abhinivesa, anattānupassananānam attato abhinivesam muñcatī ti sunñato vimokkho ti<sup>4</sup> evaṃ abhinivesam muñcana vasesa sunñato vimokkho ti ca aniccanupassananānam niccato nimittam<sup>5</sup> muñcatī ti anumitto vimokkho dukkhānupassanam nānam sukhato nimittam anattānupassanam nānam attato nimittam muñcatī ti nimitto vimokkho ti<sup>6</sup> evaṃ nimitta

<sup>1</sup> Pts II 48<sup>2</sup> Ibid p 58<sup>3</sup> Dhs § 510<sup>4</sup> Pts II 67 PTS ed reads abhinivesa an d muñcatī ti<sup>5</sup> PTS ed nimitta and below<sup>6</sup> Ibid p 68

cato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimuttam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā solāpattiphalam sacchikatam hoti tena uccati saddhārimutto ti<sup>1</sup> adi Aparam pi vuttam —saddahanto vimutto ti saddhārimutto Phutthantam sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī Dittthantam patto ti dūthappatto Saddalanto vimuccati ti saddhārimutto Jhānaphassam pathamam phusati pacchā nirodham Aṭṭhānam sacchikaroti ti kāyasakkhī Dukkhā sankhārā sukho nirodho ti ūtatam hoti, dūtham, viditam, sacchikatam, phusitam paññāyā ti dūthappatto ti<sup>2</sup> Itaresu panī catusu siddham anussarati, siddhāya va anuserati gacchati ti *saddhanusārī* Tatha paññasankhatam dhammam anussarati, dhammena va anussarati ti *dhammanusārī* Aru pajjhanena ceva arivamaggena ca ti ubbhato bhagena vimutto ti ubbhato bhāgarimutto Pajananto vimutto ti paññarimutto ti evam vācanattho veditabbo ti

*Sankharupekkhā ñānam*

[*Muncitukamyatanānam*]

Tam pan etam purimena ānadvayena atthato eham Ten ahu Porana —idam sankharupekkhāñānam eham eva tiri namani labhati Hettha muncitukamyatanānam nama jatam, majjhe patisankhanupassana ānam nama, ante ca sikkhappattam sankhārupekkhāñānam nāma Paliyam pi vuttam —katham muncitukamyata patisankhasantitthanaṃ panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>3</sup> Uppādam muncitukamyata sankhasantitthana panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>5</sup> parattam nimuttam pe upayāsam muncitukamyata patisankhasantitthanaṃ panna sankhārupekkhāsu nānam Uppado dukkhan ti pe bhayan ti samusan ti pe uppado sankhārā ti pe upāyaso sankhārā ti muncitukamyatā patisankha santitthana pañña sankharupekkhasu ñānam ti<sup>4</sup>

Tattha muncitukamyatā ca sā patisankha ca santitthana ca ti muncitukamyatā patisankhasantitthana Iti pubbā

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 23 So S<sup>b</sup> and PTS ed with ti ll SK ānam S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>h</sup> read ānam B<sup>m</sup> reads ānam hoti ūtatam

<sup>2</sup> Ibid 11, 52 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omits preceding clause <sup>4</sup> Pts 1, 60 f

bhāge nibbidāññena nibbindanta<sup>1</sup>ssa upādāḍiṇi pariccajītu-  
kāmatā muñcītukamyatā. Muñcana<sup>2</sup>ssa upāyakaranattham  
majjhe patisaṅkhānam patisaṅkhā. Muñcitvā avasāne aj-  
jhupekkhanam santutthanā, yam sandhāya: *uppādo san-  
khārū, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhati ti saṅkhārupekkhā ti<sup>1</sup> ādi*  
vuttam. Evam ekam ev' idam nānam

Api ca imāya pi Pahiyā idam evam evā ti vedītabbam.  
Vuttam h' etam.—*yā ca muñcītukamyatā yā ca patisaṅkhā-  
nupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, ryañ-  
janam eva nānam ti<sup>2</sup>*

Evam adhigatasāṅkhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaput-  
tassa vipassanā sikhāppattā vutthānagāminī hoti. Sikhāp-  
pattā vipassanā ti vā, vutthānagāminī ti<sup>3</sup> vā saṅkhārupek-  
khādi-nānattayass' eva etam nānam. Sā hi sikhā uttama-  
bhāvam pattattā sikhāppattā Vutthānam gacchati ti vut-  
thānagāminī<sup>4</sup> Vutthānam vuccati bahiddhā nimittabhūta-  
abhinivṛttavattuto ceva ajjhataṭṭapavattato ca vutthahanato  
maggo; tam gacchati ti vutthānagāminī, maggena saddhim  
ghatīyati ti attho.

Tatr' āyam abhinivesavutthānānam avibhāvatthāya mātī-  
kā —ajjhataṭṭam abhinivṛsitvā ajjhataṭṭā vutthāti, ajjhataṭṭam  
abhinivṛsitvā bahiddhā vutthāti, bahiddhā abhinivṛsitvā  
bahiddhā vutthāti; bahiddhā abhinivṛsitvā ajjhataṭṭā vutthāti,  
rūpe abhinivṛsitvā rūpā vutthāti, rūpe abhinivṛsitvā arūpā  
vutthāti, arūpe abhinivṛsitvā arūpā vutthāti arūpe abhi-  
nivṛsitvā rūpā vutthāti, ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vut-  
thāti, aniccato abhinivṛsitvā aniccato vutthāti, aniccato abhi-  
nivṛsitvā dukkhato anattato vutthāti, dukkhato abhinivṛsi-  
tvā dukkhato aniccato anattato vutthāti, anattato abhinivṛsi-  
tvā anattato aniccato dukkhato vutthāti. Katham?

Idh' ekacco ādito va ajjhataṭṭasaṅkhāresu abhinivṛsati  
Abhinivṛsitvā te passati Yasmā pana na suddha ajjhata-  
dassanamatten' eva magga-vutthānam hoti, bahiddhā pi  
datṭhabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādānna-saṅ-  
khāre pi aniccam dukkham anattā ti passati So kālena

<sup>1</sup> Pts. 1, 61.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>bh</sup> uttha°.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 11, 64.

<sup>4</sup> So also S<sup>bh</sup>.

ajjhataṃ samasati kaleṃ bahiddha Tass evaṃ sammasato ajjhataṃ sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati Ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva ajjhataṃ vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa bahiddha sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva bahiddha vutthati nama Eṇa nayo bahiddha abhinivisitva bahiddha ca ajjhata ca vutthane pi

Āpāro adito va rupe abhinivisati abhinivisitva bhutaru paṇ ca upadarupaṇ ca rasam katva passati Yasma pana na suddharupāḍassana maggen eva vutthanam hoti arupam pi datthabbam eva tasma tam rupam arammanam katva uppannam vedanāṃ sannam sankhāre vinūṇaṇṇā ca idam arupaṇ ti arupam passati So kaleṃ rupam sammasati kalena arupam Tass evaṃ sammasato rupasammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati Ayam rupe abhinivisitva rupe vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa arupe sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati ayam rupe abhinivisitva arupe vutthati nama Eṇa nayo arupe abhinivisitva aruparupa ca vutthane pi Yam kinca samu dayadhammam sabbaṃ taṇ ti rodhadhamman ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ abhinivisitva evaṃ eva vutthanā kale pana ekappahareṇa pūcchā khandhehi vutthati nama

Eko adito va aniccato sankhāre sammasati Yasma pana na aniccato sammasanā matten eva vutthanam hoti dukkhaṇ ti anattato pi sammasitabbam eva tasma dukkhaṇ ti anattato pi sammasati Tva evaṃ jāṭipāṇassa aniccato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti Ayam aniccato abhinivisitva aniccato vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa dukkhaṇ ti anattato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti ayam aniccato abhinivisitva dukkhaṇ ti anattato vutthati nama Eṇa nayo dukkhaṇ ti anattato abhinivisitva sevavutthānesu<sup>2</sup> pi

Etti a ca yo pi aniccato abhinivisito vo<sup>3</sup> pi dukkhaṇ ti vo<sup>4</sup> pi anattato vutthanā kale ca aniccato vutthanam hoti Tāyo pi jana adhimokkhabahulā honti sadhū dīyam paṇ ti bhanti animittevamokkheṇa vimuccanti pīṭhamāggaḥ khāṇe sa<sup>5</sup> || anuṇṇino honti sattaṇṇa<sup>6</sup> || anuṇṇa<sup>7</sup> || anuṇṇa<sup>8</sup> ||

Sace jana dukkhato vutthanam hoti tayo pi jana paṇḍit  
 dhibrahula honti samādhindriyam paṭilabhaṇṭi apanihita  
 vimokkheṇa vimuccanti, sabbattha kayavakkhino honti  
 Yassa pan ettha arupajjhanam padakam, so vaggajhale ubha  
 to bhagavimutto hoti ittha nesam anattato vutthanam hoti  
 Tayo pi jana vedabrahula honti paññindriyam paṭilabhaṇṭi  
 suññata vimokkheṇa vimuccanti paṭhamamaggakkhane  
 dharmmanusarino honti chasu ṭhaneṣu diṭṭhappatta agga  
 phale paññavimutta ti

Idam saddhim purima pucchamaññeṇa imissa vutthana  
 gaminīya vipassanavā avibhavattham dvādasā upamā vedu  
 tabba Tasam idam udanam —

Vaggulī lanhasappo ca gharim go<sup>1</sup> jakkhi darako,

khuddam<sup>2</sup> pipasam situnham andhakaram vīṣeṇa ca ti

Ima ca upama bhavatupaṭṭhanato pibhuti vattha katthac  
 uane thatva aharitum vatteyyum Imasmim pana ṭhane  
 iharīyamanaṣu bhavatupaṭṭhanato yava phalānanam sabbam  
 pīkatam hoti tasma idh eva aharitabba ti vutta

1 *Vaggulī* ti eka kira vaggulī ettha puppham va phalam  
 va labhiṣṣamā ti pañcasakhe madhukarukkhe nilivāta ekam  
 sakham paramasitva na tattha kinci puppham va phalam va  
 gayhupagam addasā Yathaca ekam evam dutiyam tatiyam  
 catuttham pañcamam pi sakham paramasitva n addasā  
 Sa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho l n atth ettha kinci gayhupa  
 gan ti tasmim rukkhe alayam vissajjēva ujukaya sakhaya  
 aruḥha vitapantareṇa sīsam nīharitva uddham ulloketva  
 akuse uppatitva aññasmim phalavrukke niliyatī Tattha  
 vaggulī vīya yogavacaro dāṭṭhabbo pañcasakho madhuka  
 rukkhho vīya pañcupadanakkhandha tattha vaggulīya nili  
 yanam vīya yogino khandhapañcake abhiniveso tassa eke  
 kam sakham paramasitva linci gayhupagam vādi va avasesa  
 sakha paramasīnam vīya yogino rupakkhandham samma  
 sitva tattha kinci gayhupagam vādisā avasesakkhandhasam  
 masanam tassa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho ti rukkhe alaya  
 vissajjanam vīya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccak

kl anadi lassanavasena nibbindantassa muncitukamyatili  
 unattayam tassa ujukaya sikhaya upari arohanam viya  
 yogino anulomam sisam niharitva uddham ullokanam viya  
 gotrabhunanam akase uppattanam viya maggaññanam anu-  
 mum phalarukkhe nibhanam viya phalananam

2 *Kanhasappupama* patisankhanane vutta va (p 601 f)  
 Upamasamsandane pañ ettha sappavissajjanam viya gotrab-  
 hunanam muncitva agatamaggam olokontassa thūnam viya  
 magganam gantva abhiyatthane thanam viya phalanam  
 ti vyaññeso

3 *Gharani* ti gharasimule kira sayam bhujitva sayanam  
 aruyha niddam okkante gharam adivuttam So pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhito siddhuvita ssa sare adayhamai o n-  
 khameyyan ti olokayamano maggim disva nikkhamitva ve-  
 gena khematthanam gantva thito Tattha gharassimika-  
 bhujitva sayanam aruyha niddokkamanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa khandhapancake aham mama ti gahanam pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhutakalo viya sammapatipalim patipaj-  
 jitva tilakkhanam disva bhayatupatthanananam nikkha-  
 manamaggam olokam viya muncitukamyata nam mag-  
 gadassanam viya anulomam nikkhamanam viya gotrabhu-  
 nanam vegena gamanam viya maggaññanam khematthane-  
 thanam viya phalananam

4 *Go* ti ekassa kira lassakassa rattibhage niddam okka-  
 tassa vajam bhinditva gona jilati So paccavissamaye tattha  
 gantva olokonte tesam palatabhavam natva arupadam  
 gantva ranno gone addasi Te mayham gona ti sallakkhetva  
 aharanto pabhata kale na ime mayham gona ranno go-  
 ti sanjanitva yava mam cora vyan ti gahetva rajapurisi-  
 v anayavasanam papenti tavadeva palayisami ti bhito  
 gone pahayavegena palayitva nibbhayatthane atthasi Tat-  
 tha mayham gona ti rajagonanam galanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa aham mama ti khandhanam galanam pablate  
 rajagona ti sanjananam viya yogino tilakkhanavasena kl-  
 anadham anicca dukkha anatta ti sanjananam bhittakilo  
 viya bhayatupatthanananam vissajjitva gantukamati viya  
 muncitukamyata vissajjanam viya gotrabhu palayam  
 viya maggo palayitva abhiyante ti vyaññeso

5 Yathā ti eko kira puriso yakkhiniva saddhim samva sam kappesi Sa rattibhage sutto avan ti mantva amakaṣu sinam gantva manussamamsam khadati So kuhim eva gacchati ti anubandhita manussamamsam khadamanam disva tassa amanussibhavam natva vīva mīm na khadati tava palayitassami ti bhito vegena palavita khemaṭṭhane atthasi Tattha yakkhiniva saddhim samvaṣo vīva khandhanam aham mama ti gahanam susane manussamamsam khadamanam disva yakkhimi ayan ti jananam vīva khandhanam tilakkhanam disva amecad bhavajananam bhītakalo vīva bhayatupatthanam palavitukamata vīva muncitukamyata susinavijāhanam vīva gotrabhu vegena palayanam vīva maggo abhayaḍese thanam vīva phalam

6 Duraḷo ti eka kira puttāgiddhimi itthi sa uparipāsade nisinna va antaravithiyam darakaṣaddam sutva putto nu kho me kenaci vihethiyati ti vegasa gantva attano putto ti saunnaya paraputtam aggabesi Sa paraputto ayan ti sanjanitva ottappamana ito c ito ca oloketva ma h eva mam koci darakaṣo ayan ti vadeyya ti darakam tatth eva oro jetva puri va vegasa pasadam aruyha nisidi Tattha attano puttasaunnaya paraputtassa gahanam vīva aham mama ti pancakkhandhaggāhanam paraputto ayan ti sanjananam vīva tilakkhīnavasena n aham na mama ti sanjananam ottappanam vīva bhayatupatthanam ito c ito ca olokanam vīva muncitukamyata nanam tatth eva darakaṣa oro panam vīva anulomam oropetva antaravithiyam thūḥ kalo vīva gotrabhu pasadaruhanam vīva maggo aruyha nīdanam vīva phalam

7-12 Kiṃ daṣa pasāsi sutinham andhakaram vīsena ca ti ima paṇi cha upama vutthanagaminiya vipassanaya thitas saloku tārādharmabh mukhaninnaponapabbharabhavadaṣa nattlami vutta

7 Yathā pi khudaya abhibhuto sujighacchito puriso sadu rasam bhojanam pattheti evam ev ayam samāravattāy glacchiva phittho yogavāc ro amatarāsam kayagata satī bhojanam pattheti

8 Yathā ca pīpa ito puriso parisussamanakanthamukho ane kangasamblaram panakam pattheti evam ev ayam āmsara



vāṭṭapīṣṣyā ph iṭṭho yogācāro ariyam atthangikamagga-  
panakam pattheti

9 Yathā pīṇa sītīsamphutṭho puriso unhiṃ i attheti evaṃ  
ev āyam samsaravāṭṭe tīṇhāsinehasitena phutṭho yogā-  
cāro kilesasantīpakam maggatejyam pattheti

10 Yathā ca unhasamī hutṭho puriso sītā i attheti evaṃ  
ev āyam samsaravāṭṭe ekādasaggīsantapaśantatto yogā-  
cāro ekādasaggiupāsāmanam Nibbanam pattheti

11 Yathā paṇā andhakapāreto puriso alokam pattheti  
evaṃ ev āyam vijjandhakarena onaddhapariyonaddho  
yogācāro nīnalokam maggabhavanam pattheti

12 Yathā ca vīsasamphutṭho puriso viśaghatanam bhesaj-  
jam pattheti evaṃ ev āyam kilesavīsasamphutṭho yogā-  
cāro kilesavīsānimmathanam amātosadham Nibbanam pat-  
theti Tenā vuttam tassa evaṃ jānāto evaṃ pīṇāto tīsu  
bhavesu pe navasu sīttavasesu cīttam patīḷiyatī  
patīkuṭatī patīvattatī na sīmpasariyatī upekkhā va patīku-  
ḷyatā va santhātī Seyyathā pī nama padumapālase sīka  
pone tī<sup>1</sup> sabbam pubbe vuttanāyēn eīa veditabbam Etti-  
vātā cī pan eīa patīḷīnacāro nama hotī jam sandhaya  
vuttam —

*Patīḷīnacārassa bhikkhuno bhāṣānāssa vuttanā na  
sam*

*samaggīyam ahu tassa tam yo attarā bhāṣane na  
dassaye tī*

Evaṃ idam saṅkharupekkhā nanam yogīno i ṭīḷīnacārābha-  
vān nīyametva uttarim<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassapī bojjhāga maggan-  
ga jhānāga patīpadavimokkhavīsesam nīyametī Keci hi  
therā bojjhāga maggāga jhānāganam vīsesam padakaj-  
jhānam nīyametī tī vadantī Keci vipassānāya arāmmāna  
bhūta khandhā nīyamentī tī vadantī Keci puggalajjhāsayo  
nīyametī tī vadantī Tesam pī vadesu āyam pubbabhāṣā  
vutṭhanāgamīnī vipassānā nīyametī yevā tī veditabba Tat-  
tāyam anupubbikathā —vipassānānīyamena hi sukkhavīpas-  
sākassa uppannamaggo pī samapattīlabbhīno jhānam pada-  
kam akatva uppannamaggo pī pathamajjhānam padākam

<sup>1</sup> Above p 666

<sup>2</sup> Sn ver 809

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> uttarī

katvā, pakinnikasankhāre sammavutvā, uppāditamaggo pi  
 paṭhamajjhānikā va honti Sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni  
 attha maggaṅgīni paṭhe jhānaṅgāni honti. Tesam hi pub-  
 bhabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhā-sahagatā  
 pi hutva vutthīnākle sankhārupekkhābhāvam patva sona-  
 nasasahagatā hoti. Pañcakammāni dutiya tatiya catutthi j-  
 hānāni pādākaṇi l'utvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkāmenā va  
 jhānam caturāṅgikam, tiāṅgikam, duvāṅgikaṇi ca hoti, ab-  
 besu panā satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni  
 Ayam viseso pādaajjhānamayamena ceva vipassanāniya-  
 mena ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubbhāgavipassanā somanassa-  
 sahagatā pi upekkhā-sahagatā pi hoti, vutthānagāmanī sona-  
 nasasahagatā va. Pañcamajjhānam pādākam katvā nib-  
 battitamagge pana upekkhā cittaaggatāvasena dve jhāna-  
 gāni, bojjhaṅgamaggangāni cha, satta c eva. Ayam pi  
 viseso ubhayaniyamavaseva hoti, mayamim hi naye pubba-  
 bhāgavipassana somanassasahagatā vā upekkhā-sahagatā vā  
 hoti, vutthīnagāmanī upekkhā-sahagatā va. Arūpyjhānam  
 pādākam katva uppāditamagge pi es' eva nayo.

Evam pādājjhānato vutthāya ye koci sankhāre samma-  
 sūtāni nibbattitamaggaśā ācinnapadeso vutthitasamāpatti-  
 attano sadisabhāvam karoti, bhūmivanno vā godhavaṇṇassa  
 Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vutthāya ve  
 ye samāpattidhamme sammāsītā maggo nibbattito hoti,  
 tam tam samāpattisādiso va hoti. Tatra pi ca vipassana  
 niyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. Tatiyattheravāde  
 attano attano ajjhāsavānūrupena yam yam jhānam pāda-  
 kam katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammāsītā maggo nibbattito,  
 tam tam jhānasādiso va hoti, pādaajjhānam pana sammā-  
 tajjhānam vā, vinā ajjhāsiyamatten' eva, tam na ijjhati.  
 Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttena<sup>1</sup> dipetabbo. Etthā pi  
 ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo.

Evam tāva sankhārupekkhā bojjhanga maggaṅga jhāna-  
 gam niyameti ti veditabbā. Sace pan' ayam ādito kalese  
 vikkhambhiyamana dukkheṇā appavogenā sasankhārena  
 vikkhambhetum vaakkhi, dukkha pitupadā nāma hoti, vā

pariyāyena sukha patipadā Kilese pana vikkhambhitva  
vipassana parivasam maggapātubhāvam sanikam kurumanā  
dandhābhīññā nama hoti, vipariyayena khippabhiññā Iti  
ayam sankhārupekkhā agamanīyā tthāne tthitvā attano attano  
maggassa nāmam deti, tena maggo cattāri nāmāni labhati  
Sī pan' iyaṃ patipada kassaci bhikkhuno nānā hoti, kassaci  
catusu pi maggesu ekā va, Buddhānam pana cattāro pi  
maggā, sukhā patipada khippabhiññā va ahesum, tatha  
Dhammasenipātissī Mahamoggallānattherassī paṇi pa  
thamamaggo sukhāpatipado khippābhīñño ahoṣi, upari tayo  
! dukkhapatipadā, dandhabhiññā

Yatha ca patipada evam adhipatayo pi kassaci bhikkhuno  
catusu maggesu nana honti, kassaci catusu pi ekā va Evam  
sankharupekkhā patipadavisesam niyameti Yatha pana  
vimokkavisesam niyameti, tam pubbe vuttam eva<sup>1</sup>

Api ca maggo nāma pañcahi kīraṇehi namam labhati  
sarasena va paccanīkena va sagunena va ārammanena vā  
āgamanena va

Sāce hi sankharupekkhā aniccato sankhare sammāsitvā  
vutthati, animuttavimokkheṇa vimuccati Sāce dukkhato  
sammāsitvā vutthati, appanīhita vimokkheṇa vimuccati  
Sāce anattato sammāsitva vutthati, suññatavimokkheṇa  
vimuccati Idam *sarasato* namam nāma

Yasma pan esa aniccānupassanāya sankhāranam ghana  
vinibbhogam katva niccānimitta dhuva nimitta sāsātānimitt  
tani pajahanto agāto, tasma anumitto, dukkhanupassanāya  
pana sukhasaññam pahāya panidhūm patthanam sukkha  
petvā āgātattā appanīhito, anattānupassanāya attā satta  
puggalasaññam pahāya sankhārānam suññato ditthatta  
suññato ti idam *paccanīkato* namam nama

Ragadīhi paṇi esa suññatti suññato, rūpanimuttādinam  
raganimittheadinam yeva va abhāvena anumitto, rāgāpanidhū  
adinam abhāvato appanīhito ti idam *assa sagunato* nāmam

Svāyān suññatam anumittam appanīhitaṃ ca Nibbānam  
vammānam karoti ti pi suññato anumitto appanīhito ti vuccati  
Idam *assa arammānato* namam

Igamanam paṇa duvidham vipassanagamanam maggaga-  
 manā ca Tattha magge vipassanagamanam labhati phale  
 maggagamanam Anuttanupassa hi sunnata namā Suñña-  
 tavipassanaya maggo sunnato anuccanupassanā animitta-  
 nama anumittavipassanaya maggo animitto Idam paṇa-  
 namam nā Abhidhammapariyāyena labbhati Suttantapariyā-  
 yena labbhati

Tatra hi gotrabhuvanānam anumittam Nibbanam arammanam  
 kṛtvā anumittinamākāṃ hutvā syāṃ agamanīyatthāne  
 tathā maggaśśa namāṃ deti ti vadānti Tena maggo  
 anumitto ti vutto Vaggagamanena paṇa phāṇiṃ anumittin  
 ti yujjati yeva Dukkhanupassana saṅkharāsu paṇidbhiṃ  
 sukkhapetvā agatatta appanīhita nama Appanīhita vipas  
 sənaya maggo appanīhita Appanīhitamaggaśśa phāṇiṃ  
 appanīhitam Evam vipassinā uttaro namāṃ maggaśśa  
 deti maggo phalaśśa ti idam agamanato namāṃ

Evam ayaṃ saṅkharupekḥa vimokkha viśeṣaṃ nīyameti tī

Santhar ipellal a nizam nallatham

[Aṅgamaṇavaṇḍī]

Tassa tam sankharupekkhananam aśevantasā bhaventassa bahulakāraṇtasā adhimokkhasiddha balavatara nibbattati, virivam supaggaḥitam hoti satī supatthita cittaṃ susamaḥitam tiḷkhatara sankharupekkha uppajjati Tassa dāni maggo uppajjisati ti sankharupekkha sankhare anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va sammāsita bhavaṅgam oṭarati Bhavāṅganantaram sankharupekkhaya katanāyen eva sankhare anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va aṛam maṇam kammaṇam uppajjati maṇodvaraṇaṇam Tato bhavaṅgam avatteti<sup>1</sup> uppannassa tāsā kīriyacittasā nantaram avicikam<sup>2</sup> cittaśantatiṃ anuppabandhanam tath eva sankhare aṛammanam katva uppajjati pathama jāvañcittam jaṃ paṛikammaṇ ti vuccati Tad anantaram tath eva sankhare aṛammanam katva uppajjati dutiyaja vañcittam jaṃ upacāraṇ ti vuccati Tad anantaram pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>un</sup> anzettete: 1

\* 5h avicam

## Suttasamsandana

Idaṃ ca paṇa anulomaññanam sankharammanaya vuttha  
nagamuniya vipassanaya pariyosanam hoti Sibbenā sab  
bam paṇa gotrabhuññanam vutthanagamuniya vipassanaya  
pariyosanam

Idaṃ tassa yeva vutthanagamuniya vipassanaya sammo  
hattham vāṃ suttasamsandana veditabbā Seyyathidam  
ayam hi vutthanagamuni vipassanā Salayatana vibhanga suttē<sup>1</sup>  
atammayataṃ bhikkhāre, nissāja atammayataṃ āgama  
yājam upelkkhā ekatta ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatikk  
kammathā ti evam atammayata ti vutta Alagaddasuttante<sup>2</sup>  
nibbindam virajjati uruga vimuccati ti evam nibbida ti vutta  
Susimasuttante<sup>3</sup> pubbe kho Susima, dhammatthitā ñanam  
picchā nibbāne ñānan ti evam dhammatthitāñanan ti vutta  
Potṭhapadasuttante<sup>4</sup> sanhājjam kho Polthapada pathamam  
upparjati, pacchu nānan ti evam sūññaggaṇ ti vutta Dāsut  
tarasuttante<sup>5</sup> patipadañānadassanavissuddhiṃ pārisuddhipa  
dhanuyangan ti evam pārisuddhipadhanuyangan ti vutta  
Patisambhidamagge<sup>6</sup>—yā ca muncitukam jāta yā ca patisan  
Lhānupassanā ja ca sanhārupelkkhā, ime dhamma ekattā,  
vyāñjanam eva nānan ti evam tihi namehi vutta Patṭhane<sup>7</sup>  
anulomam gotrabhuṃssa anulomam rodanassā ti evam dvīhi<sup>8</sup>  
namehi vutta Rathavinitasuttante<sup>9</sup> kim paṇ āuso pati  
pudāññānadassanavissuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vissati ti ? evam patipadañānadassanavissuddhiṃ ti vutta

Iti nekehi namehi kittita ya mahesina,  
vutthanagaminī santa pārisuddha vipassana

Vutthatukamo samsāra dukkhapaṇka mahabbhaya,  
kāreyya satatam tattha yogam prapñitajatikā ti

Iti sudhujanapamojjatthī ja kate Visuddhi magge paṇṇā, bha  
vanādhikāre Patipadañānadassanavissuddhiniddeso nāma  
ekavīsatiṃ paricchedo

<sup>1</sup> M iii, 220<sup>2</sup> M i, 139<sup>3</sup> S ii, 121<sup>4</sup> D i, 185<sup>5</sup> D iii, 288<sup>6</sup> Pts ii, 64<sup>7</sup> Tik ipatthana<sup>8</sup> Dvīhi All eds read tihi except S<sup>h</sup>, who gives tihi in  
a footnote S<sup>h</sup> queries tihi in giving it<sup>9</sup> M i, 147



anantar asevana upanissaya n atthu vigaṭivasena chahi  
 akarehi paccayabhavam sadhayamanam sikhappattam vipas  
 sanṇya muddhabhutam apunaravattakam uppajjati gotra  
 bhuṇnam yam sandhaya vuttam — Katham bahiddha tūthā  
 nārvattane panna gotrabhunnam? Uppadaṇi abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Pavattarā pe upajjasam abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Bahiddha saṅkharanimittam abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Anuppadam paḷḷhandati ti gotrabhū Apparā  
 tam pe anupayusam nirodham Nibbanam paḷḷhan  
 datī ti gotrabhu Uppadaṇi abhiḥhuyitva anuppadam pa  
 ḷḷhandati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharetabbam

Tatr ayam ekavajjanena ekavithiyam pavattamananam  
 pi anulomagotrabhunam nanarammane pavattanaḥaradipika  
 upama — Yatha hi mahamṛtikam langhitva prāptire patit  
 thitukamo puriso vegena dhavitva matikaya orimātre ruk  
 khaśakhaya bandhitva olāmbitam rajjam va yatthum va  
 gahetva ullanghitva paratīraninna pona pabbharaḥayo hutva  
 paratīrassa uparibhagam patto, tam muñcitva vedhamano  
 paratīre patitva sṛṅkam patitthati evam ev ayam yogava  
 caro vi bhava yoni gati thiti nivasanam paratīrabhute Nib  
 bane prāptitthitukamo udayabbayanupassanādina vegena dha  
 vitva attabhavarukkhāśakhaya bandhitva olāmbitam ruparaj  
 jam va vedānadisu annataradandam va anuccanti va dukkhan  
 ti va anatta ti va anulomavajjanena gahetva tam amun  
 camano va pathamena anulomacittena ullaghitva dutiyena  
 paratīraninna pona pabbharaḥayo viya Nibbananinna pona pab  
 bharemanaso hutva tatiyena paratīrassa uparibhagam patto  
 viya idani pattaḥbassa Nibbanassa asanno hutva tassa cit  
 tassa nirodhena tam saṅkhararammanam muncitva gotra  
 bhucittena visāṅkhare paratīrabhute Nibbane patati Eka  
 rammane pana aladdhasevanatava vedhamano so puriso viya  
 na tava suppatitthito hoti tato magghanena patitthati ti

Tattha anulomam saccapaticchadakaṃ kilesatamam vinodetum saṅkoti na Nibbanamarammanam katum Gotra  
 bhu Nibbanam eva arammanam katum saṅkoti na sacca  
 paticchadakaṃ tamam vinodetum Tatr ayam upama —

Ettavāta ca paṇ esa sotāpanno nāma duttiyo ariyapuggalo hoti Bhusapamatto pi hutva sattakkhattum devesu ca manussesu ca sandhavitva samsaritva dukkhass antassa karinasamatto hoti Phalapariyosane paṇ assa cittaṃ bhavangam otaṛati, tato bhavangam upacchinditva maggāpaccavekkhanatthaya uppijati manodvaravajjanam tasmim nūruddhe patipaṭiya satta maggāpaccavekkhanā jananā ti Puna bhavangam otaṛitva ten eva nāyena phalaḍḍanam paccavekkhanatthaya avajjanadāni uppijanti yesam uppattiya esa maggam paccavekkhati phalam paccavekkhati, pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati, āvasiṭṭhakīlese paccavekkhati Nibbanam paccavekkhati So hi imuna vat aham maggena agāto ti maggam paccavekkhati, tato ayam me anisimso laddho ti phalam paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kīlesa pahīna ti pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kīlesa āvasiṭṭha ti uparimaggattayavajjhe kīlese paccavekkhati āvasane ca ayam me dhammo aṛam manāto patividdho ti amataṃ Nibbanam paccavekkhati

Iti sotāpannassa ariyasavalāssa piṇḍa paccavekkhanāni honti Yatha ca sotāpannassa evaṃ sahadagāmi anagamināṃ pi Arahato paṇ āvasiṭṭhakīleśapaccavekkhanam nama n atthi ti

Evam sabbāni pi ekūnavatīti paccavekkhanāni nāna ukkatthaparicchedo yeva c eso Pahīnāvasiṭṭhakīleśa paccavekkhanam hi sekkhanam pi hoti va na va Tassa hi paccavekkhanassa abhāven eva Mihanāmo Bhagvāntam pucchi —*ko su nama me dhammo ajjhātam appahino yena me ekada lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ parijadaya ti'thanti ti*<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharato veditabbam

Evam paccavekkhitva paṇ so sotāpanno ariyasavalāko tasmim yeva va āsane nisinnā apārenā va vimāyena kaṃaragavyapadanam tanubhūvāva duttiyaya bhūmiya patiya yogam karoti So indriyabalābojjhangāni samodhānetva tad eva rūpā vedanā cāṇā sūkhārā vinnanābhedaṃ saṃkhārāgatam anuccāmi dukkhāni anattā ti nānena parimāḍḍatī parivatteti vipassanāvitthum ogahati Tass evam



paṭipannassa vuttanāyena' eva saṅkhārūpekkhāvasāne elāva-  
vajjanena anulomāgotrabhūṭānesu uppannesu gotrabhū-  
anantarā sakadāgāmi maggo uppijati. Tenā sampayut-  
tāni ānāma sakadāgāmi magge ānāna ti

*Dutiyāñānam nūthutam*<sup>1</sup>

[*Tatīyamaggañānam*]

Imassā pi ānāssa anantarā vuttanāyena' eva phalacittā-  
ni veditabbāni. Ettavatā c' eva sakadāgāmi nāma catuttho  
ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgātvā dukkhas'  
antakaraṇavimuttho, tato param paccavekkhanam vuttana-  
yam eva. Evam paccavekkhitvā c' so sakadāgāmi ariya-  
sāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, aparena vā samayena  
kāmarāgavyāpīdānam anāvasappahānāya tatīyāya bhū-  
miyā pattiyā yogam karoti. So indriyabalabojjhaṅgaṇi  
samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhārāgatam aniccā dukkham  
anattā ti ānāna paramādikāti, parivatteti, vipassanā vithim  
ogāhati. Tass evam paṭipannassa vuttanāyena' eva saṅ-  
khārūpekkhāvasāne elāvajjanena anulomāgotrabhūṭānesu  
uppannesu gotrabhūanantarā anāgāmi maggo uppijati.  
Tenā sampayuttāni ānāma anāgāmi magge ānāna ti

*Tatīyañānam nūthutam*

[*Ca' tthimajjāñānam*]

Imassā pi ānāssa anantarā vuttanāyena' eva phalacittāni  
veditabbāni. Ettavatā c' esa anāgāmi nāma chattho ariya-  
puggalo hoti, *opapātiko tathā parinibbāyī anācattidhammo*<sup>2</sup>  
patisandhivasena imam lokam punānāgantā. Tato param  
paccavekkhanam vuttanāyam eva. Evam paccavekkhitvā  
va so anāgāmi ariyasāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, apa-  
rena vā samayena, rūpārūpārāga māna uddhacca avijjāna  
anāvasappahānāya catutthāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogam  
karoti. So indriyabalabojjhaṅgaṇi samodhānetvā tad eva  
saṅkhārāgatam aniccā dukkham anattā ti ānāna paramādi-

<sup>1</sup> Only Sb. inserts (magga) after Dutiyā

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 4 iv, 12, v, 313

dati parivatteti, vipassana vithum ogahati Tass evam  
 patipunnassa vuttanāyena eva saṅkharupekkhavaśane eka  
 vajjanenā anulomagotrabbhūṇānesu uppannesu gotrabhu  
 anantaram arahattamaggo uppajjati Tenā sampayuttam  
 ānāyā arahattamagge ānāyā ti

*Catutthāraṇam nūttaritam*

[*Phalacittani A Sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya dhammā*]

Imiṣṣa pi ānāssa anantaram vuttanāyena eva phalacittani  
 veditabbani Ettavāta e esa vāṛha nama atthamo ariya  
 puṅgalo hoti maha kkhinasāto antimadeḷadhari oḷutabbhāro  
 anuppattasaddattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadāna  
 vimutto<sup>1</sup> saderakassā lokassa aggadakkhineyyo ti Iti yan  
 tani vuttam sotapattimaggo sakādagamimaggo anagami  
 maggo arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catusu maggeṣu ānāyā  
 ānāpānassana visuddhi nama ti tam imāni imiṇa anukāmena  
 pattabbani cāttari ānāyāni sandhava vuttam

Idani imiṣṣa yeva catuṇāyā ānāpānassana visuddhiyā anu  
 bhava vijananattam —

Paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo vutthanabalaśamayogo  
 ye yena pahatābba dhamma tesam pahanan ca

Kiccāni parinnadāni yaṇi vuttāni abhisamayakāle  
 tāni ca yathasabbhāvena jānitabbāni sabbāni ti

Tattha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo ti bodhipakkhiya  
 nāyā paripunnabhavo Cattaro satipaṭṭhana cāttaro sam  
 mappadhana cattaro iddhipada pañcendriyāni pancabalāni  
 satte bojjhāga ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo ti hi ime sattatimsā  
 dhamma bojjhāganattathena bodhi ti laddhanamassa ariya  
 maggassa pakkhe bhavatta bodhipakkhiyā nama pakkhe  
 bhavatta ti upakarabbhāve thitatta

Tesu tesu<sup>2</sup> arāmmānesu okkanditvā<sup>3</sup> pakkhanditvā upaṭ  
 thanato paṭṭhanam Sati yeva paṭṭhanam satipaṭṭhanam  
 haya vedana citta dhammesu pan āssa asubha dukkha āmic  
 ca anattakaraggahanavasena subha sukha nicca attasaṇṇā

<sup>1</sup> S vi 12 s i Arahatta formula C which omits antima  
 dehadhārī Cf S i 14 d vi 13 s i Arahatta formula C

<sup>2</sup> Bhā omiṭ

<sup>3</sup> So all edns

pahanakiccassa lhanavasena ca pavattito catudha bhedo hoti  
tasmiñ cattaro satipattī na ti vuccanti

Padāhanti etena ti padhanam Sobhanam padhanam  
sammappadhanam samma va padahanti etena ti sammappa-  
dhanam Sobhanam va tam kilesavirupatti vidahanato pa-  
dhanan ca hitasukhanipphadakatthēna setthabhavavahanato  
padhanabhavakaranato ca ti sammappadhanam Viriyass  
etam adhivacanam Tayidam uppannanuppannam akusa-  
lanam pahananuppatikiccam anuppannuppanan ca kusa-  
lanam uppatti tthitikkiccam sadhaya ti catubbidham hoti  
tasma cattaro sammappadhana ti vuccanti

Pubbe vuttena<sup>1</sup> ijhanatthēna iddhi Tassa sampayuttaya  
pubbangamatthēna phalabhutaya pubbabhagakaranatthēna  
ca iddhiya pado ti iddhipado So chandadivasena catubbi-  
dho hoti tasmiñ cattaro iddhipada ti vuccanti Yath aha —  
cattaro iddhipada chandiddhipado cuttiddhipado viriyiddhi-  
pado i marissiddhipado ti<sup>2</sup> ime lokuttara va lokiya pana  
chanda i ce bhikkh i adhipatim karitva labhati samadhim labhati  
cittass ekaggata i a jām vuccati chandasamadhi ti<sup>3</sup> adiva-  
canato chandadi idhipativasena patiladdhadhamma pi honti  
Assaddhiya kosajja pamada vikkhepa sammohanam abhihha-  
vanato abhihavanasanakhatena adhipatīyatthēna iddhiyam  
Assaddhiya lhi ca anabhihavanīyato akampīyatthēna balam  
Tad ubhayam pi saddhadivasena pancavidham hoti tasma  
panciddhiyani balani ti vuccanti

Bujjanakassattassa pana angabhavena satī adayo satta  
bojjhanga Niyānikatthēna ca sammaditthi adayo attha  
magganga honti tena vuttam —satta bojjhanga ariyo atthan-  
giko maggo ti<sup>4</sup>

Iti ime sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhamma pubbabhage  
lokiyavipassanaya vattamanaya cuddasavidhena kayam pa-  
rigganhato ca kayanupassana satipatthanam navavidhena  
vedanam parigganhato ca vedananupassana satipatthanam  
solasavidhena cittam parigganhato ca cittanupassana satī

<sup>1</sup> Abote Chapter XI p 378

<sup>2</sup> I bh 923 places viriyiddhipado second

<sup>3</sup> Ib d 216

<sup>4</sup> Cf S v 82

paṭṭhānam; pañcavudhena dhamme parigganhatō ca dhammā-  
nupassanā satipaṭṭhānam

Imasmim attabhāve anuppannapubbam piṛassa uppannam  
akusalam disvā yathā patipannass' etam uppannam, na tathā  
patipajjissāmi, evam me etam n' uppajjissatī ti, tassa anuppā-  
dāya vāyamanakāle pathamam sammappadhānam Attano  
samudācārappattam akusalam disvā tassa pahānaya vāya-  
manakāle dutiyam Imasmim bhāve anuppannapubbam  
jhanam vā, vipassanam va uppādetum vāyamantassa tat-  
yam Uppannam yathā na pariḥāyati, evam punappuna  
uppādentassa catuttham sammappadhānam

Chandam dhuram katvā kusuluppadanakāle chandiddhi-  
pādo . . pe micchāvācāya viramanakāle sammāvācā  
ti evam nānācittesu labbhanti. Imesam piṇa catunnam  
ñānānam uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti Phalaḷḷhane tha  
petvā cattaro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti  
Evam ekacitte labbhamānesu c' etesu ekā va Nibbānārammana  
satī kayādisu subhasanūṭṭippahānakiccasādhanaavasena cat-  
tāro satipaṭṭhanā ti vuccati Ekam eva ca viriyam anuppan-  
nānam anuppādadī kiccasādhanaavasena cattaro sammappa-  
dhāna ti vuccati Sesesu pana hapanā vaddhanam n' atthi

Api ca tesu —

Nava ekavudhā eko dvedhā 'tha catu pañcadhā,

aṭṭhadhā navadhā c' eva itī chadha bhavanti te

Nava ekavudhā ti chando, cittam, piṇa, passaddhi, upekkhā,  
sankappo, vācā, kammanto ajivo ti imena va chandiddhipa-  
dāvasena ekavudhā va honti, na aññam kotthāsam bhajanti

Eko dvedhā ti saddhā indriya balavasena dvedhā thita

Atha catu pañcadhā ti ath' añño eko catudhā, añño pañca-  
dhā thito ti attho Tattha samadhi eko indriya bala bojhan-  
ga maggangavasena catudhā thito Paññā tesā catunnam  
iddhipādakoṭṭhasassa ca vasena pañcadhā

Attadhā navadhā cetā ti aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadhā  
thito ti attho, catu satipaṭṭhana iddhiya bala bojhangā  
maggangavasena satī aṭṭhadhā thitā Catu sammappadhā  
na iddhipāda - indriya - bala bojhangā maggangavasena vi-  
riyam navadhā ti

Evam —

Cuddas eva sambhinna hont ete bodhipakkhiyā,  
 kotthasato sattaviḍhā sattatimsa pabhedato

Sakiccanupphādanto, sarupena ca vuttito,  
 sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhave sambhavanti te ti

Evam tāv ettha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhāto jānatabbo

### [B *Vutthānam*]

*Vutthānabalasamājogo* ti vutthanañ c' eva balasamāyogo  
 ca Lokyavipassana hi nimittarammanatta c eva pavatti  
 karana-ssa ca samudaya-ssa asamucchindanato neva nimitta,  
 na pavattā vutthati. Gotrabhūānam samudayassa asamuc-  
 chindanato na pavatta vutthati, Nibbanarammanato pana  
 nimittā vutthati ti ekato vutthanam hoti. Ten aha —  
*bahiddhā vutthānavatthane paññā gotrabhūānan* ti<sup>1</sup>. Tatha  
*uppādā vivattitā anuppādam pakkkhandatī* ti gotrabhū, *pa-*  
*vattā vivattitā* ti<sup>2</sup> sabbam vedittabbam. Imāni cattāri pi  
 ānāni ananuttarammanattā nimittato vutthahanti. Samu-  
 dayassa samucchindanato pavatta vutthahanti ti dubhato  
 vutthanam honti. Tena vuttam — *katham dubhato vutthāna*  
*vattane piṇṇi magge manam?* *Sotapattimaggaikkhane das-*  
*savattheṇa sammūditthi micchādutthiyi vutthātī, tad anuvatta*  
*kakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthātī, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi*  
*vutthātī* tena vuccatī *dubhato vutthānavatthane paññā magge*  
*ānān* ti. *Abhinisropan' atthena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-*  
*kappī* *pariṇyāhatthena sammācā micchācāyā* .  
*sammūthīn atthēnī sammāhammanā* *rodhū atthēna sam-*  
*mā ājīno, piyyāh atthēna sammāyāmo, upatthān' atthēna*  
*sammāvatī* *avikkhepan atthēna sammāsamūdhī micchā*  
*sammūthito vutthātī, tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca*  
*vutthātī, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi vutthātī, tena vuccatī*  
*dubhato vutthānavatthane paññā magge ānān* ti.

*Sakalīgīṃmaggaikkhane dassan' atthēna sammūditthi* .  
*avikkhepan atthēna sammāsamūdhī olārīkū kāmāragasam-*  
*yojanā patijhassamyojanā, olārīkū kāmāragānīkasaṅgā patijhānu-*  
*saṅgā vutthātī* *anājīṃmaggaikkhane dassan atthēna sam-*  
*mūditthi* *avikkhepan atthēnī sammāsamūdhī anusaha*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* 1, 66

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* p 67

*gata<sup>1</sup> kāmārūgasamyojanā patighasamyojana anusālagatā kāmārūgānusayā patighānusayā vutthātī pe arahatta maggakkhane dassan atthena sammadittī avikkhepan atthena sammāsamūdhī, rūparūgā arūparūgā mana ud dhaccā ariyāya mānānusayā bhavarūgānusaya ariyānusayā vutthātī Tad anurattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthātī, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi vutthātī tena uccatī dubbato vutthānavattane paññā magge nanan tī<sup>2</sup>*

Lokiyānāṃ ca atthannam samapattinam bhavanakāle samathabalam adhikam hoti, aniccanupassanadinam bhavanakāle vipassanābalam Ariyamaggakkhane pana yuganandha te dhamma pavattanti aññamaññam anativattan atthena tasma imesu catusu pi ñānesu ubhayabalasamyogo hoti Yath aha —uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samadhi nirodhaḡocaro Ariyasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthahato anupassan atthena vipassana nirodhagocarā Iti vutthān atthena samatha vipassanā ekarasa honti, ayuganandha honti, annamannam nativattanti tī, tena uccatī vutthan atthena samathā vipassanam yuganandham bhāreti tī<sup>3</sup>

Evam ettha vutthanabalasamayogo veditabbo

### [C Pāhanam]

*Ye yena pahatabbā dhamma tesam palāna ca tī imesu pana catusu nanesu ye dhamma yena ñānena pahatabba tesam pāhanaṃ ca janitabbam Etan hi yathayogam samyojana klesa nucchattī lokadhamma macchariyā vipallasa gantha agatī asava ogha yoga nivarana paramasa upadanā anusaya mālā akusalakammāpatha cittuppada-sankhataṇam dhamma nam pāhanakarani \**

Tattha samyojanānī tī khandhehi khandhanam phalena kammassa dukkhena va sattanam samyojakattha ruparaga dayo dasa dhamma vuccanti Yavam hi te tava etesam anuparamo tī Tatra pi ruparago anuruparago mano, uddhaccam ariyā tī ime pañca uddham nibbattanakkhan dhadisamyojakatta uddhambhagiyasamyojanani nama Sak

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anu °

<sup>2</sup> Pts 1 69 f

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 11 98

kāyadīṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparamiso, kāmarūgo paṭigho ti ime pañca adhomibbattakākhandhadāsam yojakattā adhobhagiyasāmyojanāni nama

*Kilesa* ti evaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhattā sampayuttadhammanā ca saṅkilesikattā lobho doṣo moho mano, diṭṭhi vicikicchā, thinaṃ, uddhaccaṃ ahirikāṃ, anottappiṇ ti ime dāsa dhammā

*Micchattā* ti micchā pavattanato micchadīṭṭhi, micchāsāṇa kappo micchāśāca micchākammanto, micchā ājīvo, micchā vāyamo micchāsati, micchāsamadhi ti ime attṭha dhammā. Micchaviratti micchāvanehi va saddhim dāsa

*Lokadhamma* ti lo appavattiya satti anuparāmadhammattā<sup>1</sup> labho alabho yaso ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukham, dukkham, ninda piṇḍaṃ, ti ime attṭha. Idha paṇa kāranupacarena<sup>3</sup> labhadīvatthu kāssa anupayassa alabbadīvatthukāssa paṭighassa c etam lokadhammagahanena gahanam katvā ti veditabbam

*Macchariyāni* ti avasamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam libhamacchariyam dhammamacchariyam vinnamacchariyāni ti imasū avasādisū aññesaṃ sadharinābhavam asahana kareṇa pavattāni pañca macchariyāni

*Vipallāsa* ti anicca dukkha anatta asubhesu ye vā vatthūsu niccā sukham attā subhā ti evaṃ pavatto saññāvipallāso cittāvipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso ti ime tayo

*Ganthā* ti nūma kāyassa ceto rūpakāyassa ca gānathanato abhijjhādayo cattaro. Tathā hi te abhijjhā kāragantī o vyapādo kāyagāntha silabbataparamiso kāyagāntha, idam saccabhiniveso kāyagāntha ico eva vutta

*Agatī* ti chanda doṣa moha bhayehi vā kattabbakāranassa kattabbakāranassa ca adhvācanam. Tam hi ariyehi agantabbatta agatī ti vuccatī

*Āsā* ti arāmanāvasena agotrābhūto abhavaggato ca savāna asamvutehi va dārehi ghaṭachiddehi, udakam vā savānato nīccapiggharan vā tthena samsarādukkhassa va savānato kāmarāgābhavarāgāmicchadīṭṭhi avijjanam etam adhvācanam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °dhammakattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ayaṃ, yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> °opacarena

Bhaviṣagare ikaddhan aṭṭhena duruttaran aṭṭhena ca oghā ti pi

Arammanavijogassa ceva dulkhavijogassa ca appadanato yojā ti pi tesam jeva adhivacanam

Vivaranani ti cittaṣṣa avarana nivarana paṭicchadan at tīra kamicchandadayo pañca

Paramaso ti tassa tassa dhammasa sabhavam atikkamma parato abhutasabhavam amasanakarena pavattanato mic chaditthiya etam adhivacanam

Upadanā ti sabbakarena Paṭiccasamuppādamiddese vut tani<sup>1</sup> kamupadanadini cattari

Anusayo ti thamagat aṭṭhenā kamariganusayo patigha manā ditthi vicikiccha bhavaraga avijjanusayo ti evam vutta kīmaragadayo satta Te hi thamagatattha punappunā kamā ragadini uppatthetubhavenā anusenti yeva ti anusayo

Malā ti telanjanakalīlam vīya sayā ca asuddhatta aññe san ca asuddhabhavaakarānato lobha dosa moha tayo

Akusalakammavāṭhā ti akusalakammabhāvena ceva dug gītinā ca pathabhāvena panatīpato adinnadanam kamesu micchacaro musavādo pisunavāca pharusavāca samphap palapo abhujjha vyapado micchaditthi ti ime dasa

Akusalacittuppada ti lobhamulā attha dosamulā dve mo hamulā dve ti ime dvādasā Iti etesaṃ samyojanadinam dhammanam etani yathayogam pahanaḥkaraṇi katham<sup>2</sup> Samyojanesu tava sikkayaditthi vicikiccha silabbatapara maso apayāgamaniyā ca kamaraga patighā ti ete pañca dhamma pathamanānavajjha Sesa kamaragapatigha olarika dutiyanānavajjha sukhuma tatiyanānavajjha Rūparagadayo pañca pi catutthananānavajjha eva Parato pi ca yattha yattha eva saddena nīyamam na karissama Tattha yam yam uparī nanāvajjho ti vakkhama so so puri mananāhi hatapayagamaniyā dibhavo va hutvā uparī nana vajjho hoti ti vedītabbo Kāsesu ditthi vicikiccha patha manānavajjha doso tatiyanānavajjho lobha moha māna thina uddhacca abhīka anottappanī catutthananāvajjhanī Vīcchattesu micchaditthi mīsavādo micchalīmananto miccha



paccuppanne ti? Kim paṇ ettha yaḍi tīva atitānāgate,  
 aphaḷo vāyāmo āpajjati Kasmā? Pahātabbānam n' atthi  
 tāva, atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphaḷo vāyāmena viddhum  
 pahātabbānam atthitīva, sankilesikā ca maggabhāvanā  
 āpajjati, uppayuttatā vā kilesānam, na ca paccuppannakilesa  
 cittavippayutto nāma atthi ti n' āyam āvenikā codanā  
 Paliyam yeva hi —yūyam kilese pajahati, aṭile kilese pajahati,  
 anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahatī ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā  
 puna —hañci aṭile kilese pajahati, tena hi khīnam l'hepeti,  
 niruddham nirodheti, vijatam vijameti, atthangalam atthanga  
 meti Aṭilam yam n atthi, tam pajahatī ti ca vatvā na aṭile  
 kilese pajahatī ti<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci anāgate kilese  
 pajahati, tena hi vjātam vijahati, anibbattam pajahati, anup  
 pannaṃ vijahati, apātubhūtaṃ vijahati Anāgataṃ yam  
 n' atthi, tam vijahati ti<sup>1</sup> ca vatvā na anāgate kilese pajahatī  
 ti paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati  
 tena hi ratto ragam pajahati, duttho dosam mūlho moham  
 . vinibaddho mānam parāmattho dutthim vikkhepagato  
 uddhaccam anutthangato vicikiccham thumagato anu  
 sayam pajahati Kanhasikkhā dhammā yuganandhu vattanti  
 Sankilesikā maggabhāvanā hoṭī ti<sup>2</sup> ca vatva —na aṭile kilese  
 pajahati, na anāgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatī ti sabbaṃ  
 paṭikkhipitvā tena hi n atthi maggabhāvanā, n atthi phala  
 sacchikariyā, n' atthi kilesappahānam, n' atthi dhammabhisa  
 mayo ti paṭhāpāriyosānena hi atthi maggabhāvanā pe  
 dhammābhisaṃmayo ti paṭijānitra yathā katham viyū ti<sup>2</sup>  
 vutte, idam vuttam —seyyathapi taruno rukkhho ajataphalo  
 Tam enam puriso mūlam chindeyya, ye tassa rukkhassa ajata  
 phalā, te ajatā yeva na jāyanti, anibbatta yeva na nibbattanti  
 anuppanna yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na patubha  
 vanti Evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesanam  
 nibbattiyā, uppāde adīnavaṃ disvā anuppāde cittaṃ paḷḷhan  
 datī Anuppāde cittaṃ paḷḷhandatā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā  
 nibbatteyyam te ajatā yeva na jāyanti pe apātubhūta  
 yeva na pātubhavanti Evam hetunirodha dukkhanirodho

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 217 PTS ed Svayam<sup>2</sup> Ibid 217 f PTS ed pavattanti

Tattha ca jaṇṇa yesa khandhesu appahin atthena anusayita kilesa tassa te eva khandha tesam kilesanam vatthu na aññesam santāka khandha Atitakkhandhesu ca appahina nusayitanam kilesanam atitakkhandha va vatthu na itare esa nayo anagatadisū Tatha kamavacarakkhandhesu appahinanusayitanam kilesanam kamavacarakkhandha va vatthu na itare Esa nayo ruparupavācāresu Sotapannadisū pana vassa yaṇṇa ariyapuggalassa khandhesu tam tam vattamū līm kilesajātā, tena tena maggena pahinam tassa tassa te khandhā pahinanam tesam tesam vattamulakilesanam avatthuto bhūmā ti sankhamā na labhanti Puthujjanassa sabbaso vattamulakilesanam appahinattā yam kinci lāriya manam kammam kusīlam akusīlam va hoti Iccāssa kammakilesapaccaya vattam vattati Tass etam vattamā līm rupakkhandhe yeva na vedhakkhandhadisu vinnānak khandhe yeva va na rupakkhandhadisu ti na vattabbam Kasma? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitatta Katham? Pathavīrasadī vīya rukkhē Yatha hi mahā rukkhē pathavītalā adhuttarā pathavīrasān eva aporāsaṇa ca nissaya tappaccava mula khandhā salha pasakha pallavā palasā puppha phalehi vaddhita nabham pureti vāya kappā vasana bijaparamparaya rukkhapāvenim sātayamane<sup>1</sup> tūto tīm pathavīrasadī mule yeva na khandhadisu pe phalo yeva va na muladisū ti na vattabbam Kasma? Avisesena sabbesu muladisū anugatatta ti Yatha pana tass eva rukkhassa pupphaphaladisū nibbinno<sup>2</sup> loci puriso catu udisasu mandukakantakam nūma visakantakam ikoteyya atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuttho pathavīrasā aporāsaṇam pariyadinnaṭṭa appasāvanadhammatam agam mā puna santānam nibbattetum na sakkuneyya evam eva khandhappavattiyam nibbinno kulaputto tassa puriṇassa catusu disasu rukkhē visajojanam vīya attano santāne catu maggabhavanam arabhati Ath aṇṇa so khandhasāntāno tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vattamulakalīle sanam pariyadinnaṭṭa kīṇyabhavāmatam upagata kayākam mādi sabbakammappabhedo hutvā ayatim punabbhavana

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>m sandhāyamane<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>m nibbinno

bhūmbhattanadhammatam āgama bhavantarasantānam nib-  
battetum na sakkoti Kevalam carimaviññānanīroddhena,  
nīrindhano viya jātavedo, anupādano parimūbbāyati Evam  
bhūmiladdhassa ca nīnattam veditabbam Apī ca aparam  
pi samudācara ārammanādhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamū  
hatavasena catubbīdham uppannam Tattha vattamānup-  
pannam eva samudacaruppannam Caḷḷhādīnam pana āpā-  
thagate ārammane pubbabhāge anuppajjamaanam pi kilesa-  
jātam arammanassa adhiggaḥitattā eva aparabhage ekantena  
uppattito arammanadhiggaḥituppannam tī vuccati, Kal-  
yanagame pīṇāyacarato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgīrūpa  
dassanena uppannakilesajātam viya Samathavipassanānam  
aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātam cittasantatim  
anarūham pi uppattinivāraḥassa hetuno abhāvā avikkham-  
bhituppannam nāma Samathavipassanāvasena pana vik-  
khambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhamma  
tam anantitattāya asamūhatuppannam tī vuccati Ākāsa-  
gacchantassa attha samāpatti labhino therassa kusumitaruk-  
khe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhurena sarenagayato  
mātugāmasaḥ gītasavanena uppannakilesajātam viya Tīvi-  
dham pi e etam arammanadhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamū  
hatuppannam bhūmiladdhen' eva sangham gacchatī tī vedi-  
tabbam Icc' etamum vuttappabhede uppanne yad etam vat-  
tamana bhūtapagat' okasakata samudācarasankhatam citub-  
bīdham uppannam, tam amaggavajjhittā kenaci pi ñānena  
pahātābbam na hotī Yam pan' etam bhūmiladdhāramma  
nadhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamūhatasankhatam uppan-  
nam, tassa tam tam uppannabhāvam vinīsayamanam yasma  
tam tam lokaḥ lokuttarañānam uppajjati, tasmā tam sū-  
bham pi pahātābbam hotī tī Evam ettha ye yena pahātābbī  
dhammā, tesam pahānañ ca jānitābbam

### [D Kiccāni]

Kiccāni pariññādini yaṇi vuttāni abhisamayakāle  
tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitābbāni sabbāni tī  
saccabhisamayakālasamum hi etesu catūsu ñānesu ekakassa  
ekakkhaṇ' pariññā pahānam sacchikariyā bhāvanā tī etani pa-  
riññādini cattāri cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhāvena

jānitaabbhīni Vuttam h' etam Poranehi —yatha paḍipo  
 apubbam acariṃam ekakkhanena cattari kiccāni karoti —  
 vaṭṭim jhāpeti, andhakaram vidhamati, alokam parivādam  
 seti, sineham pariyādiyati—evam eva maggañānam apubbam  
 acariṃam ekakkhanena cattari saccāni abhisameti dukkham  
 parinibbhīyamāyena abhisameti, samudayam pajahābhīyam  
 āyena abhisameti, maggam bhayaṇabhisamāyena abhisam  
 eti, nirodham sacchikarīyabhisamāyena abhisameti Kim  
 vuttam hoti? Nirodham arāmmānam karitvā cattari pi  
 saccāni pipunāti passati pativijjhatīti Vuttam pi c etam —  
*yo, bhikkhū, dukkham passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati,  
 dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhaḡāminī paṭipadā  
 pi passati ti*<sup>1</sup> sabbam veditaabbam Apāram pi vuttam —  
*maggañāmaḡissa nānam dukkhe p etam ñānam dukkhasamu  
 daye p etam nānam dukkhanirodhe p etam ñānam dukkha  
 nirodhaḡāminiyī paṭipadāya p etam nānam ti*<sup>2</sup> Tassa yatha  
 paḍipo vaṭṭim jhāpeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariya  
 natī yathā andhakaram vidhameti, evam samudayam  
 pajahatī yathā alokam parivādamseti, evam sahaḡatadī  
 paccayātaya sammāsaṅkappadī dhammasaṅkhatam mag  
 gam bhāveti Yathā sineham pariyādiyati, evam kilesa  
 pariyadanam, nirodham sacchīkaroti ti evam upamaśamsān  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo —yatha suriyo udaḡanto apubbam acariṃam  
 saha patubhava<sup>3</sup> cattari kiccāni karoti —rūpagatāni obhaśeti,  
 andhakaram vidhamati, alokam dasseti, sītāni paṭippassā  
 bhētī—evam eva maggañānam pe nirodham sacchī  
 karīyabhisamāyena abhisameti Idha pi yatha suriyo rūpa  
 gatāni obhaśeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariyaṇatī,  
 yathā andhakaram vidhamati evam samudayam pajahatī,  
 yathā alokam dasseti, evam sahaḡatāni paccayātaya maggam  
 bhāveti, yathā sītāni paṭippassāmbhētī, evam kilesāpatip  
 passaddhīm nirodham sacchīkaroti ti evam upamaśamsān  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo yathā nava apubbam acariṃam ekakkhane  
 cattari kiccāni karoti —orimatīram pajahatī, sotam chīdatī,

<sup>1</sup> S v, 437<sup>2</sup> Pts i, 119<sup>3</sup> Bhm sayam patu<sup>o</sup>

bhandam vahatī pīrīmam tīram appetī evam eva maggana  
 1 am pe nirodham sacchikariya abh samayena abh  
 samet ettha pī yathā nava or matīram pajahatī evam mag  
 ganam dukkham pariṇatī yatī a sotam chīdatī evam  
 samudayam pajahatī yathā bhandam vahatī evam saha jī  
 tad paccayātaya maggam bhavetī yathā pīrīmam tīram  
 appetī evam par matirabbutam nirodham sacchikarotī t  
 evam upamasamsandanam ved tabbam

Evam saccabh amayakalasmim ekakkhane catunnam kīc  
 canam vasena pavattananassa pan assa solasah akarehī tatī  
 atthena cattarī kīccanī ekapāt v dhan hont Yath āha —  
 katha : tath atthe va cattarī sacca : ekapātivedhā :<sup>2</sup> Solasa  
 akarehī tath attle va catt rī sacca : ekapātivedhanī — d k  
 khaṣṣa pīlanattī o san khatattī o sa tapattī o viparī a vattho  
 tath tīho san da jassa a julanattī o nīdavattho samyogattī o  
 palibodhatīho tath attīho : nirodhassa nissaraṇattīho vīcattī o  
 asa khatattī o a natattīho tatī attī o maggassa nījja attīho  
 hetuttīho dassa attī o adhipatejjattīho tath attīho I e l  
 solasah karehī tath attīena cattarī saccanī ekasanga līta :  
 Yam ekasanga līta : ta : ekattā : ya n ekattam ta n eke a  
 n e a pātīvijjhatī tī cattarī sacca : ekapātivedhā : t<sup>1</sup>

Tattha s ya — yada dukkhaḍḍam anne pī rogagandadavō  
 attha atth ātha kīsma cattaro yeva vutta t ? Ettha v  
 dāma — annasaccadassanavasena avibhavato

Tattha katama n dukkhe na iam ? Dukkham arabbha ya  
 uppijati pī va paṇatī<sup>2</sup> ad na hī nayena ekekasaccaramm  
 navasena pī saccananam vuttam Yo bhikkhāre d kkhā :  
 piṣṣatī samudayaṃ pī so passatī tī<sup>3</sup> ad na nayena ekam saccam  
 arammanam katva sesesu pī kīccanipphattivasena pī vuttam

Tattha yada ekekam saccam arammanam karotī tada sam  
 udayadassanena tava sabhavato pīlanalakkhanassa pī duk  
 khaṣṣa yaṣma tam ayuhanalakkī anena samudāyena ayulī  
 tam sankhatam ras katam tasm assa so sankhatattīho avī  
 bhavatī Yaṣma pana maggo kilesasantapaharo susitalo

<sup>1</sup> Pts 107 PTS ed reads tam ekattam ekattam  
 ekena : aneva Sh tam ekattam ekena nanena

<sup>2</sup> Ib d : 119

<sup>3</sup> S v 437

tasm assa maggā dāsaṇenā santipattiho avibhavatī, aya  
smato Nandassa accharadassanena sundariyā anabhirupa  
bhavo vīva<sup>1</sup> Viparināmadhammassa pīna nirodhassa dā  
sanenassa viparināmattho avibhavatī ti vattabbam ev ettha  
n atthī Tathā sabbhavato avuḥanalakkhaṇassa pī samu  
dayassa dukkhadāsaṇenā nidānattho avibhavatī asappaya  
bhoginato uppinnavyūdhadāsaṇenā bhogānassa vyādhunī  
danabhavo vīva Vīsamyogabbhūtaṣṣa nirodhassa dāsaṇenā  
samyogatttho, niyyānabhūtaṣṣa cā maggassa dāsaṇenā pī  
bodhattho ti Tathā nīvaranālakkhaṇassa pī nirodhassa  
avīkabhūtaṣṣa samudayaṣṣa dāsaṇenā vīkatttho vī  
bhavati Maggadāsaṇenā asankhātatttho, imunā hi anama  
taggāsamāre maggo nā ditthapubbo so pī ca sappaccavyatta  
sankhato yeva ti appaccayadhammassa asankhātābhavo atī  
vīva<sup>2</sup> Ikaṇṇo hotī Dukkhadāsaṇenā pan assa amatatttho  
avibhavatī, dukkham hi vīsam amatam Nibbanan ti Tathā  
niyyānālakkhaṇassa pī maggassa samudayaḍassanena n  
ayam hetu Nibbanassa pattiya ayam hetu ti hetutttho vī  
bhavati Nirodhadāsaṇenā dāsaṇattho paramasukhumānī  
rupanī pasāto vipassannam vata me cakkhun ti cakkhu cā  
vipassannābhavo vīva Dukkhadāsaṇenā adhipatejvat  
ttho, anekarogaturakapanājanādāsaṇenā issarajanassa ulā  
bhavo vīva ti evam etthā salakkhaṇavāsenā ekekassa aīna  
saccadāsaṇavāsenā cā itarecām tinnam tinnam avibhavato  
ekekassa cattaro cattaro atthā vutta Maggakkhane panā  
sabbe c ete atthā eken eva dukkhadāsu catulikcena mānena  
pativedham gacchantī ti Ye pīna nanābhīsamāvam icchantī  
tesān uttaram ābhūdhāmmā kathamātthasūnam vuttam eva

### [E Parinna]

Idānī yānī tām parinnādim cattārī kiccā vuttānī tesū —

Tividhā hotī parinna tathā pāhā amī<sup>3</sup> saccakīriva pī  
dve bhavānī abhīmata vinicchavo tattha natābbo

Tividhā hotī parinna ti ātaparinnā tīrāparinnā pāhā  
nāparinnā ti evam parinnā tividhā hotī

Tattha abhīmā parīā natatthe<sup>3</sup> īman ti<sup>3</sup> evam uddisatī

<sup>1</sup> Jat II 92 f

<sup>2</sup> Cf A I II 9 xx, 2

<sup>3</sup> Pts I 87 S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> natattthe<sup>3</sup>

ye ye dhamma abhiññātī honti, te te dhamma ñata honti tī<sup>1</sup> evam sankhepato —sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan tī<sup>1</sup> ādinā nāyena vittharato vuttā ñataparināṇā nāma Tassā sappaccayanamarūpābhujanana avenikā bhūmi parināṇā paññā tīranatthena nānan tī<sup>2</sup> evam uddisitvā pana ye ye dhamma parināṇitā honti, te te dhammā tīritā hontī tī<sup>2</sup> evam sankhepato sabbam, bhikkhave, parināṇeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam parināṇeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, parināṇeyyan tī<sup>3</sup> adina nāyena vitthārato vuttā tīranaparināṇā nāma Tassā kalapasammasanato patthāya aniccam dukkham anatta tī tīranāvasena pavattamānāya yava anulomā āvenikā bhūmi Pahānaparināṇā pariccāg' atthena nāran tī<sup>4</sup> evam pana uddisitvā ye ye dhamma pahinā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā hontī tī evam vitthārato vutta aniccānu paśsanāya niccasaññam piyāhatī tī ādinayappavattā pahinā parināṇā Tassa bhanganupassanato patthāya yava maggañāna bhūmi ayam idha adhippetā Yasma va ñātatīra naparināṇāyo pi tad attha yeva, yasma ca ye dhamme piyāhatī, te nīyamato ñatā ceva tīritā ca hontī, tasma parināṇāttayam pi iminā pariśīyena maggañānassa kiccan tī veditabbam

Tathā pahānam pi tī, pihānam pi hi vikkhambhanappahānam, tad angappahānam, samucchēdappahānam tī parināṇī viya tividham eva hotī Tattha yam sīsevāle udake pakāhittena ghatena sevāssa viya, tena tena lokiyasamadhina nīvaranādinam pi ccanādhūmanam vikkhambhanam, idam vikkhambhanappahānam nāma Pahānam pīna vikkham bhānappahānā ca nīvaranānam piṭhamajjhānam bhāva yito tī nīvaranānam yeva vikkhambhanam vuttam, tam pakāṭattā vuttan tī veditabbam Nīvaranāni hi jhānānaṃ pubbhāge pi pi cchābhāge pi na sahasā cittam ajjhottharantī, vitakkādayo appitakkhine yeva, tasmā nīvaranānam vikkhambhanam pāhaṭam Yam pana, rattibhāge samujjāhītena paḍipena andhakāreṇa viya, tena tena vipassanāna

<sup>1</sup> S 14, 29, § 16, cf § 52, Pts 1, 5

<sup>2</sup> Pts 1, 22

11

<sup>3</sup> Cf Pts 1, 22 f

<sup>4</sup> Ibid p 87

avayavabhūtena ānānāgenā patipakkhāsaṇen eva tassa  
 tassa pahitabbadhammasa pahānam, idam tād angaṃ 11  
 nam nama Seyyathidam namarupaparicchedeṇa tava sikkhā  
 kāyaditthiya paccapapariggahena ahetu viśama hetuditthiya  
 ceva kankhamalassa ca kālāpāsammasanena ahim mama  
 ti samuhagāhaṣṣa maggamaggavāttathanena amagge mag  
 gasaṇṇāya udayadassanena ucchedaditthiya vāyadassanena  
 sassataditthiya bhaya tūpattinena sabbhaye abhaya saṇṇāya  
 vāyadassanena assada saṇṇāya nibbidanuṇṇāsaṇena abhi  
 ratisaṇṇāya muncitū āmyatāya amuñcitūkaṇ abhi vāsaṇa  
 tisaṇṇāhanena appatissaṇṇāhaṣṣa upekkhaya anupekkhāna  
 sa anulomena vācchāpatiloma gāhaṣṣa pahānam Idam vā  
 pana ittharasasu mahāvīpaśśana<sup>1</sup> aniccānupāśśanaṇa mic  
 casaṇṇāya dukkhānupāśśanaṇa sulhaṇṇāya ātattanū



āyuejya te evam vāyadhammā ti vipassito<sup>1</sup> āyūhane cit-  
tam na namati

*Viparināmānupassanā* ti rūpasattakādivasena tam tam  
paricchedam atikkamma aññathā pavattidassanam, uppan-  
nassa va jaraya ceva maranena ca dvih' akarehi viparināma  
dassanam tava dhuvāsaññava pahānam hoti

*Anumittānupassana* ti aniccānupassana va, tava niccanimit-  
tassa pahānam hoti

*Appanūhitanupassana* ti dukkhanupassana va, taya su-  
khipanūdhī sukhapatthanānam pahānam hoti

*Suñnatānupassanā* ti anattānupassana va taya attū attā  
ti abhinivesassa pahānam hoti

*Adhipannādharmānupassana* ti —

Ārammanañ ca patisankhā bhangañ ca anupassati,  
suññato ca upatthanam adhipaṇṇā vipassana ti

Evam vutta rupādi arammanam jñutva tassa ca arammanassa  
tadarimmanassa ca cittassa bhagam disva sankhara va  
bhijjanti sankharanam maranam, na añña loci attū ti bha-  
javasena suññitam gahetva pavattī vipassanā sa adhipaṇṇā  
ca dhammesu ca vipassana ti katra adhipaṇṇādharmān-  
upassana ti vuccati, tava niccasārabbhavassa ca attasārabbha-  
vassa ca sutthu ditthatta saradanabhinivesassa pahānam  
hoti

*Yathabhūtanānadassanan* ti sappaccayanamarūpapariggaho-  
tena ahoṣam nu kho aham atitamaddhanan ti<sup>2</sup> ādivasena  
ceva issarato loko sambhoti ti ādivasena ca pavattissa sam-  
mohabhinivesissa pahānam hoti

*Ādīnatānupassanā* ti bhavatupatthanavasena uppannam  
sabbabhavadisu ādinatādivassanānam tena kiñci aliyatā-  
bam na disvati ti alayabhinivesassa pahānam hoti

*Patīsankhanupassanā* ti muñcanassa upayakaranam pati-  
sankhānam, tena appatisankhava pahānam hoti

*Vivattanupassanā* ti sankharupekkha ceva anulomañ ca,  
tada hi ssa cittaṃ, isakapone padumapalase udakabindu-  
viya, sabbasma sankhāragata patibhātī patikūṭatī pativattatī  
ti vuttam<sup>3</sup> tasma taya samyogabhinivesissa pahānam hoti

<sup>1</sup> Sh ssa passato

<sup>2</sup> S II, 26

<sup>3</sup> Above, p 656

Kamasamyogadikassa kilesabhīnīvesassa kilesappavattiya pahanam hoti ti attho

Evam vittharato tad angappahanam veditabbam Pāliyam pana *tad angappahanam ca dūṭṭhigatanam nibbedhabhāgīyam samadhim bhārayato* ti<sup>1</sup> sankhepen eva vuttam

Yam pana asanīcakkabhūhatassa rūkkhassa viya ariya magganānena samyojanādinam dhammanam yatha na puna pavatti evam pahanam idam samucchedappahanam nama yam sandhaya vuttam *samucchedappahanam ca lokuttaram khayagamimaggam bhārayato* ti<sup>2</sup> Iti imesu tisu pāhanesu samucchedappahanam eva idha adhippetam Yasma pana tassa yogino pubbabhave vikkhambhanatad angappahanam pi tad atthan eva tasma pahanattayam pi imina pariyajenā magganānassa kiccān ti veditabbam Patirajanam vadhitva rajjam pattena hi yam pi tato pubbekatam sabbam idān c idān ca ranna katan ti yeva vuccati

### [F *Sacchikiriya*]

*Sacchikiriya* pi ti lokīyasacchikiriya lokuttarasacchikiriya ti dvedha bhīnna pi lokuttaraya dassanābhavanavasena bhe dato ti vidha hoti

Tattha pathamassa jhānassa labhīmhi vasīmhi pathamaj jhānam sacchikatam maya ti adina nayena agata pathamaj jhādinam phassana lokīyasacchikiriya nama Phassana ti adhigantva idam maya dūṭṭhigatan ti paccakkhato nānaphas sena phusana imam eva hi attham sandhaya sacchikiriya panna phassanātthena nanan ti uddisīva *ye ye dhammā sacchikata hontī te te dhammā phusitā hontī* ti sacchikiriyaṇ ddeso vutto<sup>3</sup>

Api ca attano santane anuppadetva pi ye dhammā kevalam aparapaccayena nanena nata te sacchikata hontī ten eva hi sabbam bhikkhāre sacchikatābbam *Ima ca bhikkhāre sabbam sacchikatābbam?* *Caḷḷhura bhikkhāre sacchikatābbam* ti<sup>4</sup> adivuttam

Aparam pi vuttam — *rupāḥ passatī sacchikārotī vedatī am*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* 1 27

<sup>2</sup> *It d* 26

<sup>3</sup> *It d* 30

<sup>4</sup> *S* 14 29 *Pts* 1 30

# XXIII

## TEVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHĀVAÑANISAMSA-NIDDESO

#### (1) *Nanākilesaviddhamsanam*

Yam pana vuttam paññabhavanaya ko anisamso ti<sup>1</sup> tattha vadama —ayam hi paññabhavana nama anekasat anisamsa tassa dighena pi addhuna na sukaram vittharato anisamsam pakasetum sankhepato pan aesa (1) nanākilesaviddham sanam, (2) ariyaphalarasanubhavanam (3) nirodhasamapatti samapajjana sīmatthata (4) ahuneyyabhavadi siddhi ti ayam anisamso veditabbo

#### [ (1) *Nanākilesaviddhamsanam* ]

(1) Tattha yam namarupaparicchedato patthaya sakkaya ditthadinam vasena nanākilesaviddhasaṁsaṁ vuttam ayam lokiyaya paññabhavanaya anisamso Yam ariyamaggakhanē samyojanadinam vasena nanākilesaviddhamsanam vuttam —ayam lokuttaraya paññabhavanaya anisamso ti veditabbo

Bhūmavēganupatita asanīva siluccaye  
vayuvegasamutthuto arannam iva pavāḷo

Andhakaram viya ravi satejūjjalamandalo  
digharattanupatitam sabbanatthaviddhavaḷam

Kilesajalam panna hi viddhamsayati bhavita  
sanditthikamato janna anisamsam imam idha

#### [ (2) *Ariyaphalarasanubhavanam* ]

(2) Ariyaphalarasanubhavanam ti na kevalaṁ ca kilesaviddhamsanam yeva ariyaphalarasanubhavanam pi paññabha

vanaya anisamsa arīyaphalaṇ ti hi sotāpattiphaladī samañ  
 āphalam vuccati Tassa dvīh akārehi rasanubhāvanam hoti  
 maggavithiyāṇ ca phalāsamapattivasena ca pivattiyam  
 Tatra ssa maggavithiyam pavattidassita yeva Api ca ye  
 samyojanappahanamattam eva phalam nama, na koci añño  
 dhammo atthi ti vadanti, tesam anurūyattham idam suttaṃ  
 pi dassetabbam — *Katham payojapattippassaddhiṃ pānāphale  
 ñanam?* *Sotāpattimaggākhane dassanattihena sammāditthi  
 micchaditthiyā vutthati, tad anurattakakilesehi ca khandhehi  
 ca vutthati, bahiddha hi ca sabbanimullehi vutthāti, tam payoga  
 patippassaddhatta upajjati sammaditthi maggass elam pha  
 lan ti<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam* *Cattaro arīyamagga, cattāre ca sām  
 annaphalāni ime dhamma appamānarammanā<sup>2</sup>* *Mahag  
 gato dhammo appamānassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena  
 paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evam adin pi c ettha sadhakani*

Phalāsamapattiyam pavattidassanattam paṇ assa idam  
 pūbhakammam — *ka phalāsamapatti?* *he tam samapa  
 janti?* *Ke na samapajjanti?* *hasma samapajjanti?* *ka  
 thañ c assa samapajjanam hoti?* *Katham thanam?* *ka  
 tham vutthanam?* *Kim phalassa anantaram?* *hasa ca  
 phalam anantaran ti?*

Tattha *kā phalāsamūpattī* ti ya arīyaphalassa nirodhe  
 appana

*Ke tam samapajjanti?* *he na samapajjanti ti sabbe pi  
 puthujjana na samapajjanti* *hasma?* *Anadhigatatta Ari  
 ya pana sabbe pi samapajjanti* *hasma?* *Adhigatatta  
 Uparima pana hetthimam na samapajjanti, puggalantara  
 bhavupagamanena piṭṭpassaddhatta hetthima ca upari  
 mam, anadhigatatta, Attano attano yeva pana phalam  
 samapajjanti ti idam ettha sannitthanam*

Keci pana sotāpānnasakadagamino pi na samapajjanti  
 uparima dve yeva samapajjanti ti vadanti, idaṇ ca tesam ka  
 ranam, ete hi samadhisimam paripurakarino ti, tam puthuj  
 janassa pi attana patiladdhalokiyasamadhī samapajjanato  
 akaranam eva Kiñ c ettha karanakaranacintaya? Nanu  
 Pahiyaṃ yeva vuttam — *Katame dasa gotrabhūdhamma vipas*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* i, 71<sup>2</sup> *Cf Dhs* § 1408<sup>3</sup> *Tikapatthana*

*sanāvasena uppajanti?* *Sotapattima jgappitū abhatti āja uppīdam pavattam pe upāyīsam bahiddhā saṅkhārāni mittam abhūbhuyjoti ti gotrabhū* *Sotapatti phalasamapattattha ja sakadājam magga pe arahattapīḷasamāpatatthi āja sunnatari kīrasamāpattatthi ja anumittari harasamāpattatthi āja uppīdam pe bahiddhā saṅkharānimitam abhūbhuyjoti ti gotrabhū ti*<sup>1</sup> *Tasma* *ābhe pi ariya attano attano phalam samapajjanti ti nuttham ettha gantabbam*

*Kasma samīpajjanti ti ditthadhammasukkhavīharattham* *Yatha hi vjarijjasukham devatadibbasukham anubhavanti evam ariya ariyam lokuttarasukham anubhavissima ti* *id dhi vjari cchedim kīva icchitīcchitakkhīne phalāsamapattim samapajjanti*

*Kathan c assa samapajjanam lōti katam thanam katāva nutthanan ti* *dvīhi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti* *Nibbanato aññassa arammanassa amanasikāra, Nibbanassa ca manasikāra* *Yath aha — die kko, avuso paccaya animitta ja celorimutti ja samapattiya sabbānimittanā ca amanasikāro animittā ja ca dhatuyā manasikāro ti*<sup>2</sup> *Ayam pan ettha samapajjanakkhīmo — phīlasamapattatthīkenā hi ariyassa vīkenā rahogatena pītisallinenā udayabbayadivāsena saṅkhara passitabbā* *Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa saṅkharārammana gotrabhūānantara phalāsamapattivāsena nirodhe cittam appeti* *Phalāsamapatti ninnatayā c ettha sekkhassa pi phalam evā uppajjati, na maggo*

*Ye pīna vadanti sotapīnno phalāsamapattim samapajjissami ti vipāsanam patthipetva sakādigamī hoti sakadāgamī ca anagamī ti te vattabba evam satī anagamī arahā bhavissati* *araha paccekabuddho paccelābuddho ca buddho tasma na kiñci etim, Pāvāsen evā ca patikkhittva ti pīna gahetabbam* *Idam evā pana gahetabbam sekkhassa pi phalam evā uppajjati na maggo* *Phalāñ c assa saccena pathamajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanīsam evā uppajjati* *Saccadutiyadisū aññatarajjhanīko dutiyadisū annatarajjhanīsam evā ti* *Evam tva assa samapajjanam lōti*

*Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayī animittāya cetorimuttīyā tītiyā sabbanimittānañ ca amanasikāro, animittā ja ca dhītiyā mara sikkāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro* ti<sup>1</sup> *vacinato paṇ' assa tih akirehi bhānam hoti. Tattha pubbe abhisankhāro* ti samīpattito pubbe kālāparicchedo *Āvuso* namā kale vutthahissāmi ti *paricchinnattā* hi *assa* ya *so* kālō n' āgacchatī, *tava bhānam hoti* *evam* *assa* bhānam hoti ti

*Die kho, āvuso, paccayī animittāya cetorimuttīyā vutthānā ya sabbanimittānañ ca manasikāro, animittā ja ca dhītiyā amanasikāro* ti<sup>2</sup> *vacinato paṇ' assa* *dīhi'* *akirehi vutthānam* hoti. Tattha sabbanimittānañ ti rūpanimittavedinā *arūpā* *sankhāra* *viññānamimittānañ*. Kūmarū *ca* *na* *sabbam'* *ev* *etani* *ekato* *manasikaroti*, *sabbā* *angahikavāseṇa* *paṇ' etam* *vut-* *tam*, *tasma* *ya* *m* *bhā* *angassa* *ārammanam* *hoti*, *tam* *manā* *sikaroto* *phalasamāpatti vutthānam* *hoti* *ti* *evam* *assa* *vut-* *thānam* *veditabbam*

*Kim phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaram* ti phalassa *tava* *phalam* *eva* *va* *anantaram* *hoti*, *bhā* *angam* *va*. *Phalam* *paṇ' atthi* *magganantaram* *atthi* *phalanan* *taram*, *atthi* *gotrabhū* *anantaram*, *atthi* *nevasaññā* *nāsaññā* *yatanūnantaram*

Tattha *maggavithiyam* *maggānantaram*, *purimassa* *purimassa* *pacchimam* *pacchimam* *phalanantaram*, *phalassina* *pattissu* *purimam* *purimam* *gotrabhū* *anantaram*. *Gotrabhū* *ti* *c* *ettha* *anulomam* *veditabbam*, *vuttam* *h* *etam* *Paṭṭhane* — *aralato* *anulomam* *phalasamāpattiyā* *anantarapaccayena* *paccayo*. *Sekhanam* *anulomam* *phalasamāpattiyā* *anantara* *paccayena* *paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup>. *Yena* *phalenā* *nirodha* *vutthānam* *hoti*, *tam* *nevasaññā* *nāsaññāyatanūnantaram* ti

Tattha, *thapetva* *maggavithiyam* *uppannam* *phalam*, *eva* *esam* *sabbam* *phalasamāpattivasenā* *pavattam* *pama* *Evam* *etam* *maggavithiyam* *phalasamāpattiyam* *va* *upparjja* *nava* *seṇa* —

*Patippassaddhadaratham* *amatarammanam* *subham*, *vaṇṇalokunissam* *santam* *samāññaphalam* *uttamam*

<sup>1</sup> *M* 1, 297<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 296<sup>3</sup> *Tikāpattī* *ana*

sanāvasena uppañjanti? Sotūpattimaggapatilābhatthaya up-  
 dam pavattam pe upājasam baliddhā sankhārāni  
 mittam abhikhuyyati ti gotrabhū Sotapattiphālasamapattat-  
 thāya sakadagamimagga pe arahattaphālasamāpat-  
 tittihāya sunnatavīharasamāpattattihāya, animitlavīharasān ī-  
 pattattihāya uppādam pe bahiddha sankharāni ut-  
 tam abhikhuyyati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> Tasma sabbhe pi ariya attano  
 attano phalam samupajjanti ti nittam ettha gantabbam

Kasma samapajjanti ti ditthadhammasukhaviharattham  
 Yatha hi raja rājasukham, devata dībbasukham anubhaviṇṇanti  
 evam ariya ariyam loluttarasukham anubhaviṇṇanti ti id-  
 dhanaparicchedam katva icchiticchutikkhane phālasama-  
 pattim samapajjanti

Kathān c assa samapajjanam? Ioti katham thanam katham  
 vutthanan ti dīhi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti  
 Nibbanato aṇṇassa arammanassa amanasikāra Nibbanassa  
 ca manasikāra Yathā aha —die kko aṇṇo paccaya animit-  
 taja cetovimuttaja samapattiyā sabbānimittanān ca amanasi-  
 karo animittaja ca dhātujā manasikaro ti” Ayam pan ettha  
 samapajjanakkhamo —phālasamapattittihikena hi ariyassa  
 vakena rahogātena patissallīnena udayabbayadāvasena san-  
 khāra passitabba Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa san-  
 khārarammana gotrabhūnanantara phālasamapattivasena ni-  
 rodhe cittam appeti Phālasamapattininnataya c ettha  
 sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppañjati na maggo

Ye pāna vadanti sotapanno phālasamapattim samupaj-  
 jissanti ti vipassanam patthapetvā sakadagamī hoti sakāda-  
 gami c anagamī ti te vattabba evam sīti anagamī araha-  
 bhavissati araha paccēkabuddho paccēkabuddho ca buddho  
 tasma na kiñci etam, Pahāsen eva ca patikkhittan ti pi  
 na gahetabbam Idam eva panā gahetabbam sekkhassa pi  
 phalam eva uppañjati na maggo Phalaṇ c assa sace tena  
 patl amajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanikam  
 eva uppañjati Sace dutiyadisu aññatarajjhaniko dutiyadisu  
 aññatarajjhanikam eva ti Evam tava assa samapajjanti  
 Ioti

*Tayo kho āvuso, paccaya animittāya cetovimuttiya thatiya sabbanimit्तānan ca amanasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā mana sikkāro pubbe ca abhisanikkhāro* ti<sup>1</sup> vacanato pan assa tih akarehi thanam hoti Tattha pubbe abhisanikkhāro ti samapattito pubbe kalaparicchedo Asukasmim nama kale vutthahissami ti paricchinnatta hi ssa yava so kalo n agacchati, tava thanam hoti evam assa thanam hoti ti

*Die kho āvuso paccayā animittaya cetovimuttiya vutthānā ya sabbanimit्तānan ca manasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā amanasikkāro* ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pan assa dvīh akarehi vutthanam hoti Tattha sabbanimit्तānan ti rupanimit्तavedana sāmāna sankhara viññananimit्तanam Kamū ca na sabbān ev etan ekato manasikaroti sabbasāngahikāvasena pan etam vut tam tasma yam bhavangassa arammanam hoti tam mana sikkaroto phalasamapatti vutthanam hoti ti evam assa vut thanam veditabbam

*Kim phalassa anantaram? Lassa ca phalam anantaran ti* phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hoti, bhavangam va Phalam pana atthi magganantaram atthi phalanan taram atthi gotrabhu anantaram atthi nevasamāna nasanna yatanānantaram

Tattha maggavithiyam maggānantaram purimassa puri massa pacchimam pacchimam phalanantaram phalasama pattisu purimam purimam gotrabhu anantaram Gotrabhu ti c ettha anulomam veditabbam vuttam h etam Patthane —*arāto anulomam phalasamapattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhānam anulomam phalasamapattiyā anantara paccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> Yena phalena nirodha vutthanam hoti tam nevasannā nāsanna jatanānantaran ti

Tattha t̥hapetva maggavithiyam uppannam phalam, avasesam sabbam phalasamapattivasena pavattam nama Evam etam maggavithiyam phalasamapattiyam va uppajja natasei —

Patippassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham,  
vanta lokanissam santam samānūphalam uttamam

<sup>1</sup> *M* 1, 297<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 296<sup>3</sup> *Tikāpatṭhana*



lam Katamam samathabalam? Aekhamavasena cūlassa  
ekagatā avikkhepo samathabalam Avyāpādasena ālo  
hasāññāvasena avikkhepasena pe patinissag  
gānupassī assāsāvasena patinissaggānupassī passāsava  
sena cūlassa ekagatā avikkhepo samathabalam ti Ken'  
atthena samathabalam? Pathamajjhānena nīvarane na kam  
patī ti samathabalam Dutiyajjhānena vitakkaicāre pe  
nivasāññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāraññāyatanaññā  
ya na kampatī ti samathabalam Uddhacce ca uddhaccasahaga  
takilese ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na calatī, na vedhatī ti  
samathabalam idam samathabalam

Katamam vipassanā balam? Aniccānupassanā vipassanā  
balam, dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbī  
dānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhanupassanā  
patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam Rūpe aniccānu  
passanā rūpe patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam  
Vedanāya saññāya sankhāresu uññāne pe  
caakkhusmim jarūmarane aniccānupassanā jarama  
rane patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam ti

Ken atthena vipassanābalam? Aniccānupassanāya nicca  
saññāya na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Dukkhānupassanāya  
sukhasaññāya na kampatī ti Anattānupassanāya attā  
saññāya na kampatī ti Nibbidanupassanāya nandiyā na  
kampatī ti Virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti  
Nirodhānupassanājasamudaye na kampatī ti Patinissag  
gānupassanāya ādāne na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Avi  
jāya ca avijjāsahagatakilēse ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na  
calatī, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalam idam vipassanābalam

Tayo ca sankharanam patippassaddhiyā ti katamesam tinnan  
nam sankharānam patippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhanam samā  
pannassa vitakkaicārā vacīsaṅkhārā patippassaddhā honti  
Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kayasaṅkhārā  
patippassaddhā honti Saññāvedayatanirodham samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā ca cūlasaṅkhārā patippassaddhā honti ime  
sam tinnannam saṅkhārānam patippassaddhiyā

Solasahi nānacariyāhi ti katamāhi solasahi nānacariyāhi?  
Aniccānupassanā nānacariyā, dukkha, anattā, nibbidā, virāgā,  
nirodhā, patinissaggā, vitattānupassanā nānacariyā Sotāpat

*timajjo nīnacariya, solāpattiphalasamāpattinīnacariya sa  
ladagūmimajjo pe arahattaphalasamāpattinīnaca  
riyā imāhi solasahi nīnacariyahi*

*Narahi samādhicariyahi ti katamīhi narahi samādhicariyā  
hi? Pathamajjhanam samādhicariyā Dutiyajjhanam  
pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamāpattisamādhicariya Pa  
thamajjhānapatilabbhattāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan  
ca cūṭṭekaggatā ca pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamā  
patti patilābhhattāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan ca  
cūṭṭekaggatā ca imāhi narahi samādhicariyāhi*

*Īsa ti pañca vasiyo avajjanavasi, samāpajjanavasi, adhi  
thanavasi, vutthānavasi, paccavekkhanavasi Pathamajja  
nam yatthiccakam yadicchakam yāvaticcakam āvajjati, avaj  
janaya dandhayutattam n atthi ti āvajjanavasi Pathamajjhā  
nam yatthiccakam, yadicchakam, yāvaticcakam samāvajjati  
samāpajjanāya dandhayutattam n atthi ti samāpajjanavasi  
adhittati adhittane vutthati vutthane, paccavek  
khati paccavekkhana ja dandhayutattam n atthi ti paccavekkha  
navasi Dutiyam pe nevasanna nasannāyatanasa  
māpattim yatthiccakam yadicchakam yāvaticcakam avajjati  
pe paccavekkhati, paccavekkhanaya dandhayutattam  
n atthi ti paccavekkhanavasi Imā pañca vasiyo ti<sup>1</sup>*

*Ettha ca solasahi nīnacariyāhi ti ukkatthanīddeso eṣa  
Anāgaminō pana cūddasahi nīnacariyāhi hoti Yadi eṣam  
saladagamino dvādasahi, sotapannassa ca dasahi him na  
hoti ti? Na hoti sīmadhi paripanthilassa<sup>2</sup> kamagunīkara  
gassa appahinatta tesam hi so appahino, tasma samattha  
balam na paripūram<sup>3</sup> hoti, tasmim aparipūre dvīhi bālehi  
samapajjitabbim nirodhasamāpattim balavakallena samapaj  
jitum na sikkonti Anāgaminō pana so pūhino tasma eṣa  
paripunnabalo hoti Paripunnabalatta sikkoti ten aha  
Bhagava — nirodā vutthahantassa nevasannā nasannā jata  
nakusalam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>4</sup>  
Idam hi Patthane Mahāpakarane anāgaminō va nirodha  
vutthanam sandhaya vuttan ti*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* I, 97-99

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paripunnam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paribandhikassa

<sup>4</sup> *Tikapatīlāna*

*Kattha samapajjanti* ti pañca vokaṇṇbhavo kasmā? Anupubbhasamapattisambhāvato Catuvokaṇṇbhavā e pana prathamajjhanadinam uppatṭi n atthi, tasmā na sikkā tattha samapajjitun ti

Kece paṇa vatthussa abhava ti vadanti

*Kasma samapajjanti* ti sankharaṇam pavattibhede ukkanthitva diṭṭhi eva dhamme acittaka hutva nirodham Nibbānam pṛtva sukham viharissama ti samapajjanti

*Kathan c assa samapajjanatī* hoti ti samathavipassina vāsenā ussakkhiva katapubbakiccāssa nevasaṇṇa nasaṇṇā vā tanam nirodhavato Evam assa samapajjanam hoti Yo hi samathavāsen eva ussikkatī, so nevasaṇṇā nasaṇṇāyatana samapattī pṛtva tiṭṭhatī Yo paṇa vipassin vāsen eva ussikkatī so phalīsamapattim jātva tiṭṭhatī Yo paṇa ulhāyavāsen eva ussikkhiva pubbakiccam katva nevasaṇṇā nasaṇṇāyatanaṃ nirodhetī so tam samapajjati ti aham ettha sankhepo

Ayam paṇa vittharo idhā bhikkhu nirodham samapajjitukamo katvābhattakicco sudhotvāhatthapado vitte okāse supiṇṇattamhī asane nīdatī pālīṇkāni abhujitva ujum kāyam parudhaya parimukham satim upatthajetvā so prathamam jhānam samapajjitvā vutthaya tattha sankhāre aniccato dukkhatto anattato vipassatī Vipassina paṇa eva tividhā hotī sankharapariggānhanakavipassana phalīsamapattivipassana nirodhasamapattivipassina ti

Tattha sankharapariggānhanakavipassanaṃ manda vā hotu, tikkha vā maggassa pūḍiṭṭhanam hotī veva Phalāsamapattivipassanaṃ tikkha vā vattatī maggabhāvanasādhicā Nirodhasamapattivipassinaṃ pana natimanda natitikkha vattatī, tasma esa natimandaya natitikkhaya vipassanaya te sankhāre vipassatī

Tato dutiyam jhānam samapajjitvā vutthaya tattha sankhāre tath eva vipassatī Tato tatiyam jhānam pe - tato vināyanāyatanam samapajjitvā vutthaya tattha sankhāre tath eva vipassatī Tatha āhineyyāyatanaṃ samapajjitvā vutthaya catubbidhūṃ pubbakiccam karotī nana baddha avikopīnam saṅghāpatimanīnam satthu jalkosaṃ nam addhanaparicchedan ti

Tattha *nānābaddha aukōpanan* ti yaṃ iminā bhikkhunā saddhim ekābaddham na hoti, nānabaddham hutvā thutam pattacivaram vā mañcapītham vā nivasageham vā aññam vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātam Tam yatha na vikuppāti aggi udaka vata cora undūrādīnam vā sena na vinassati, evam adhiṭṭhatabbham

Tatr' idam adhiṭṭhānavadhīnam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca imasmin sattahabbhantare mā agginā jhāvetu ! mā udakena vuyhatu ! mī vātena viddhamsatu ! ma corehi hariyatu ! mā undūrādīhi khajjatū ti evam adhiṭṭhite tam cattaham na tassā loci parisayo hoti Anadhiṭṭhito pana aggi ādīhi vinassati Ma hānāgīttherassa vā

Thero kira mītu upasikāya gāmanam pīdaya pavasi Upāsika yagum datvā āsanasālāya nisidāpesi Thero nirodham samāpyjiti ā nisīdi, tassmin nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sevābhikkhū attano attano nissinnāsānam gahetvā palayimesu Gāmanasikā sannipatitvā theram disvā āvā samano, alasāmano ti ahamsu Aggi tinavenukatṭhani jhapetvā theram parikkhīpītvā aṭṭhasi Minusā ghatehi udakam aharitvā nibbapetvā charikam apānetvā paribhanḍam katvā pubbāni vikaritvā nimmassam unā aṭṭhamesu Thero paricchinnakālavasena vutthāya te disvā pīkato 'mhi jato ti vechāsam uppatitvā Piyangudipam āgamasu

Idam *nānābaddha-aukōpanan* nama Yam ekābaddham hoti nissīnapapurānam va nissinnāsānam vā, tattha va um adhiṭṭhānavikkāram n' atthi Samīpattivasen' eva tam rikhatī, āyasmato Sāṃjivaso vā Vuttam pi c' etam — āyasmato Sīṃjivassa samādhivupphārū iddhi, āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivupphārū iddhi ti <sup>1</sup>

sati tavad eva vutthahissami ti Evam katva samapanno  
 hi tasmim samaye vutthati yeva Yo pana evam na karoti,  
 sangho ca sannipatitva tam apassanto asuko bhikkhu kuhin  
 ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte sangho kinci bhikkhum,  
 peseti gaccha nam sanghassa vacanena pakkosahi ti  
 Ath assa tena bhikkhuna samanupacare thatva sangho tam  
 avuso patimaneti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam  
 garuka hi sanghassa ana nama tasma tsm avajjitva yatha  
 sayam eva vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

*Satthu pakkosanam* ti idha pi satthu pakkosanavajjanam  
 eva imassa luccam tasma tam pi evam avajjitabbam sice  
 mayi sattaham nirodham samapajjitva nisinne sattha otinne  
 vatthusmum sikkhapadam va panuapeti tatharupaya va  
 atthupattiya dhammam deseti Yava mam koci agantva  
 na pakkosati tavad eva vutthahissami ti Evam katva nisin  
 no hi tasmim samaye so vutthati Yo pana evam na karoti  
 sattha ca sanghe sannipatite tam apassanto asulo bhikkhu  
 kuhin ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte kinci bhikkhum  
 peseti gaccha nam mama vacanena pakkosa ti Ath assa  
 tena bhikkhuna samanupacare thatva sattha yasmantam  
 amanteti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam garuka  
 hi satthu pakkosanam tasma tsm avajjitva yatha sayam eva  
 vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

*Addhanaparicchedo* ti pivitaddhanassa paricchedo Imura  
 hi bhikkhuna addhanaparicchede sukusalena bhavitabbam  
 Attano ayusankhura sattaham pavattissanti na pavattissanti  
 ti avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Sice hi sattahabbhant re  
 nirujjhinake ayusankhare anavajjitva va samapajjati n  
 assa nirodhasamapatti maranam patibhutam sakkoti arto  
 nirodhe maranas a n atthutaya antara va samapattito vuttha  
 ti tasma etam avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Avasesam hi  
 anavajjitum pi vattati idam pana avajjitabbam eva ti vuttam

So evam akincannayatanam samapajjitva vutthaya imam  
 pubbakiccam katva nevasanna nasinnayatanam samapajjati  
 Ath ekam va dve va cittavare atikkamitva acittako hoti  
 nirodham phusati Kasma pan assa dinnam cittanam  
 upari cittani na pavattanti ti? Nirodhassa payogatta  
 Idam hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanadhamme



*Matassa ca samūpannassa ca lo nīeso ti ayaṃ pi attho Sutte vutto yeva, yath' āha —yeūyam, āruso, mato kālankato, tassa kāyasankhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, vacīsaṅkhārā . . citta saṅkhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā aiūpasantū, indriyāni paribhinnāni . yeūyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saññivedaya-  
tanīrodhīm samūpanno , tassa pi kāyasankhārū niruddhā patip-  
pasādhā, vacīsaṅkhārā . . citta saṅkhārū niruddhā patippas-  
ādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā aiūpasantū, indriyāni aparī-  
bhinnāni ti <sup>2</sup>*

*Nirodhasamūpattisaṅkhatā asankhatā ti idi pucchīvaṃ  
pīna saṅkhatī ti pi asankhatā ti pi lokiyā ti pi lokuttarā ti  
pi na vattabbā Kamī? Sabhāvato n' atthitāya. Yaṃmā  
pana sā samāpajjantassa vasaṇa samāpānnaṃ nāma hoti,  
tasmā nupphannaṃ ti vattum vattati, no anupphannaṃ*

*Iti sīntam samāpattim imam ariyavevītam,  
duṭṭh eva dhamme Nibbānam iti saṅkham upīgatam  
bhaveti ā ariyapaṇṇam samāpajjanti paṇḍitā*

*Yaṃmī tasmā mussā pi samāpattisamathata,  
ariyamaggesu paṇṇāya ānisaṃso ti vuccati ti*

mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetiā dukkhass' antam karoti. Dutiyamaggapaññam bhāvetiā *sakadāgāmī* nāma hoti. Sakid eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhass antam karoti. Tatiya maggapaññam bhāvetiā *anāgāmī* nāma hoti. So indriya vemuttatāvasena antarī parimibbāyi, upahaccaparimibbāyi, asankharaparimibbāyi, *asankhāraparimibbāyi*, uddhamso, Akanitthagāmī ti pūcedha idha viḥaya mittho hoti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha antarū parimibbāyi ti yattha katthaci. Suddhāvasabhāve uparajjivā iyyemajjham appatvā vi parimibbāyati. *Upahacca parimibbāyi* ti ayuvmajjham atikkamitva parimibbavati. *Asankhāraparimibbāyi* ti asankharena appavogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Sasankhāraparimibbāyi* ti asankharena appavogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Uddhamso* *Akanitthagāmī* ti yatthuppanno, tato uddham yava Akanitthabhavā aruḥha tattha parimibbavati. Cātuttha maggapaññam bhāvetiā koci *saddhāvimutto* hoti, koci *paññī* vimutto hoti, koci *ubhatobhājavimutto* hoti, koci *tevijjo*, koci *chālabhisīno*, koci *patisambhūdapabbhedappatto mahākkhī* āsuro. Yam sandhavi vuttam —maggakkhane pan esa tam jātum vijjeteti nama, phalakkhane vijatitajaṇo sadeva kassa loka sa aggadakkhineyyo hoti ti.

Evam anekānāmesu ariyapaññāsu bhāvana,  
vasma tasmā kareyyatha ratim tattha vicakkhano

Ettāvātā ca —

*Sīle pativithu ja naro sapañño cittaṃ pannañ ca bhārayam,  
Atapī nipaḷo bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti*<sup>2</sup>

imassa gathava SĪLA SAMADHI PAÑÑĀ mukhena desite Visuddhi Vagge sanīśamsa paññābhāvanā paridīpitā hoti ti

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjhatthaja kate Visuddhimagge Pannābhāvanānīśamsaniddeso nama tevisutimo pariccheto*

<sup>1</sup> Cf A 1, 233 f, P P 13 f, A V I § 4, *Points of Controversy*, p 77, P P A (J P T S 1913 11) 195 f

<sup>2</sup> Abote, p 1



## NIGAMANAM

Etivati ca —

*Stle patull i ja nara sapai o cillai i pa nan ca bhava jam*  
*At ipi nupiko bhikkhu so u iam upai je j ilan ti*  
 imam githam nikkhupitva yad avocumba  
 Im ssa danu githiya kathitaya mal esina  
 vannayanto yathabhutam attbam sila li bhedanam  
 Su lullabbham labhivana pabhi jjam Jinasaane  
 silulu sangham khemam ujum maggam visuddhiya  
 Yathabhutam ajananta suddhi kama pi ye idha  
 visuddhim na ihigacchanti vayananta pi vogino  
 Tesam pamojjakaritam suvisuddhavinicchayam  
 Mahaviharavasaram desanayanasutam  
 Visud dhimaggam bhasi sam tam me sakl accabhavato  
 visuddhi lina sabbe pi nisamayatha silhavo ti—

Sayam bhasito hoti Tattva ca —

Tesam sil dibhedanam atthanam vo vinicci vo  
 j jaccamam pi Nil va sam tutto Atthakati anye  
 Sam ilariva tam sabbam yebhuyyena vinicchavo  
 sabbavinkaradosehi mutto yasma pakavito  
 Tasmā visuddhikamehi sul lhapannehi yogih  
 Visuddhi Magge etasmim karaniyo va ilaro ti

Vibhajjavadi sefthanam theriyanam yasassinam  
 Mahaviharavasaram vamsajassa vibhavino  
 Bhavitasangha alasa sucisallekhavuttino  
 Vi vy icarayuttassa yuttas a patipattiyam

Khantisoracceṃmett idd-guṇabhūṣitacetaso,  
 ajjhesānam gaheṭvā va karontena imam maya,  
 Saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yo patto paññasañcayo,  
 tassa tejena sabbe pi sukhamedhentu pāṇino

Visuddhi Maggo eso va antarāyam vinā idha,  
 nūṭṭhito aṭṭhapāṇṇāsa bhāṇavarayā Pālīyā  
 Yathū tath' eva lokassa sabbe kalyāṇasitī,  
 Anantarāyā ijjhantu sigham sigham manoratthā ti

Parimavissuddhasiddha buddhivivapaṭimandita sīlācāraj  
 javamaddav idd-guṇasamudaya samuditena sahasamaya samaya  
 antaragahana jhogahana samattihena paññā vevattivasam  
 annāgatenā Tipiṭakapariyattibhede aṭṭhakathe Sīttu sa  
 sene appatikhatañānappabhavenā mahaveyyakāranena ka  
 ranasampattiyanita sukhavimiggata - madhurodara<sup>1</sup> vacansalā  
 vānnyuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahakavina  
 chālabhiññā patisaṃbhūdadā bhedaḡunapaṭimandite uttari  
 manassadhamme appaṭiṭṭhābuddhinam theravamsappadipā  
 nam theranam Mahavihārasinam vamsālanā irabbhūtena  
 vipulavissuddhabuddhinā BUDDHAGHOṢO ti garuhi gaḡita na  
 madheyvena therena Morandīceta kavattabbena<sup>2</sup> kato

### VISSUDDHI MAGGO

nāma

Tava titthatu lokasmim lokanūtharanesinam,  
 dassento kulaputtanam nayam silavissuddhiya,  
 Yava Buddho ti namam pi suddhacittassa tūḡino,  
 lokamhi lokajetthassa pivattatī mahesino ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>n</sup> °data°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Mudantakhedvika°

Yam<sup>1</sup> siddham imāna puññam, yañ c aññam pasutam  
 maya  
 etena puññakammēna dutiye attasambhave  
 Tavatimse pamodanto silacāragune rato,  
 alaggo pañca kamesu patvana pathamam phalam,  
 Antime attabhāvamhi METTEYYAṃ munipungavam,  
 lokaggapuggalam natham sabbasattahite ratam  
 Disvana tassa dhurassa sutva saddhammadesanam  
 adhigantva phalam aggam sobbēyyam Jināsācanam ti  
 VISUDDHI MAGGO VITTHITO

<sup>1</sup> These verses are found in Singhalese recensions (Sīhala  
 potthake imā pi gāthayo dissanti S<sup>b</sup>) The reader can com-  
 pare them with the corresponding colophon in Singhalese recen-  
 sions at the end of the Atthasalini (P T S ed), and with the  
 briefer reference there also to Metteyya, with whom Buddhaghosa  
 according to the "Buddhaghosupatti" (p 66 ed Jas Gray),  
 was connected in a prophecy

B<sup>hm</sup>, instead, end thus

Iti sadhujanapamojjhatthaya kata Visuddhi Maggākatha  
 Paligananaya pana sā atthapaññasa bhanavara hoti ti  
 Visuddhi Maggappakaranam nīṭṭhitam

# INDEX

*Words defined are printed with reference in italics*  
*etc = this is first word in a formula*

*in comp = in comparison e.g. with vija*

*sim = occurs in a simile*

*Asl = Attasālinī P T S ed*

*Kh A = Khuddakapāṭha Commentary P T S ed*

amsu, 622 f  
 amsumatta 350  
 Akanīṭṭhā °gumī 710 °bha  
   vāna 392 634  
 akammasa 222  
 akalamāraṇa 229  
 akalika 216  
 alkaṇaka 249  
 alhoṇa 29  
 akkha (*in comp*) 362  
 akkhabbhujana 32  
 akkharacintā 310  
 akkhuguthaka 195  
 akkhanda 221  
 agatī (*the four*) 683  
 agaru 241  
 agocara 17  
 Aggaṇṇasutta 417, 419  
 Aggappasādisutta 207  
 aggi (*synonyms of*) 171 °līh  
   andha 54 f 234 °daddha  
   63  
 Aggikha 207  
 ankura, 10  
 anga (panc° satt°) 79 anga  
   ni (*of paticcasamuppāda*)  
   529 sū a° (3) asambhūna°  
   (5) 82 °atikāma (4 fold  
   *of the aruppas*) 338 f,

°vavatthapana 373, °san  
 kantika, 375 tad angappa  
 hana, 696  
 angana 119  
 angarakasa (*sim*), 341  
 angaravassa, 376  
 Angirasa 388  
 Anguttara °atthakatha 315,  
   °bhāna, 74, 76, 77  
 Angulimāla 403  
 angolarikata 327  
 Aciravati 10  
 acchandika 177  
 accharasadda 264  
 accharikaya, 48  
 acchariyamanussa 93  
 acchudda 222  
 ajapadāḍaḍa 161  
 ajvaparisuddhi (*see ajva°*)  
 ajjhalla, 156, 349, °aramma  
   na, 430 °dhatu 31  
 ajjhattika, etc, 450, °bahira  
   vāsesa (*with ref to dhatus*)  
   368  
 ajjhapita 76  
 [an j]jharulhatta, 156  
 ajjhasaya (*siz of Bodhisat*  
   *tas*) 116  
 ajjhupekkhatta, 321

- aññatitthiya, 214  
 aññathata, 518  
 aññamaññapaccaya, 335  
 aññātā indriya, 491, 492  
 aññindriya, 491  
 aññalikamma, 220  
 aññoñña, 521, 595  
 attiyati, etc., 195  
 atthaka. °kutikā, 75, °rupāta, 322, °paccattharāna, 65  
 Atthalakha, 61, 82, 96, 99, 103, 107, 121, 138, 172, 180, 193, 225, 280, 283, 316, 332, 375, 384, 409, 432, 433, 449, 450, 527  
 atthapanā, 6, 23  
 atthi atthini (of the body in det.), 253, 355, °mūja, 255, 264, 356, °sanghato, 21  
 atthika, 179, 194  
 addhayoga, 34  
 anima (?), 211  
 atammayata, 671  
 aticchatī, 343  
 atippiyasahayaka, 296  
 Atibrahma, 2  
 atibheravatta, 187  
 Atisakko, 2  
 atisaya, 166  
 atita rupam (fourfold), 472, °arammaṇa, 430  
 atitarammaṇa, 430  
 atta, 485, 574, 654, °attani yagāhavatthu, 478, °ādhi pateyyam, 14, °anuvada, 10, °ukkhamsanaparavambha na, 13, °upakkamamūla kam dukkham, 501, °ūpa nayika, 27, °kīlamatha, 5, °vadūpādāna, 569, °sāñña, 629, °sineha, 195, °attha kamo, 39, °niyyateti, 115  
 attatā, 308  
 attabhāva, 310, passim  
 attha, 440. (with ref to pañc-  
 casamuppāda), 526, °atth-  
 atth - uddhara (with ref to ariyasaccani), 496, °sam-  
 vannaṇā, 522, °siddhi, 479, 520  
 atthutā, 121, 588  
 atthipaccaya, 540  
 aticchatā, 70, 78  
 adukkhamasukha, 165, 166  
 adrayam, 177  
 addarittakavanna, 249 (cf Jat 1, 244)  
 addhakkhika, 76  
 addhāna, 94  
 addhanan, 94, °pariccheda, 237, 707  
 addhapaccuppanna 432  
 adhararāṇi (adharāṇi), 489  
 adhikkapaṭṭatti, 450  
 adhigama, 2  
 adhicitā 4, 246  
 adhiccasaṃmuppanna, 209  
 adhitthana, 331, 378, 386 f., 535, 706, °citta, 405  
 adhitthāna iddhi 405  
 adhitthi, 349  
 adhipatipaccaya, 534  
 adhipateyya (see ādhi°)  
 adhimuttata, 135  
 adhimokkha, 466, 471, 636, °saddha, 669  
 adho, 176  
 anagaṇa, 377, °sutta, 377  
 anaññaposa, 67  
 anaññālāññassāmītindriya, 491, 492  
 anatiritta, 69, 71  
 anatta, 610 (see tilakkhaṇa, anupassanā, vipassana (māhā)  
 ananta, 331  
 anantarapaccaya, 534  
 anamatagga, 198, °samsāra, 481  
 anamataggiya, 305

- anvaṃja, 8  
 anīcāra, 17; *twofold* : kāyika.  
     vācika, 18  
 anigata : °amīyāṇa, 131, °ā-  
     rammana, 130  
 anāgāmi, 677, 708, 710  
 Anāthapindikā, 394, 401  
 anāpucchī, 18  
 amicca, 290, 610 (*see* tulak-  
     khana)  
 anīcātā, 449  
 aniccato palokato, *etc.*, 611  
 amutta (*the fire*), 234, 653,  
     695 (*see* vimokkha (3))  
 anīgha, 311  
 anukadḍhita, 101  
 anuttara, 207  
 anupakkhijjā 18 (*cf* Vin II,  
     213)  
 anupassanī (7 *fold* : amicca°,  
     *etc.*), 249  
 anuppiyabhūṇitā, 27  
 anupubbi, 213, °muñcina,  
     215  
 anubandhanī, 278  
 anubrūhanī, 61, 79, 119 f.  
 Anurādhapura, 20, 72, 99  
 anurūpa (*in 5 qualities*), 122;  
     an°, *because of 18 qualities*,  
     119 f.  
 Anuruddhatthera, 63, 391  
 anuloma (*in* Jhāna), 138;  
     (*and* paṭiloma), 212, 371  
 anusaya (*the 7*), 197 f., 681,  
     *and* paññā, 6  
 anusarati, 412  
 anūnamanadhikā, 450  
 anussati (*the 7*), 132; (10  
     *kinds*), 110, 197; °jāna,  
     109  
 anūnīdhikato, 478; (*with ref.*  
     *to arisavaccina*), 497  
 anekadhā, 8  
 anekakiccapasuta, 135  
 anekavahuta, 411  
 anoka, 146  
 anojī, 793  
 Anotatā, 391; °dāha, 416  
 anolinavuttika, 94  
 anta, 274, 374; °gura, 42,  
     378; °dvaṣa, 6, °vaṣṭu,  
     278  
 Antakā—Māra, 233  
 antegadhi (dharmā) 511,  
     571  
 andhikāra (*eye*), 666, °ti-  
     mā, 315  
 andhī (*eye*), 411  
 Appannikasutta 392  
 apatti, °āpatti  
 apadāna, 69  
 aparivāra (ahitā) (duk-  
     kha), 321  
 Aparigovāra, 206  
 aparivakkā, 315  
 aparivāntam, 12  
 aparivāpinnā, 89  
 Apalāla, 207  
 apīya, *etc.* (bhaya) 132 *see*,  
     427; °kocalla 110, °duk-  
     kha 135, °magga, 57  
 appaṭikūli, 70, °saṅgī, 392  
 appanā (*in* Jhāna), 137 f.;  
     85, 127 f., 132, 216, 277;  
     °kocalla, 87, 246, (*twofold*),  
     123 f.; °samīdhi, 126, *see*  
     °anikappa, 509  
 appatthita, 653, 695 (*see* vi-  
     mokkha)  
 appamāṇa, 320 f.  
 appamāra, 177; °āramama,  
     433 f.  
 appasīdikāma, 121  
 appābhidhātā (*etc.*), 69  
 appicchā (*etc.*), 19, 21  
 appicchitā (*etc.*), 53, 59, 81,  
     569  
 appiya °puggala, 296, °sam-  
     pavoga, 501  
 abbokkma, 220

- āyu (of man, as 100 years), 229, 236, °dubbala, 235, °sankhāra, 292, = vuddhi, 439  
 āyūhana, 103, 112, 462, 579, 600, 649  
 āyogapatta 79  
 āraḁkha °gocara 19, °duk-kha 64  
 aragga (sim), 306, 625, 633  
 ārambha, 613  
 araṁṇaka, 65  
 āraṁṇika, 67, 71  
 arammāna paritta°, etc., 87, 88, 113, °āṁ (4, of dibba sotadhatuṇāna), 430 (the 7, of iddhiṁiddhiṇāna), 430, (8, of cetopariyaṇāna) 431, (8, of pubbe-nivāsana) 433, (4, of dibba cakkuṇāna, 8, of anagat' amsaṇāna, 5, of yatha kamm' ūpagaṇāna), 434, °attika (four), 429, na vattabba°, 113, 551, Nibban° (see Nibbana), °paccaya, 533, pati bhagaṇimutta°, 113, va vatthapana°, 374, °san kanta, 375  
 ārambha, 74  
 aruppa, 338, °a (the 4) 111, 326 f, °samapatti, 337, (4) 338  
 arohana, 10  
 alapana etc., 23  
 alaya etc., 497, °samugghata, 293  
 alokakāsina, 174  
 alopam, 106  
 Ālavaka 298  
 Ālara, 330  
 avajjana, 378, 408, 413, 432, 457, °kiccama, 21, 458, °vasi, etc., 151, 376  
 avatthika (of name) 210  
 āvahatta, 5  
 avāsa °palibodha, 90, °sap-piyata, 127, Suddh°, 710  
 āviṇjanarasa, 444  
 āvibhava, 390 f (= pakaṣa-paṭihariya), 393  
 āvenka, 268, 636  
 asanasala, 69  
 āsaya (with ref to food) 344  
 āsava (the 4) 683, sasava and anāsava, 13, 438 °a, 438, °khhaya, 9, khin°, 710  
 asivisa (in comp), 470  
 asevanapaccaya (threefold), 538  
 āhāna pariyahanana, 515  
 ahavana and ahaviya, 219  
 āhāra (° fourfold) 341, °a rūpa, 616, °paccaya, 538 °loluppa, 67, °hatthaka, 33 (Asl 404)  
 ahuna, 219  
 ahuneyya 219, °bhava 709 f  
 ahundarika, 413  
 ikkhanatā, 16  
 icchā °pakata, 24, °vighata 506  
 ijjhati, 378  
 ijjhana, 266, °attthena iddhi, 383  
 iṇjati, 377  
 itthaka etc., 355  
 maparibhoga 43  
 itthi °indriya, 447, 492, °pu risammittam, 20 (sim) 645  
 idappaccayatā, 518, 530  
 iddhi, 97, 378 (the ten) 378 f, °maya, 63, °mahattato 233, °vikubbana 373 f, °vidhā, 373 f, 334 °padā (4), 376, 385, (8) 385 f, 679  
 indakkhila, 72, (in comp) 466

- indalinga, 191  
 Indavajira, 635  
*indrīya* (itthi° puris° jivit°),  
 447, 451, °a (the 22), 491 f,  
 °attha, 491, °paccaya, 539,  
 °vekallata, 350, °samatta  
 patipādana, 129, °samvara  
 sīla, 20 f  
 iriyati, 16  
 iriyā, etc., 145, °patha, 26,  
 (3 modes of), 104, 127 f  
 283, (°pabba), 240  
 Illasasetthivatthu 403  
 Isadhara, 206  
 isi °pabbajja, 123, °vatapa  
 tivatani, 18  
 Issara, 598  
 issā 470  
 issasa (sim) 674  
  
 itito, 612  
 isaka, 106, °pona (sim), 656,  
 666, 695  
 isika 406 (sic cf D 1, 77)  
 ihaka sa, 594, nir°, 594  
  
 u (expln of syllable ending)  
 495  
 ukkamsa, 560 °avakkamsa,  
 563  
 ukkattha, 64  
 ukkantika, sankantika, 374  
 ukkarupama, 196  
 ullacana, 27  
 ukkutika 62 104 426  
 ukkutthi 245  
 ukkhali °kapalapassa (in  
 comp), 356, °mukhavatti  
 346  
 ukkhitta °sira 162  
 ukkhepanā, 29  
 Uggā 233  
 uggaha (with ref to kammata  
 thana) 277 °kosalla (7  
 fold) 241 f, °numitta, 125  
 ugghātana, 627  
 Uccavalika, 634  
 ucchagga, 172  
 ucchanga 279  
 ucchu °khādana, 70, °tila,  
 °rasatela (in comp) 489  
 Ucheda[ditthi], 519, 522,  
 568, 578, 594  
 uju °kata, 463 f, °patipanna,  
 219  
 ujjangala, 107  
 unchatī 60  
 utu, 128, 614, °ja, 451, °rūpa,  
 etc., 616, °parināma, 31,  
 °parissaya, 34 °maya, 395,  
 623 f, °ttajja 271  
 uttamabhava, 661  
 Uttara °kuru, 206, 207, 391,  
 °kuruka, 13  
 Uttaramatā 382  
 Uttara, 313, 381  
 uttinaseyyakadaraka 97  
 udaka °bubbula, 109, (in  
 comp) 479, 633  
 udapina (sim) 244  
 udaya °bhaya, 287, 578,  
 °bhayanupassana, 629, 639,  
 °bbaya, 629 f, 639  
 udara °jvha 257, °pura  
 108, °vatti, 262 (Kh 4 55  
 udarapatala), °vatābadha,  
 41  
 udariya 258 358  
 Udana 380  
 udukkhala 344, 354  
 Udena 381  
 uddipana 27  
 uddeka (Kh 4, 61, uggara),  
 261  
 uddham, 176 °sota, 710  
 uddhacca, 469  
 uddhana 171 (Kh 4, 50,  
 katacūhi) 254  
 uddharana (+atiharana, etc.,  
 6 modes) 621 f



uddhumātaka, 178, 193  
 undūra, 62  
 unnaḥanā, 27  
 upakara, 532, °ka, 533 f  
 upakkilitttha, 13  
 upakkilesa (*the* 10), 633 f  
 upagamana, 600  
 upacaya, 449  
 upacāra (*in* Jhāna), 85, 138, 152, 275, 407, 533 f, °ap-panavaha, 111, °samadhi, 126, 144  
 upacika, 62  
 upatthana (*with ref to* kammattthina) 277, =sati, 636  
 upaddhagama, 320  
 Upanandatthera, 81  
 upamibandha (assasa - passasa°, etc, 235, °gocara 19  
 upanissaya, 4, °gocara, 19, °paccaya (*threefold*), 535 f  
 upabhuñjaka, 555  
 upama (4 mentioned in illustrating the 4 aharas putta mamsa°, niccamma gava°, angarakāsu°, satti sula°), 341, (Mahāhatthi pada°), 347, 348, °, 478, (*for* ariya saccani), 512, (*as in* illustrating the patiecasamup pada), 582, 583, (*in discussion of* nāmarūpa), 591, 595, °to, 478 f, 512, (12 on vipassana), 663 f  
 uparipannāsaka, 95  
 upalakkhana, 186 f  
 upasama °nussati, 197, 293 f, vūpasama, 159  
 upasamharana, 230, (7 fold), 232  
 upasampajja, 145  
 upada °rupa, 275, 414  
 upādāna, 569, 684, (*the* 4 kama°, ditthi°, silabbata°,

attavad°, 569, °lakkhandha pañcaka, 478, 505, °pac cayā bhavo, 571  
 upādinna, 349, 451, °ka, 398  
 upādisesa, 509  
 upāyāsa, 504  
 Upali, gahapati, 442  
 upāhana sa° an°, 18  
 upekkhā (*tenfold*), 160, 318, 461, (*twofold*), 636, °anubrahmanā, 148, °brahmavihāra, 319, °bhavanā, 317, °vihāra, ° in 325, °sam bojjhanga (5 conditions of), 134, sankhar°, 659 f.  
 upeta, etc, 18  
 Uposathasutta, 227  
 uposathika, 66  
 uppandana, 29  
 uppatti bhava (9 fold kama°, etc), 571 f  
 Uppalavannā, 687  
 uppadamatta (*refuted*), 518 f  
 ubbattati (+vivattati), 327  
 ubbalha, 182  
 ubbilavita 158  
 ubbegapiti, 143  
 ummattaka (*reason for*) 260  
 ummāra, 425  
 ummujja, 395  
 ulūkaparapata, 342  
 ullapanā, 27  
 ullingeti, 492  
 usabhacamma (sim) 153  
 usumav attisadisa, 172  
 usakkhiva, 437  
 Ussadakkittana, 103, Asl 267  
 ussadamnyama, 103  
 ussāvabindu, 231, 633  
 ussaha, 330  
 ussukka, 90, °pahana, 614  
 eka °aggatā, 61 °āsanikangā, 60, 69, °cittakkhamka, 138, °paṭṭam va dupattam, 109,

- °pitaka, 62, °volārabhava, 572  
 ekatta °naya, 583, ekabhi, 710  
 ekavidha, etc (with ref to the ariyasaccāni), 514 f, °a, etc (regarding paticcasamuppada), 528  
 Ekadasanipāta, 227  
 ekubhāva, 34  
 ekodā, 150 (cf *Asi* 169)  
 ekosakunika 61  
 etthi, gav°, pariyo°, 23, 29  
 erita, 172  
 elaka (in comp), 500  
 esanā, gav°, pariyo°, 30  
 chipassika, 216  
 oḥasa, 181, 243, °katuppanna, 687, °loka, 203, °to 249 f  
 ogha, 211, 684  
 oḷā, 450, 614 f  
 ottappa, 8  
 odarikkatta, 71  
 odatakasina, 174  
 odhi, 642, °so, 309  
 opanayika, 217  
 opapātuka, 552 f, 559, 614 677  
 opamma, 117, 622  
 opānabhūta, 18  
 obhasa, 41, 174, 633 f, °kam man, 28  
 orimatiramahogha 512  
 olārika (with ref to breathing), 274 f, 450, °anga, 155  
 ovattika, 312  
 osadhutaraka, 412  
 olutasota, aññumkatva, 300  
 kamsa °bhājana (sim), 142, °thāla (sim) 283  
 kakaca (sim), 281 f, 298  
 kakkhala, 349, °lakkhana, 591, 592  
 kakkhālatṭa, 365  
 kankhī vitarana 598 f  
 kangubhatta (sim), 418  
 kacavara, 70  
 kaccāna, 422, °sutta, 519, Mahā°, v s Maha  
 Katakandhakāra, 228  
 kattha-phālaka, 413  
 kanikārapuppha, 256  
 kandara, 253, °(Kh A, 49 mūja), 254  
 kannā °culika, 255, °munḍaka, 416  
 kanha sappā (sim), 664  
 katukañcukata 470  
 kattaradanda 91, 125  
 kattukamyata, 320, 385  
 kathala, 261  
 kathavatthu, 692, (the 10), 127, °guna, 19  
 kadakkakandha (in comp), 479  
 kaddama, 127, 591  
 kandalamakula 253  
 lapanamanussa, 343  
 Kapotakandarā 380  
 kapola, 263 362  
 kappā, 414, °utthāna, 415, °rukha, 206, 383, °vinā saka, 414 f  
 kappasipātala, 416, (sim) 657  
 lappetukamata, 596  
 labara 190  
 kabalakārāhāra, 236 341, 450, 616  
 kama (uppattikkama etc) 476, 483, ° (with ref to upadana) (threefold upatti°, pahana°, desanā°), 570, kamato, 476, 485, 492 497  
 kamboja, 332, 334, 336  
 kamma, 614, (grouped with vipassana, jhana, sīla, satī paṭṭhāna), 3, (navakam

- mam), 91, ° (*uṭṭh* citta, utu  
 and āhara), 600, (*fourfold*),  
 601, °āyūhana, 530, °āva  
 rana, 177, °ja, etc., 451,  
 560, 624, °ja rūpa, 614,  
 °paccaya (2 *fold*), 538,  
 °pavatta, 602, °vatta (etc.),  
 °vipākaja iddhi, 382, °ssa  
 ka, etc., 301, (*at death*),  
 457, 549 f, ahosi°, 601,  
 janaka°, 551, nanakkha  
 nuka°, 551, purima°, 579,  
 600, 649 See Bhava  
 kammañña, 39, 247, as kam-  
 manya, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammañña 247, as kamma-  
 nya, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammattāna (*tu of fold*), 97,  
 ° (*as pañca sandhika*), 277,  
 °ani (*the 40*) 110 f, (*the*  
 9 akaras of *the 42 k*),  
 117, °ika, 97, °vimechaya,  
 110, anussati°, 229  
 kammāpātha akusala°, 684  
 kammara °kūta, 251, °gag  
 garī (*in comp*), 287  
 kammāsa, 51, 222  
 kammika (adi°) 241  
 karajārūpa, 326 f (*Expositor*,  
 485, n 1)  
 karavika, 112, 206  
 karisa, 259, 358  
 karuṇā, 318, °brahmayihāra,  
 319, °bhavana, 314 f, °vi-  
 hāra and °in 324  
 kalra cakkalaka (*so read for*  
 kalra°) 255, (*Kh. I 50*  
 kalra dandī)  
 kalebāra, 49, 230  
 kalāla, etc., 236, °kaddama,  
 591, telāṇṇa°, 684  
 kalahavāla, 14  
 kalāpa (*with ref to the dhī-*  
 tus), 361, °sammāna,  
 287, 606, 626 f  
 kalaburājan, 229  
 kalyāna (adi°, majjha°, pari-  
 yosāna° *in tar appls*),  
 213 f, °mitta, 89, 98, 121,  
 °mittatā, 107  
 kavaca, 73  
 kasambu, 57, 258, 259  
 kasina (pathavi°, etc.), *the 9*  
 ākāras of , 117, (tejo°,  
 odāta°, aloka°), 423 f, °ā  
 (*the 10*), 110, °anuloma,  
 374, °ukkantika, 374, °dosa  
 (*the 4*), 123  
 kassaka (*sim*), 152, 284, (*in*  
*comp*), 320  
 Kassapa, 422  
 kahāpana (*tar qualities, sim*),  
 437, 515  
 kāka °māsaka, 33, °valiya-  
 vatthu, 403, °nivarana, 72,  
 °disā, 657, nilina°, 623  
 kācana, 27  
 kāmā, 140 f and *passim*, °ava-  
 cara, 372, 454, (*of indriya*),  
 493, °avacaradeva, 392,  
 °āvacara samīdhi, etc., 88,  
 °āvacara - sampattibhava,  
 574, 575, °ūpādāna, 569,  
 °ogha, etc., 141, °echanda  
 (kāmarāga, etc.), 141, 569,  
 °dhatu, 486, °bhava, 572,  
 °sukhallika, 5, 32  
 kāya, 32, 240 f, 367, 411 ,  
 °ujukati, 466, °gātāvatī,  
 111, 197 (14 *sections*), 239,  
 °gatasutta, 213, °daśaka,  
 588 f, °bahusiddhāraṇa,  
 230, 235, °paguññata 116,  
 °ppasāda, 588, °vinnatti,  
 448, °akkhaṇṇa, 387, 659,  
 °sankhāra, 530, °sañcetanā  
 (+ vacī, mano), 530, citta  
 vāsenā, 405 (*see passaddhi*)  
 kāvika anīcāra 18  
 kara, 139 f

karaka 578 582, 602 kam  
 matthama° 93 °bhava 98  
 karanakaranant 699  
 karahyagiri 96  
 karunna 300  
 karavalli 183  
 kalama 330  
 kala 236, °a (three of bha  
 vacakla) 578 °pariyanta  
 apunakotila) 12 °ppave  
 dana 389 °mitana 229  
 kalani 296  
 kalila 618 °, 216  
 kusikavattara 115  
 kicca 8 (avajjana° sampa  
 ticchan°, santirana° vot  
 thapan°) 21 dharma°,  
 samjann°, sanna° 337  
 (in ref to indriyam) 493  
 (tadarannama° bhavan  
 ga° cuti°, aniyata titha  
 na°) 517 °to (with ref to  
 paticevammuppadā) 581  
 382 °, 10, kiccana 689 f  
 °to 510 581  
 kiccanabhava 601  
 kima (in comp) 500 598 °kuli  
 (of the body) 230 °gama 314  
 kima (3 fold) 456 °, 21  
 441 412 °ala 522 go°,  
 kuklura° 500  
 kilauja 327  
 kilesa (the 10) 683 °avara  
 na 177 °pahana 5 and  
 passina °vattu 20 °vid  
 dhammāna 698  
 kilomaka 207 307  
 kita 115 °kulavaka 202  
 (A 1 40 kumakulipaka)  
 kiligolaka 204 (yamaka°  
 A 1 53 suttavut°) 206  
 kulakucca 470  
 lukkuta °anda 261 °pitta  
 (si) 656  
 kunkuma 241

kucchi 101  
 kujjhati 306  
 kuncikakavaka 201  
 kunjara (sim) 601  
 kuṭṭilabhava 466  
 kuṭumbiyaputta 48  
 kuttadaruni (in comp) 351  
 kuttha (etc) 3  
 kudḍa 304  
 kunapa 77 (various) 313  
 kunaladika 416  
 kunnadi (in comp) 231  
 kumbhalara (si) 142 370  
 kumbhanda 183  
 kumbhumukha 328  
 kurandila Mahilena 38  
 kula nati° and upattiraka°,  
 91 °atthayusa 206 °itthi  
 yo 18 °upakabhi khuvat  
 thu 28 °kumariyo 18  
 kusala kumavacara° (8 fold)  
 452 453 rupavacara° (3  
 fold) 403 arupavacara°  
 (4 fold) 403 lokuttara° (1  
 fold) 453 akusala kumava  
 cara (12 fold) 454 akusala  
 kammavatta (the 10) 654  
 °attika 79 f °vipika (two-  
 fold) 404  
 kuhanavattu 24  
 kulani 23  
 kuta °danta 203 °pona 263  
 °vaccha (si) 269  
 kupika (si) 449  
 kupitala (in comp) 362  
 ketukamvata 460  
 kedirakoti 180  
 kelayana 317  
 kela 263  
 kevala 228  
 kesa 303  
 kesoharaka 413  
 Kotapabbata 292  
 kottattthini (not in A 1)  
 204 f in S<sup>bb</sup> kottth°

- kottita, 251, 255  
 kottāmatthaka (*in comp.*), 357  
 kodha (*etc.*) (*cf* *Vbh.*, 357 f.), 53 107, 306  
 Korāyika, 26  
 Korandakavīhāra, 91  
 kolunkola, 709  
 ko-a khura°, 251, 255, kosaka-kuncika°, 251, °kāraka, 251  
 kosalla (uggaha° and manasikara°), 241 f., bojjhang°, 246 f., (3fold āya°, apaya°, upaya°), 439, 440  
 kositaka, 256, 260, °kosaka (*in comp.*), 359  
  
 kha (*expln. of syllable in duk-*  
*kha=tuccham ikāsam*), 494  
 klagga (*in comp.*), 593  
 khaggavisanakappa, 234  
 khajjanīyapariyaya, 479  
 khajjupanaka (*sim.*) 412  
 khana, 473, uppada°, thitika°, bhangaka, 292, 613, citta°, 549, pati-andhika°, 559, phalika°, 4, maggaka°, 4, °paccuppanna, 431, °paritta, 238  
 khaṇika, 626, citta°, 238, °to, sammāsana, 627, 631, °citta, 289, °tta, 301, °marana, 629  
 khanda, 51, °akhandaṃ, 115  
 khandicca, 449  
 khattiya (*sim.*), 180, (*as n. of Bodhisatta*), 419  
 khaṇṭi, 295, °samvara, 7, °soracca 644  
 khantivādī jātaka 302  
 khandha (*shoulder*), 100, °a, 199, (*the 5*) 443 f., (°as anicca, *etc.*), 611 f., °pati pati, 411, °middeśa, 436 f., *esp.* 443 f., 482, 485, 492, 509, 558, 590, °parittā, 414, °santāna, 688, °ñānabheda 476 f  
 Khandhaka, 101, °vattapariyāpanna, 12, °vattima, 188  
 khaya, 508, (ayuk°, puñña°, 502, āsavak°, 9, °anupassanā, 691, °dhamma, 517, °to, 289  
 Kharakomīyakka, 208  
 kharigata, 349  
 khala, 120  
 khalupiccha bhattikanga, 61, 71  
 khaṇukantaka, 261  
 khaṇukondañña, 380  
 kharapatacchaka, 500  
 khārodaka, 264, ° (*as ūdaka*), 420  
 khupanā, 29  
 khippanisanti, 376  
 khippabhūṇa, *etc.*, 138  
 khudda dasaka, 619  
 Khujjuttara-upāsika, 442  
 khuddanukhuddaka, 11  
 khuppipāsa, 501  
 khura °appa, 381, °kosa, 251, 255  
 Khuradhara, 163  
 kheda, 71  
 khemantabhūmi 303  
 khela, 362, °lāla (*Kh. I*, khela), 259  
 khobha, 31, 157, °karaṇa 474  
  
 Gaggara 208  
 Gangā, 10, 96, 123 404, °tira, III  
 gaccha (*described*) 183  
 gaccha re mundaḥ, 343  
 gana, 93  
 gaṇīna, 278, (*var. ways of counting*), 278, 279, 280  
 gaṇṭhi °tthana, 118, 248, °pāda, 412

gandapilaka 360, 582  
 gati, 237, (*the* 5) 552  
 gantha, 95, (*the* 4) 683  
*gandha*, 147  
 gandhabbanagara, 633  
 gabbha (*cakkavatti*°, *śūlyā*  
*vā*°) 286, °okkanti (°duk  
 kha) 499, 500, °pariha  
 ranamulakam dukkham,  
 500, °upattimulakam duk  
 kham, 500, °seyya, 559,  
 560  
 gamana, 212, °vithupaccavek  
 khanata 132  
 gambhira (*of* patiecasamup  
 pada), 519 f, 583 f  
 garahana 29  
 garu samadhi°, 135, °ka  
 (kamma) 601, °cittikara,  
 19, °tthaniya 344 °bha  
 vaniyata 77  
 Garula 206  
 galavātaka, 185 258  
 gavetthi (*s l*), 29  
 gahana, 114 g  
 gama (*sim*), 246  
 gavi (*sim*), 341, 525  
 gahaka, 445  
 gijjhapotaka (*in comp*), 537  
 gimhabhitatta, 231  
 giri (7) 206  
 Girikāndaka 143  
 Giribhandavahana 376  
 gilana °bhatta, 66, °sala  
 259  
 giveyya 247  
 guna, 440, °attika, 6, °pari  
 dhamsana, 425  
 guthaka (akkhī°, *etc*) 345, 346  
 Gedhasutta, 226  
 gelaṇṇa 321, 466, °upama,  
 478  
 geha (*sim*), 593  
 go (*sim*), 664  
 gokhāyita, 63, °ka, 415

goghātaka (*sim*) 318  
 gocara, 17 f (3 *fold* upanis  
 say °ārakkha°, upanibau  
 dha°), 19, °, 127  
 Gotamī, 1, 2  
 gotta, 422  
 gotrabhū, 138, 387, 408, 442,  
 459, °669, 671 f, 701,  
 °ūna, 673, 681, a°, 683  
 gopa (*sim*) 166, 269  
 gopinasī, 320  
 gopāla (*in comp*) 279  
 gosinga 254  
 ghanti 181  
 gharā (*sim*), 664  
 gharajira (*but* *Asl* 116 gha  
 radvāra), 144  
 ghāna, 444 f  
 cakra (*sim of* samsara°) 198,  
 °vatti gabbha, 126, alata°,  
 633  
 Cakkavala (*extent*) 205, 207,  
 367, 421  
 cakkhu (mamsa° and āna°)  
 428 sota, *etc*, 444, 444 f,  
 pañña°, 509, °ndriyam,  
 7, °dīśaka, 503 °ppasada,  
 503 dibba°, 423 f  
 cangotaka 173  
 candala °kumāraka, 54, °ga  
 madivara, 650  
 catu °paccayasintosa 93,  
 °patisambhūda, 438, °bha  
 vanaramatā 93, °bhumi  
 pariyaṇṇa (*of* indriya),  
 493, °bhedasangahī, 579,  
 °mahapatha (*sim*) 235  
 catukka, 14 f, °to (*logical*  
*alternatives*), 512  
 canda (*etym*), 418, (*sim*),  
 651, °ūpamata, 68, °man  
 dala (*in comp*), 216, °hikha  
 (*sim*), 163

- (*rūpapurisaṇibandha*° in Jma 2 50, 711  
*co p*) 489 569  
 Chaddantagahana 600  
 Chaddantadaha 416  
*chida* 11 38, 418 466  
 chalangupekkhā 160  
 chālabbhinna 710  
 chāvasarira 178 f  
*chavāṭṭa* 54 °*upama* 299  
 clatakala 623  
 channasataka 51
- janghapesanika 17  
 jaccandha (nara) (*s i*) 544  
 (*a d pithasappi s i*) 596  
 jata 1  
 Jatila 233  
 Jatilaka 352  
 jatukā 342  
 janika (*contrast with pat t*  
*thā etc*) 369 °*kamma* (see  
*kamma*)  
 jantaghara 18  
 Jambudipa 170 °01 207  
 391  
 jambujakka 409  
 jaratā 449  
 jara (*to fold*) 502 (*as dukkha*  
*50*)  
 jayati 506 jayapeti 506  
 jayana 21 f 408 413 45  
 159 f 500 617 676 °*cetana*  
 601 °*vithi* 432  
 jataṣaka ° 0  
 jati (*diff appls of word*)  
 498 499 (*lukkhaṣsa*) 501  
 (jaccandha° badhira° um  
 mattaka) 518 bhavajac  
 caya 575 f  
 janati passati *etc* 200  
 jgucchana 159  
 jama °*kottha* (*in co p*)  
 357 °*vihāra* 199 °*sanda*  
*manukajā jara* (*in co p*)  
 356
- Jma 2 50, 711  
 jul 444 f  
 jurati 101  
 Jivaka 388 f  
 jvamanakasirira 194  
 Jvita 23, 236 °*indrija* 32  
 447  
 jettapacayin 415  
 Jotika 233 382  
 jhana 111 (*gro pedu thvipas*  
*sana lamma s i satipat*  
*thana*) 3 (*the 4*) 88 150  
 (*as i e as of rebirth in*  
*Brahmāloka*) 415 °*anu*  
*loma* 374 angan 190  
 66 °*ukkantika* 374 °*cari*  
*maka* 291 °*paccaya* 539  
 °*vibbhantaka* 18°
- ana (*dukkhe etc*) 440 691  
 (*the 8*) 639 f °*asi* °01  
 585 °*cakkhu* (*in relation*  
*to mamsacakkhā*) 428  
 °*dassana* [see also *maggā*  
*maggā patipada*] 672 f  
 °*dassanavissuddhi* 510 672 f  
 (°*niddesa*) °*vipphara* 11  
 397 °*samvara* ° 1 cca  
 510 °*cariyā* (16) °03 f  
 nano visuddha° 699  
 natipara 606  
 nā 94 °*vagga* 300  
 naya (= Nibbana) 219 524
- thapana 278  
 thayin ( ) (*sumvaṭṭat° vi*  
*vattat°*) 419 f  
 thitabhagiyam 15  
 thiti 11 32 (see *khāna*)  
 °*bhagiyata* 88
- damsa *etc* 31
- taṭṭhata (*a d vitakkahata*)  
 125 328 331

- takkotaka 258 (*KI A* 58  
 lakk<sup>o</sup>)  
 taca 251 304  
 tadjaniya 115 f  
 tattika 97  
 tanha (*Ue* 3) 506 (*Ue* 6)  
 567 f °khhaya 293 °dal  
 hatta 569 °paccaya up  
 dana 568 vibhava° 568  
 tanhuyati etc 544  
 tatra °atthakapaccatttharaya  
 65 °tatra bhinandini °06  
 °majjhata 466 °maj  
 jhattupekkha 160 °vat  
 taka 33  
 tathalaccata 6°0  
 tathata 518  
 tathatta 214  
 Tathagata uppanna 201  
 bhasati 203 puja 392  
 devacarikam gacchati 399  
 sabbaunu 414 sihasama  
 navuttino 50°  
 tad adhimuttata 132  
 tadarammana 460 547 500  
 tanubhava 616  
 tanta vaya khali suvana°  
 (*Kh A* 58 kolia kule su  
 pana°) 209  
 tantidhara 99  
 tapovana 58 79 342  
 tabbiparita 290  
 tabbhavabhavit 062  
 Tambapannadipa 36 127 312  
 392 393 403  
 tambula 314  
 tarunatalatthu (*in comp*)  
 361  
 Talangara 392  
 tadibhava 214  
 taramanivitana 76  
 talaka (*si i*) 210  
 Talankara 634  
 Talavelhmagga 63  
 Tavatimsa 206 °a °o °de  
 valoka 399 °blavana 207  
 209 390 416  
 tavatva 482 480  
 ticvara 60 °dhara 66  
 tina °ukka (*su i*) 428 °pu  
 risala 462  
 tittacola 63  
 tittiya 485 °avaka 17  
 tipitaka 6° 241  
 Tipitaka Culabhaya tthera 69  
 36 394 °Cilana tthera  
 398 °pariyatti 712  
 tipumandala 174  
 tibbakulesa 87  
 tiracchaya °katha 127 °yo-  
 ri 103 427 a°kathika 127  
 tiriyam 176  
 tiro kudda 394 °bhava  
 (—vapakata patihariya) 393  
 tilal khana (anicca dukkha  
 anatta) (*see* lakkhana)  
 tivatta (kamma kulesa vi  
 paka vatta) 581  
 tividhahakalyanata 147  
 Tissa 27 422 °amaccamata  
 63 °tthera 48 127 29°  
 403 °mahavihara 392  
 tirana °parinua 607 °rasa  
 162  
 tunnakamma 122  
 Tuladharapabbata vihara 96  
 tuvatam cittam 313  
 Tuvataka 93  
 Tusita 225  
 tumra 251  
 tulapicu 282 285 °(*in cor i*)  
 404  
 tecivarika 60 61 f  
 teyo 350 °kasina 1°1 °dha  
 tu (*in ref to the body*) 363  
 tela °chaddana (*su i*) 13°  
 °nari etc 99  
 Telakandarikavatthu 27  
 tevija 710 °ta 5  
 tonara 230



- thaddhalakkhana, 351  
 thambhā (sim) 320  
 thalā °to, 185  
 thāmamahatta, 233  
 thīna, etc, 107, °maddha, 469,  
 °sineha, 262  
 thullakumārīkā, 17  
 thullaccaya, 22  
 thusa, etc, 316  
 Thūpārāma, 90  
 Therambatthāla 155, 375  
 theyyaparibhoga, 43  
  
 Dakkhina °giri, 120, °dvāra,  
 91  
 dakkhina, dakkhineyya, 220  
 dandakā (in comp), 353  
 dandadanā (etc), 326  
 Dattabhayatthera, 103  
 dadhi (sim), 264  
 danta °ā, 251, 354, °atthi-  
 lam, 21, °pālī, 251  
 dandha, 105, °abhiññā, 85  
 dabba °upakarana, 120, °jā-  
 tika, 106  
 dabbipphana, 255  
 darimukha, 110  
 dalhatta, 569  
 Dalhanemi, 233  
 dalhavalā, 56  
 dalhikamma, 122  
 dava, 31 (*Asl* 402 f)  
 dasaka cakku°, 553, kāya°,  
 588, bhāva°, 588, (*the* 10  
*periods of man's life*), 619 f  
 Dasabala, 193, 391  
 Dasuttarasuttanta, 671  
 dahinakiṇṇa 338  
 danasamvibhaga, 306  
 dāyaka, 99  
 dāyakatta a°, 29  
 dāraka (sim), 665  
 dāru °citaka, 379, °donika,  
 119, °yanta (sim), 595,  
 sannissaya, 120  
  
 dāyajjaparibhoga, 13, 41  
 ditthapatta, 659  
 ditthi (sakkāya°, uccheda°, sas-  
 sata°, akiriya°), 511, (*the*  
 62), 603, °ūpādāna, 569,  
 °gatasampavutṭa, etc, 151,  
 °visuddhi, 587 f.  
 diṣa, 184, °kāka, 657, diṣato,  
 249 f  
 dībba, 407, 423; °cakkuṇṇa  
 na, 423 f, 434, °sotadhā  
 tuṇṇa, 407, 430  
 dīgha, 272, °nasika, 283, °pī  
 mangasutta, 285  
 Dīgha Nikaya, 96, °bhārika,  
 36, 266, 275, 286  
 Dīpankara, 203  
 dipasikkhā, 171, (sim), 603  
 dipirajā (in comp), 270  
 du (*expln of syllable*), 494  
 dukūlapilotika, 257, 262  
 dukkata, 23  
 dukkha, 640, (*twofold*), 165,  
 461, (*etym*) 494, °niddesa  
 493 f, (*7 divisions of*), 499,  
 (kāyika), 503, dukkhatō ro  
 gato, etc, 611, °asabanatā,  
 325, °dukkha, 499, °sacca,  
 etc, 202, °nirodhaniddesa,  
 506 f (*see* tilakkhana)  
 duggata, 424  
 duggatā, 427  
 duccharita, 199  
 dutthulla, 313  
 dutayikā, 83  
 duddasa (*4 things*), 522  
 dunnikkhatta, 75  
 duppañña, 177  
 dubbhikkha (sim), 512  
 dumaphala (in comp), 231  
 durūpeta, 314  
 dussila 54  
 dūra, 450, °bhāva, 176, dūri-  
 bhāva, 71, 377  
 Dūṣimāra, 229

- deva 220 carika 399 °loka  
 415 (and namarupa) 593  
 (i ot karaka) 603  
 devaccharikamaka 531  
 devata simatthaka° 97 °a  
 nussati 197 220 f  
 Devadatta 406  
 Devadattiya 63  
 Devaputtamaharattha 292  
 devana (regarding patiecasam  
 uppada) 5°3 f aniloma°  
 and patiloma° (of patieca  
 samuppada) 524 °vilasa  
 524 °suddhi 44  
 dehanikkhepana 236  
 donka 235  
 don anassa 461 504  
 dola (sim) 280  
 dovarika (sim) 281  
 dosa 290 470 °a (18, making  
 a vihara unsuitable) 118 f  
 °mula (tu of old) 454  
 dvattimsakara 241 f 303 588  
 dvāra (sense) 2° °a (one of  
 the body) 346 °koṭṭhaka  
 22 °pidahana 78  
 dvipitaka 62  
 dhaja °ahata 63 °pataka (in  
 cor p) 469  
 Dhajaggaparitta 414  
 dhanuamapaka (in comp) 278  
 Dhanancayasetthi 383  
 Dhanapalaka 207  
 dhanuggaha (sim) 100  
 dhamma 441 °adhipateyya  
 14 °anussati 197 °anus  
 sari 609 °anupassana 680  
 °dhatu 486 f °vicava  
 sambojjhanga (7 conditions  
 of) 13° °samuha 590  
 =paccaya 441 =sabhava  
 293 °asoka (sim) 112  
 °gutta 382 °dayadasutta  
 44 °dinnaṭṭhara 392 634  
 °senapati 81 210 302  
 384 391 416 668  
 dhammatā 11 6° °naya  
 580 °rupa 620 °sila 10  
 attano 292  
 dhammani 261 (Kh 1 63  
 dhammi°)  
 Dhammaka upasala 442  
 dhammavalabha 306  
 dhatu (sim) 445  
 dītu 485 589 (mai o° an  
 vinnana°) 21 (the 4) 31 f  
 440 (the 18) 484 f 480  
 °vinibbhoga 306 °khhoba  
 35 500 °avattana 347 f  
 (anumitta) 701 (aṇṇi ha  
 ta) 489  
 Dhātu °katha 96 °vibhanga  
 243 347 349  
 dhāta 61 °anga 80 °an  
 gami (the 13) 59 f °anga  
 katha 59 f °angacora 60  
 °2 °anganīyama 40 °ka  
 lesa 80 °ada 80  
 dhura °nikkhepa 413 °bhat  
 ta 66  
 dhuva °kunapa 77 °daha  
 77 °rodana 77  
 dhumasikha 416  
 Dhumasikha (tiricchīnapu  
 risa) 207  
 dhenu (sim) 163 269 313  
 dhotahattha 224  
 dhovana (various) 343  
 nakkhatta (sim) 514  
 nakha 200 203  
 nagarasīna ssita 120  
 naccagita etc 339  
 naccipenti (sl) 300  
 natthukinci 334  
 n atthipaccaya 541  
 nadi °pabbateyya (sim) 231  
 (read as two words) °pu  
 lina 263

- Nanda, 692, °mānava 687  
 Nandakovādisutta, 667  
 Nandanavāra, 424  
 Nandopananda 398  
 naya (ekatta°, nanatta°, av  
 yāpita°, dharmatā°), 595  
 nāraka °ā, 501, °pāpita (in  
 comp), 500, °satta (in  
 comp), 500  
 nāḷakāḷapī (sim), 560, 595  
 nāḷitattā 254  
 nava (kamma), 90, (vibhāra)  
 119, °hatthi (°vīṭaka) 92  
 nahūnacola 63  
 nahuru (100) 195, 253 351  
 nāga, 400, °bala 261 (Kā 1  
 61, kaccakā), °yoni 102  
 Naga °tthera, 96, °pabbata  
 127, °raja 376, 398 f, 651  
 Nāgāsena, 438  
 Nāgita 73  
 nāṭisavika and nāṭisigha, 244  
 Nātha, 73  
 nanatta °ekatta (with ref to  
 the dhatu's), 366, °saññā,  
 330, °naya, 585  
 narakunapajata (sim), 259  
 nabhi (fig), 198, (in breath  
 ing), 280  
 nāma (fourfold), 209, ° 422,  
 558, 562, °kāya, 163  
 nāmarūpa, 411, 413, 529,  
 535, 538 f, 561, 587 f,  
 589 f, 598 f, °paccaya  
 saḷiyatana, 562 f, °matā,  
 593, °vavatthana, 287,  
 pāṭisandhi°, 561, (and  
 gotta) 422, na satto, na  
 puggalo, 593  
 nāraca (in comp) 503  
 Nālaka, 93  
 nāḷikera 255  
 nāḷikodana, 383  
 navah 254  
 nāva (sim), 597, 690  
 nāvaḷputa, 283  
 na (expln of prefix), 495  
 nikanti, 239, 580, 600, 636  
 Nikāyennakapadhāna ghara,  
 634  
 Nikāyī (the 5), 711  
 nikāma, 132  
 nikkarunati, 314  
 nibbhepa (= cuti) 618  
 Niganthaputti, 207  
 niggundi (°puppha) 257  
 nigrodhapakkā, 109  
 niccānavakata, 68  
 niccatta, 509  
 niccammagga (sim), 311  
 niccāsaññā, 289  
 nigamsanātā 23, 29  
 nijjana 342  
 nitteja 596  
 nitthirana, 32  
 nitthunana, 504  
 nidighivamaya, 259  
 niddesa (discussion about) 6  
 Niddesa, 140 209, 209,  
 210  
 niddhunana 80  
 nidhana (for food) 344  
 minna °to 185, °hādaya 77  
 nipaḷa 3  
 nipuñchati 29  
 nippaṭṭitakappāsa, 657, Sbh  
 nibbatt°  
 nippesikātā 23  
 nippeseti 29  
 nipphatti, 385  
 nippahanna, 450 f, 599, 702  
 nibbatti, 649  
 nibbācanto (with ref to ar-  
 ya-accana) 494  
 Nibbāna, 10, 117, 293, 295,  
 497, 498, 507 f, 611, 642,  
 656 f, 666 f, 680, 697, 705,  
 708, °nagara, 10, °ninnaha  
 dāva, 77, avijjamana, 509,  
 natthi ? 507

- nibbikappa 193  
 nibbidanupassana 650  
 nibbedha, 11, °bhagava 10,  
 °bhagavata, 88  
 nimitta, 20 28 41, 117, 646,  
 ° (6 fold vinnato, etc), 184  
 ° (3 fold sandhito, etc)  
 185 f, °āna (pāṇa pubba°)  
 577, °ko-salla 130, °gahana  
 151 °gaha, 209, °anumaj  
 janakiccama, 189, °obhaso  
 40 a°, 658, 695 patibhāga°,  
 113, 189 f, (at death), 157,  
 °rakkhana 126 f, nup  
 pājjati 125, 127  
 Nimippabhūti 233  
 Nimminarati 225  
 nimmutarūpa, 40  
 nimmuta 39  
 nivāsa, 349  
 nivāta, 169, 175 a°, 469, 547  
 nivāsa, 40, 100 103 139,  
 611, 650 °attho, 139, 81  
 bhava°, 585  
 | nissaya 12, °paccaya, 535  
 nissarāna 116  
 nissena (sim) 244, 340  
 nīla, etc, 110, (°attha) 156,  
 ° (diff qualities of) 173,  
 °kasma 172  
 nirāramāna, 146, 189 681  
 nekkha 48  
 nekkhamma, 116, 325, °dha-  
 tu 487  
 nepakkā, 3  
 nemi (sim) 194  
 Nemundhara 206  
 nemittika (of name) 210  
 nemuttikā, 23  
 nerayika 124, °atta, 415  
 nevassāna nāssāna' avatana,  
 335 f  
 ne vjākaṅga, 61, 78 f  
 pamsukūlikāṅga, 60  
 pakati °gati, 75, °i hutti a,  
 283  
 nakkakakatha 338

- patisarana, 427  
 patisevati 30  
 patusaññakicca 337  
 pattana 121  
 Patthāna 433, 562 671, 701,  
     °katha 561  
 pathavi, pathavi 110, 125,  
     °kasina (*procedure in per  
     forming it*) 123 f °kasina  
     muddesa, 118 f, 613 tejo  
     vayodhatuyo, 487, °dhatu,  
     103, (*in appln to the body*),  
     348 f, 353 f, etc 443  
 pānasa (*read panasa*) 208  
 paṇḍhī, 659  
 Pāṇḍukambalāvatāla 391  
 paṇḍupalasa 261  
 pannattisamatikkamana 244  
 patitthanatthana 306  
 pātittaya, 3  
 pāttapāṇḍikāṅga, 60, 70  
 pattamaḷḷhanatela (*sim*)  
     337  
 patthaddha 236  
 patthaniya 120  
 padā °anī (8, *of iddhi & e  
     chanda etc*) 385 °tthana  
     6 47, 84 378, (*of paticca  
     samuppāda, characteristics*)  
     528, °annanā 16, = °ayā  
     jānā, 299  
 pādīpa (*sim*), 622, 690  
 pāduma (*in comp*) 311, °ka  
     nikā, 124, (*sim*) 656, 666,  
     672  
 padhana (°hetu and °phala),  
     542, °ghara 120, °sankhā  
     ra, 385  
 padhūmāsi (*padhupasi f cf  
     I in I 25, II 109*) 400  
 pāṇḍasenāna, 73  
 panthanissita 119  
 panthika 63  
 papatamagga (*sim*) 244  
 puppha 257 357  
 paḍḍa 240  
 pabbata (2 *kinds*) 394  
 pabhāsa (*various, sim*), 412  
 pabheda (*fiefold, of kasina*),  
     176  
 payatāpam, 224  
 pīrakkama 132  
 parato, 612, 658, 684  
 Paramimmitivasavatti 225  
     476, 486  
 parapitthumamsikata 23 29  
 paramata, 35  
 paramatthato, 238, 509, 526,  
     594  
 paramattha 14, °tt, 14, 222  
 paramāsati 398  
 parāmasa, 684  
 parikathā 29, 41  
 parikkama (*in Jhāna*) 138  
     246 384, 408 423  
 parikkhāra 34 f  
 parigutti a°, 34  
 paricaya āna°, 443  
 parichinnakāśikāsini, 175  
 pariccheda 152 184, (*twofold*),  
     243  
 parināna (*the 3 vi- āna°,  
     tiran°, pahana°*) 606 f, 692  
 parināneyya pahatibba etc  
     497  
 paritta °samīdhi etc 86,  
     °arammana 430 f  
 parittā (5), 414  
 parideva, 503  
 parinibbaya[at]i, 689, uttara,  
     upahacca, etc, 710  
 paripākka (*of food*) 345  
 paripacanalakkhana 351  
 paripucchā (*with ref to kam-  
     matthana*) 277, 442  
 paripurikari 6  
 paribandha (*II arren J P T S  
     1893, p 91 reads pariya  
     tha, see P Dict and cf  
     p 152*) 147

- paribhinda nananti (2 ti  
 anigatamsa nina and ya  
 thi kamin upaga°) 12J  
 paribhoga (of food) 344 °a  
 (the four cf J v 203) 43  
 °kala 43  
 parimandala 20J 299  
 parimikha (sati) 271  
 pariyaatti 442  
 pariyaleti 69  
 pariyaato nip° 473 4J  
 pariyaadulha (and nip°)  
 499  
 pariyauttan (and samadhi)  
 5 pariyauttita 223  
 pariyaethisuddhi 44  
 pariyesana etc 33 (of food)  
 343  
 pariyaolapeti 19  
 parivatuma 417 6J  
 parivara 3J  
 pariyalula 106  
 pariulidha accanta° 2  
 parisussati 49  
 parisavva (2 fold) 34  
 parihara 367  
 parupaklamamulakam duk  
 kha n 501  
 palibodhi 672 (khuddaka°)  
 248 °a (the ten) 89 f  
 (minor obstacles) 12°  
 pallanka 271  
 pavatta 646  
 pavarana 71  
 pavavitta 73 74  
 pavivela 76 116  
 pavempidaka 99  
 pasamsiraha 163  
 pasada 40J 444 cakkuh°  
 503 617 °rupa 450  
 Pasadaniasuttanta 133  
 passasa 72  
 passaddhi (tu of old) 144 63J  
 °sambojjhanga (7 conditions  
 of) 134 vipassana° 634  
 pahuna 11 50 (82 f,  
 °parinna 107  
 paharidhi raesa (in comp)  
 360  
 pakara 394  
 pagunnata 463 f  
 pacittiya 22  
 Pacinakkhandaraj 10  
 Pataliputta 312 403  
 patipuggalika 410  
 patiyekka 249 443 473  
 pana 310 °nata 310  
 patimokkha 16 36 292 °sam  
 vara 7 11 16 f  
 patihariya 378  
 pada °a (4 te iddhupada)  
 38J °punchanarajjuman  
 dalaka (in comp) 308  
 padakajjhana 311 397 408  
 412 f 428 667  
 papana 29  
 papanika 62  
 pajjela 24  
 pamojja 10J  
 payasa 41  
 parajika 22  
 paribhatjata 17 23 (I bh  
 reads paribhattata) 27  
 parisuddhi 49 16J 218  
 °ula 46 °padhaniyanga  
 61  
 Pali 17 93 10J (dvattimsa  
 kara) 242 (danta°) 2J  
 394 f 401 400 5J 780  
 60J 611 630 646 6J  
 660 693 712 bhad  
 dalatthi 206 sannan  
 240  
 pasana (described) 103 °pa  
 kharani 119  
 pavinda 10  
 pahuneyya 20  
 pacapatala 41J  
 pechala 64  
 pataka 50 ti diti 50° 5°

- Pitakāṃ (3), 96, 384, °dhara  
 ti°, dvi°, ek°, 99  
 pitthapindi (*in comp*), 500  
 pitthagata, 47  
 pindapāta, 31, °ikāṅga, 66  
 pindapātiko, bhikkhu (*sim*),  
 246  
 Pindapātika-Treṣatthera, 292  
 pindolya, 31  
 pitta, 260, 359, °kosaka, 263  
 pidahana, 20  
 pidhanaphalaka (*Kh A* 45,  
 patikujjana phalaka), 261  
 pipasavinaya, 293  
 piya °puggala, °sahajaka,  
 majjhata, veri, 296, 314 f,  
 °samyogā (a°) and °vip-  
 payoga, 504 505  
 Piyankaramata, 382  
 Piyangudipa, 706  
 Piyadā Malla, 233  
 pilotika, 328  
 pisacanagara, 531  
 piṣita (*Kh A* 49 f, pittha),  
 260  
 piṭhaka, 257, 357  
 piṭhasappi (*and* jaccandha,  
*sim*) 596  
 pitakasina 173  
 piṭi (fivefold) 143, ° and sukha  
 (mutual relation), 143, 212,  
 287 (*in det*), °sambodhan-  
 ga (11 conditions of), 132,  
 °sahagatasamadhi, etc, 86,  
 °sukha, 158, vipassana°,  
 633  
 pilana, 212, °attha (dukkhas-  
 sa etc) 494  
 puggala, 127, 474, (*def and*  
*etym*), 310, (para°), 409,  
 °a (6), 102, natthi, 593 f  
 pungava (*mum*), 78  
 puṇṇa puṇṇanam paccayo  
 duvidho, 541, °abhiṣṅkhā-  
 ra (*and* a°) 556 f, 571,  
 °akkhetta, 220, °vato iddhi,  
 382  
 puta °paka (*in comp*), 500,  
 °bandha, 251  
 Punna, 383, °ka, 123, °kaset-  
 thi, 381, °valhka, 143  
 putta °a (3, *sim*), 645, °mam-  
 sa, 45, 341  
 puthujjana, 525, 672, °kal-  
 yānaka, 47  
 pun ti vuccati nīrayo, 310  
 puppha °chaddaka (*sim*),  
 194, °mutthi (*sim*) 432  
 pubba 261, 360, °cariyā, 523,  
 yoga, 442  
 Pubbavideha, 206, 207  
 pubbe nīvasa (*remembered by*  
*6 classes of persons*), 411,  
 °nāna 433  
 purato purato gacchati (18,  
*and cf I in II*, 213)  
 puranagandā (*in comp*), 195  
 purisa (*sim of breathing when*  
*exhausted*), 274, (*wishing*  
*to perform in one day—sim*),  
 244, bhikkhusangham dā-  
 va (*sim of suñnatā*) 333,  
 (mandapa laggo, *sim*),  
 339 f, (balava°, *sim*) 413,  
 (asucimhi patito, *in comp*),  
 465, (angira kāsuyam lhi  
 pinaka°, *in comp*), 489,  
 (dubbala, *in comp*), 533,  
 (papate patita°, *sim*), 559,  
 (anukampaka, *sim*), 598,  
 (cakkhuma, *sim*), 674,  
 °indriya, 447, 472, °dam-  
 masārathī, 207, yugāni, 219  
 purejāṭṭhapaṇṇa (11 fold), 537  
 puluvaka, 179, 194  
 puti °pajā itthi (*sim*), 645,  
 °haritaki 40  
 pūva (*in comp*), 359  
 Petaka 141  
 peta, 557

pettivāṣya 127  
 peyyūla, 46, °pālī (in comp)  
     411  
 Pokkharasīti, 208  
 Potthapāda suttanta, 671  
 pothujjanika iddhi, 97  
*ponobbhavika*, 506  
 Porinā 20, 152, 206, 209, 269,  
     270, 275, 286, 307, 316,  
     415, 522, 595, 602, 637,  
     643 645, 671, 660 690  
 Porinakattherī, 99  
  
 phagguna, 418  
 phāritā 308  
 phala, 120, (of food when  
     eaten) 315, °cittani, 675 f,  
     esp 678, °a, 686  
*phussa*, 463, °āhara 141,  
     °a (the 6), 565, °paccavā  
     vedanā, 566 f  
 phati, 271  
 Pharusakavāna, 424  
 phulita, 262  
 phasuka °diava, 252, °at  
     thini 254  
 phasuvihāra 33  
 phuttha, 31, 49  
 phusanī 278  
 Phussa 422, °mitta 342  
     °devatthera, 228  
 phenā 263, °pinda 40 (in  
     comp) 479, °bubbulaka  
     171, 259, 345  
 phenaka 254  
 phothabbadhātu 488  
  
 Bakkulā 379, °tthera, 80  
 badilatī, 418  
 bandhujivaka, 174  
 Bandhumī, °ati, 433  
 Baladeva, 233  
 balaka, 126  
 balavaddi (sun), 284  
 bahala (Kā f omits), 257

bahuddharammāna 139  
 Bikkulātthera 103  
 biddhaka, 196  
 biddhana, 195  
 Bīrinasi, 379  
 Bīlāpandita-sutta, 199  
 bīhaviikkhepika, 18  
 bīhu, 192  
 Bimbisāra Kosalarajadaya,  
     201  
 bimbobhāna, 79  
 bija (in comp) 555  
*Buddha*, 136, 209, °a 115,  
     121, 111, 112, °ānu-ati,  
     etc, 132, 197, 198 f, °ā-  
     sana 5, °dayajja, 75, 228,  
     °arammāna, 143, 228, °k-  
     la, 91, °khetta (3 fold)  
     411, °dhamma, etc, 124,  
     °rūpa, 228  
 buddhi (twofold), 139, °cavito,  
     104  
 beluapinduvina (of Pañc-  
     sikka) 392  
 bojhangā, 218, 667, 679,  
     °upekkha 160  
 bodhi<sup>1</sup>, 72, °pakhiya dham  
     mā (the 37) 674 f, °pari  
     pika, 116, (ti-a) 116  
 bodhi<sup>2</sup> (the Bo tree), 112,  
     °anga, 119, 198, °mandi,  
     198, 203  
 Bodhi-sutta 15, 116, 199,  
     °attabhūta, 419  
*brahma*, 320, °cariva (2) 32,  
     °vimana, 108, °vihara (the  
     4), 111, °kāvika, 225, 559,  
     °jaka, 39, °loka 36, 199,  
     314 367, 372 390, 401,  
     405, 408, 415 f, 421, 507,  
     °nimantamāsa-sutta 393,  
     °vati, 434, °vihara maddesa  
     295 f (retd by editor in  
     " Buddhist Review " vol  
     1, Lond, 1921)



- Brahma, 2, 48, 405, 578,  
 °Sahampati, 201, ° Mahā  
 brahma, 578, °no, 320,  
 rūpi, 552
- Bhagatā*, 1, 2, 4 11, 44, 51, 54,  
 59, 62, 93, 112, 115, 130,  
 132, 167, 201, 203, 207,  
 208 f, 209, 291, 294, 298,  
 301, 303, 310, 322, 330,  
 371, 376 389 f 401 f,  
 415, 416, 419, 438, 472,  
 477, 478, 491, 497, 498,  
 499, 503, 507, 512, 517,  
 520 522 f, 542, 611, 644
- bhaggaraga*, etc 211
- bhāṅganupassanā*, 640 f
- bhanda*, 22
- bhatta* (14 kinds), 66, °pu-  
 taka 201, °sālā, 72
- bhattavā*, 212
- Bhaddiya*, 390
- Bhaddekarattasutta*, 432
- bhadrāmukha*, 93
- bhamara* (sim) 142 152
- bhaya*, 512, (various, objects  
 of) 640, tanupassanā,  
 645 f
- Bhayaabheravasutta*, 202
- bhaya*, 556 f 558, (twofold  
 kamma°, uppatti), 571,  
 (threefold), 552, 556, °anta-  
 ra 210, °antara, 553 f,  
 °ogha, 180, °ekka, 529,  
 576 f, °arunnaka, 291,  
 °paccavā jīti 575, °mula,  
 687, °añña°, 572, °okira°,  
 572, 705
- bhavaṅga*, 21, 157 f, 549,  
 617, °kicca 547 °calana,  
 458, °citta, 614, °hāna,  
 138, °pāto, 139, °vithi,  
 547, °antāra 472, °m  
 otara°, 126, 676 upachin-  
 na, 164, 547, 676, phalam
- anantaram*, 701, °ssa āraṇ-  
 natṭa, 138, °ssa vāro, 138
- bhasma* (in comp), 469
- bhasa*, 127
- bhākulutā*, 23, 25, 26 °am  
 katva, 105
- bhāṅva* (-°) tūtā°, nibbidha°,  
 han°, 15, 88, (°) vāsa°,  
 88
- bhāṅi*, 210
- bhāṅva*, 210
- bhatiyatthera* (2), 292
- bhātujāyā*, 95
- bhāra* (as sim for ariya°-  
 canu), 512
- Bhāra-sutta* 479
- bhāvana*, 185, °vidha, 122
- bhikkhu*, 3, 16 (the 4 fold pr-  
 iṣā), 17 (sim), 152, a°, 51
- bhitti* (in comp) 296, 354
- bhikkha* (sim) 598
- bhikkhikā* (in comp), 361
- Bhikkhū*, 233
- bhikkha*, 7, 647
- bhikkha*, 222
- bhikkha*, see sutta
- bhikkha*, 310, 561, °rupa, 443,  
 °vāsa, 445
- Bhikkhū* 379, abhikkha°, 683
- bhikkhū paṇḍa*°, 676, 687, (two  
 fold) 442, (various) 517,  
 °jo (1), 381 °ttayaparaṇi  
 panna (of indriya) 403,  
 sekha°, 442 °to, 113
- tebhūmika*, 567
- Bhikkhū*, 307
- bhedā and ānāraṇa* (in ex-  
 trast), 61 65 66 etc,  
 °sangha (with ref to up-  
 dāna and bhikkha) 572 573,  
 579
- bhikkha* (sim) 507, °vāra (in  
 comp) 159
- bhikkha* 106, °parivāntika,  
 19

- mamsa 252 354 (*in comp*)  
 357 °punja (*in comp*) 361  
 °pesi (100) 195 252  
 makacivaka 249  
 makulita (*Al A* mukulita)  
 256  
 makkata (*sim*) 245 °sutta  
 (*sim*) 136 °kasutta 285  
 magga (*the 4*) 453 672 8  
 (*the 8 fold discussed in its  
 separate parts*) 509 f 708  
 (*its names*) 668 °nana 690  
 °vithi 701 °vutthana  
 661 f gatagata°, 185 f  
 (°m agatapubba purisa  
 ssi) 708  
 maggamagga nanadassana  
 606 f °udaka (*sim*) 338  
 °paccaya 539  
 maggana 29  
 mani 15 109  
 maccha (*si*) 651 f °saka  
 lika 250  
 macclariya 470 (*the five*)  
 683  
 majjhata 296 f  
 Majjhima 96 202 °attha  
 katha 7° 10° 184 547  
 °bhanaka 75 286 431  
 °bhanika Revatthera 95  
 °pannaka 95 °patipat  
 ti 6  
 maucana 265  
 matta 258  
 matthasutaka 281  
 mani (*si comp*) 216 °bin  
 dhatthuni 255 °ritana  
 (*si*) 189  
 manirul kha 313  
 Maniky 313  
 manalanavidhana (*si n*) 603  
 manlapa (*si*) 339 f  
 mandala (*si*) 143  
 mandula (*si n*) 651 °deva  
 1 utta 298  
 Matikatikkamika (*in comp*)  
 551  
 mattikabhajana (*in comp*) 231  
 mattika 123  
 matthalunga 260 359  
 mada 31 °nimmadana 293  
 madhukara (*sim*) 136  
 manasikara 132 134 466  
 647 °kosalla (10 fold) 241  
 243 f °vidhi (8 fold) 2 8  
 a° 330 640 (*yoniso*) 132  
 189 599  
 manussanam piya 312  
 mano °diatu 458 488 °a  
 ya 405 419 =maya iddhi  
 3 9 406 °rathavighata  
 506 °vinuana 455 472  
 489 °sancetanahara 341  
 °samuttejanata 657 °sila  
 485  
 mantodaka (*si*) 603  
 mandakilese 87  
 Mandhata 233  
 mrya (cinta° suta°) 439  
 marana (*fivefold*) 279 *two-*  
*fold* 502 as dukkha 50  
 503 °anissati 191 229 f  
 (*under 8 aspects*) parasi  
 mara a 427  
 mariyada 15 419  
 marci 496  
 maricika (*in comp*) 479  
 mala (3) 684  
 Malayavasi 241 °Revatthe  
 ra 95  
 Mallakatthera 193 265 f  
 malika 251  
 Mahakasutta 393  
 mahagata 410 °arammana  
 430 f  
 mahattapaccavekkhanata 13  
 mahā °kosataki 260 (*Kh 4*  
 61 reads ratta) °bhutani  
 366 f °megha 417 ruk  
 kham chunditum (*si*)

- 413, °vipassanā (18), 628 f,  
°visaya, 370, °vinā, 354  
Mahā, °ariyavamsapatipadā,  
93, °inda, 393, °odara,  
207, °accāna, 227, 687,  
°kapi, 303, °kappina, 393,  
°karañjyavihara, 292, °kas-  
sapatthera, 68, 403, 430,  
°khiṇāsa, 710, °cetiya,  
91, 143, °tissatthera, 20,  
43, 47, 143, 193, 194,  
292, 689, °dattatthera,  
634, °dipa, 207, °devatthe-  
ra, 241, °dhammarakkhi-  
tatthera, 96, °dhātumdha-  
na, 430, °nagatthera, 634,  
706, °nama, 202, 224 f,  
°nāmasutta, 226, °niddesa,  
24, °niraya, 207, °patāpa,  
302, °panthaka, 387, °puñ-  
ḍā (5), 383, °bodhi, 403,  
°brahma, 392, 578, °māyā,  
210, °muttatthera, 38, 39,  
°moggallanatthera, 41 f,  
154, 380, 391, 398 f, 403,  
557, 668, °rihulovada, 243,  
°rohanaguttatthera, 153,  
375, °vattan, 36, °vihara,  
96, 119, 312, 711, 712, °san-  
gharakkhitatthera, 47, 104,  
°satipaṭṭhāna, 243, 348, °sa-  
mudda, 403, °sammata,  
233, 419 (as name of Bod-  
hisatta), °sara (the 7),  
416, °suddasina, 233, °hat-  
thipadūpamā, 243, 347, 348  
mahesi, 505  
Magandiya, 381, °sutta, 105  
Magadhika, 441, 442  
mātī (sim), 321  
mātika, 312, 536, 540  
mātikātikakamaka, 554  
mātukucchigata, 560  
Mātuposakajataka, 305  
māra, 469  
mayā, etc, 106, 633, (in  
comp), 479, °kara (sim),  
366  
Māra, 73, 79, 228, 376, Dūsī°,  
229  
mālā (ekasuttaka ganthita,  
sim), 265, °vaccha, 172  
malaka, 342  
miga (sim), 651  
micchattā (the 8), 683  
micchā, °ditthi, 469, °dit-  
thika, 426, °pankappaba-  
bula, 15  
muddharūpa, etc 450  
milāta - sappa - pitthi, 254  
(A h A 49 milāta dham-  
manipitthi)  
missa, 552, °kasa, 389  
Missa-kavina, 424  
Milhabhayatthera, 79  
mukhasankoca, 26  
muggasuppyatā, 17, 27, (Vbh  
reads °suppati)  
muñcitu kamyata 651, 660  
mutthasacca, 21  
mutthikamalla, 31  
mutta°, °cāga, 224  
mutta°, 264, 362, °karisa,  
etc, 259, origin of, 418  
mudinga, 250  
mudita, 318, 467, °brahmavi-  
hāra, 319, °bhāvana, 316,  
°vihara, 324  
mudindriya, 87  
mudu, 64, °tī, 463 f  
muninda, 492  
muñja, 406  
mulala, 262, 361  
mūla (of kāmāvacaram aku-  
salam, threefold, viz, lob-  
ha°, dosa°, moha°) 451,  
16, of iddhi, various, of  
aneñjātā, 386, °bhasā, 442,  
prāññava, 443  
Mula-pannāsa, 95

- and see lobha, (and mettā), 206, 318 f, °carita, 105 f, 114
- ragin, 193, 194
- Rajagaha, 379, 403
- rajabhaya, 121
- rājahamsa (sim), 650
- rājā (sim), 152, 336 (*Asl* 207), (asamjato), 340
- Rājā (as n of Bodhisatta), 419
- Rahula, 291, 399, °ovāda, 347, 349, °sutta, 115
- rukka (8 kinds), 74, described, 183, (in comp), 555, (sim), 413, 554, 668, °pānika, 124, °mūlikanga, 61, 74
- rūpa, 328, 446, 558, 562, 610, (4 causes of), 600, in combn with nāma, 588 f, agata°, 450, upāda°, 444, uppajjanaka°, 625, dhammatā°, 618, 625, muddha°, 450 (*Asl* 379 f), °bhava, 557, °ammasana, 613, sarūpena, 471, 492, 508, 631, (fourfold, with subdivisions) 613, rūpassa lahuta, etc, 448, upacaya, etc, 449, °kkhandha, 443 f, °dhātu, 486, °santati 431
- rūpāvicara, 453 f, and see Jhāna, Brahmaloaka
- rūlu 310, °sadda, 333
- renu 388
- roga as cause of death, 236, (sim), 512
- rogin (sim) 194
- Rohana 91, 96 (°janapada)
- lakīra, 137
- lakkhana, 6, (in definition with rasa etc) 6 8 passim kammatthana) 278, of ariyasac
- cāna, 495 f, regarding patiocasamuppada, 528, four lakkhanas (concerning dhatus, viz, thaddha°, ābhan dha°, paripacana°, vit thambhana°), 351, 363 f, 365, ti°, 618 f, 639, 652
- lagula, 525
- langhmā, 211
- lata (described), 183
- lapanā (and compounds), 23
- laya, 136
- lasikā, 264, 362
- lahuta, etc, 448
- lābukatāha (in comp), 359
- labha, 93, 223, °sakkarasiloka, 23, 67
- Lāludayi, 81
- linga, 184, °visabhaga, 296
- lingika (of name), 210
- lina, 136
- ludda (sim) 245, 246, °ha (sim), 313
- leddu (in comp) 360, °pāta, 72
- ledduka, 28
- lena, 38
- loka three lokas, 204, eighteen, 205, °antarijanirayā 207, °idhipateyya, 14, °dhamma (the eight), 683, °dhātu 206, 207, °natha, 201, 231, °byuha, 415, °vidu, 204 f, °varana 392
- lokya, 13, 138, °parinna, 606, °lokuttara, 10, 13, 153, 467, 475, 689, 697, 709, °amādhī, 89
- lobha (dosa, moha, etc) 116, 468 °ussada etc, 103, °mūla (eightfold), 454
- loma, 250 333, °kūpā (°° 000), 195, °hamsamatta 113
- loluppa, 61
- Lohapāñā, 97

- lohuta (*two lands sammitta<sup>o</sup>*  
*and sammisara<sup>o</sup>*) 261 360  
*its colour in the heart in*  
*relation to states of mind*  
 409 °kasina 173 °domi  
*(in co ip)* 358  
 lohutala 179 191
- vamsanurakkhaka 39  
 valka 20 306  
 Vakkalitttheravattbu 129  
 vagguli (*si i*) 663  
 Vangisattthera 38  
 vacanatttha (*ie word analysis*  
*or meaning of word*) 361  
 vaci°vi rattu 42 448 °sank  
 hura 531  
 vacca (*of a baby in co ip*)  
 20 kutu 200  
 vaccha (*si i*) 163 269 °gopa  
 laka 28  
 vujjhagavi (*si n*) 520  
 vajjabhava 503  
 vatuma 123  
 vatta *see ti* °upaccheda  
 293 °katha 520 °dukkha  
 310 kamma° vipala° 600  
 603  
 vadha 94  
 valdhanakkama 320  
 vaddhana °bhumayo (*two*)  
 152 °vaddhana 111 f  
 vinacolala 342  
 vanta (*in co ip*) 306  
 vanna (*and luga etc as*  
*nimitta*) 184 243 422  
 °kala 620  
 Vattakalaka 143  
 Vatthasutta 3 7  
 vatthu 264  
 vatthu °rupa 061 064 °vijja  
 caryo Bhagava 269 °visa  
 dakariya 128  
 vadha 230 (*si i*) 231  
 vana (*Nandana° ec*) 424
- °kukkuṭa 01 °galana  
 (*si n*) 017  
 vantagimani 212  
 vammika (*described*) 183  
 (*sim*) 116 Cf Jat n 30  
 vamlai 29  
 vaya (*the 3 of life with sub-*  
*divisions of divas*) 019  
 °vuldh atthangamo 19  
 °anupassana 094  
 vavhikapitāla 280  
 valluharika (*in co ip*) 523  
 varattina (*clan*) 111 347  
 638  
 vasa 203 361  
 vasi (*fic*) 151 f °ppatti 190  
 °bhavata 002  
 vasudha 120 vasundhara  
 200 360  
 vasa panavika divasa 02  
 vassujarama 05 Cf Wl 41  
 vassodaka (*si i*) 260  
 vata 31 various 300 kam  
 maja° 500 °ahata 63  
 vayama aphala° 686  
 va jo 300 °kasina 172  
 °dhatu (*with ref to the*  
*body*) 363  
 varitta 11  
 valandupaka 142 (*cf i i*  
 209 *which reads valanlu*  
*la and las °paka as v l*  
*the id passage at 1st 115*  
*reads led l paka*)  
 valavedhi 100  
 vasitavasa 180  
 Vasudev 233 482  
 vikara 367  
 vikubbana 309 316 f  
 iddhi 378 406  
 vikkhambhana 5 320  
 vikkhambhika 114  
 vikkhayitaka 179 194  
 vikkhata 09  
 vikkhutta 410 °ka 179 194

- vikkhepapatibhāna 244  
 vīgatapaccaya 341  
 vicakkhana, 43  
 vicāra 142  
 vicīcchā, 471, 599 f  
 vicchikā, 235  
 viechiddaka 178, 194  
 vijateti, 2  
 vijambhuka, 33  
 vijanana 452  
 vija (tisso), 5, (as 3 and as 8),  
 202, °caranāsaṃpāna, 202,  
 °maññā iddhi, 383  
 viññatti (threefold nimitta°,  
 obhaya°, parikatha) 41,  
 (kāya°, vāci°), 448, (vāci) 42  
 viññāna, 452 f, (89 in all, cf  
 J P T S, 1893, 126 130)  
 457, cakkhu°, etc, in rela-  
 tion to manasikāra 489,  
 529, carima°, 689, sankha-  
 ra paccayā t, 543 f, °āhara,  
 341, °tthiti, 552, °paccaya  
 nāmarūpa, 553 f, patisaṃ-  
 dhi°, 552 vipāka°, 551,  
 abhisankhara°, 561 See  
 Āruppa (the 4), Sāñña  
 vitalā, etc, 85, 142, 146  
 °upaccheda 291, °vicāra, etc,  
 453  
 vitakkana, 142  
 vitānamatthaka, 399  
 vitthambhanalakkhana, 301  
 vitthārato (khandhā), 479  
 vidatthi, 65, 408, °caturan-  
 gula 124  
 viddhamānata, 8  
 vidhunati inf, °itum, 71  
 Vinataka, 206  
 vinaddha 1  
 Vinaya 522, °atthalathā,  
 72, 272, °dhara, 41, 72,  
 °pariyāya 72  
 vinicchaya, 2 passim, °katha,  
 16  
 vinipāta, 427  
 vinibbhoga (with ref to dha-  
 tus), 368  
 vinilāla, 178, 193  
 viparināma °anupassana,  
 695, °dukkha, 499  
 vipallattacitta 20  
 vipallasa (the three), 683  
 vipassanā (grouped with jhā-  
 na, kamma, sila, °atipit-  
 thana) 2, with samadhi,  
 289, °upakkilesā, 633, °u-  
 pekkhā, 162, °ñāna, 629,  
 °vithi, 634, maha° (18)  
 628 f, (threefold), 705  
 Vipassī, 433  
 vipaka fourfold, 454 kusala°  
 and kammavacara°, 545,  
 akusala and arūpa°, 546,  
 °avarana, 177; °paccaya,  
 538, °pavatti, 602, °viñña-  
 na (36 fold), 456  
 vipubbaka, 178, 193  
 vippakinnatā, 8  
 vippatipatti, 511  
 vippayuttapaccaya 339  
 vippasanna, 262  
 vipphara, 42  
 Vibhanga, 12, 89, 140 f, 145 f,  
 156-158, 164 f, 168, 189,  
 296, 314, 316 329 f, 334  
 336, 474, 476, 562, 566 f,  
 °pariyāpanna, 12  
 vibhattavā, 212  
 vibhatti (and sankhepa) 352  
 vibhaya, 568  
 vibhagato (with ref to an-  
 yaaccāni), 494  
 vibhūta, 112  
 vibbhantaka (jhāna°), 187  
 vimāna 108, 342  
 vimutta, 410, ubhatobhāga°,  
 659, 710, pavāna°, 659, 710  
 vimutti (fivefold) 410  
 vimokkha, 13, °kathā, 656 f,

- the three*, 658, °viseva, 668,  
 669, °mukhāni, 657 f  
 vimhāpana, 21  
 virati, 167  
 viriga (*twofold khaya° and*  
*uccanta°*), 270, 293, = mag  
 ga, 507  
 viriya, 462, °upekkhā, 160,  
 °samvara, 7, °sambojjhan  
 ga (11 conditions of), 132  
 viliya 310  
 viatta, 419, °tthāyin, 420  
 viattanī, 278  
 vivara, 185  
 vivicca, 139, °kappa, 625,  
 °anupassanā, 695  
 vivitti, 143  
 viveka (*threefold*), 140, 143  
 visamvadaka, 496  
 visadabhāva, 128, visadatā  
 134  
 visapīta 303, 381  
 visabhāga (saccani), 516  
 visayibhūta, 216  
 visarukkha, 512  
 Visakha 227, 312 (°tthera),  
 498, 514, 527  
 visuddhi, 2, 587, 711, (2)  
 piññaya mūlam, 443  
 visuddhikatha, 626 f  
 Visuddhimagga 2, 4, 6, 58,  
 83, 117, 169 177, 196, 294,  
 321 322, 711, 712, and at  
 end of each chapter  
 vīsa, 11, °to, 479, °bhāgi  
 yata, 88  
 visodhana, 6  
 Vissakamma, 390, 391  
 vissajjana, 6  
 vissāsa 190  
 vihāra, 118 f  
 vīci, 604  
 vīna, 630, °domka, 251, upa°,  
 630  
 vitaccika 301  
 vitikkama, 11, 17  
 vithi, eka, 471, 673, bhav-  
 anga°, 547, magga°, 701,  
 vipassanā°, 631, 678, °citta,  
 22, 519, °paṭipanna, 639  
 °ampapaṭipādana, 187  
 vihi, 121  
 vihutumba, 383  
 vutthāna, 681 f, °gāminī (6)  
 vuddhi, etc, 129, 619  
 Vējayanta, 399  
 vetigga, 255 (*Kh A* 52, 67,  
 vettakura)  
 vedaka, 678  
 vedanā (purāna° and nava°),  
 33, 460 f (*Asl* 405), °pre-  
 caya tanhā, 567  
 Veda, (3) 381  
 vepulla (*fourfold*), 212, 221  
 vematikasīla, 14  
 veyyabādhika, 35  
 veramani, 11  
 verī (sim), 512, °puggala,  
 296, °purisa (sim), 326  
 veta 1, °nalika, 260 (°pabba  
 in same context, 358, *Lh A*  
 59 reads vamsa-nalak' ab-  
 bhantara), °pabbidini (in  
 comp), 356, °pesikā, 29  
 vesāraja, (4) 2, 325, 524  
 Vehapphala, 414, 421  
 vehāvagamana 382  
 vokārabhava, 547, 560, 705  
 vokkamma 18  
 vottapanakicca, 21  
 vodana, 6, 51, 59, 89, *twofold* 53  
 vomissa °ka 88, °katā 87,  
 °carita 104  
 vossagga, 221  
 vohāra, 554, 594, 602  
 vyūjana (chāyā), 322, 520  
 vyādhi etc, 232, 236  
 vyāpāda, 7  
 vyāpara, 595, a°, 585  
 vyāsato, 82

sam (*expln of prefix*) 495  
 Samyutta °atthakatha, 387,  
 432, °bhanaka, 275, 431  
 Samyuttabhāṇa - Cūla - Si-  
 vatthera, 313  
 samyojanāni (*the 10*), 682  
 samvatta °a (3), 414, °ttha  
 ym, 419, °sima (3), 414  
 samvara (*fivefold*), 7, 11, °and  
 dha, 44  
 samvegavattthūmi (8), 135  
 samvejanīyatta, 238  
 samsaranalohita, 261  
 samsāra, 544, °esa kāra  
 ḥa, 603, °calḥa, 198, 201,  
 °dukkha 531, °navika,  
 578, antavirahita°, 526,  
 °bhaya, 580  
 samsubbata 1  
 samharima 124  
 sātātavyūha, 334  
 sakadagami, 676 f, 710  
 sakaccapasuta, 321  
 Sakka, 2, 391, °devarāja, 208  
 sagerava, etc, 19 221  
 sagga, 103, 199, *etym*, 427,  
 °arohanasopana, 10, °diaro,  
 57  
 sankanti, 554 f, (*and uk*  
 lanti), 374  
 sankamati (na koci), 604  
 Sankassanagara, 391, 403  
 Sankaccatthera, 379  
 Sankiccaāmanera, 313  
 sankilesa 6, 51, 89  
 sankuṭṭita, 255 (Kā A 51 56,  
 bhala)  
 sankha °thala 126, °thā-  
 laḥa kapaḥa, 255  
 sankhata, 293, sankhato, 487,  
 a°, 293 489  
 Sankhapala 304  
 sankhāyita 257 (S<sup>h</sup> and Kā  
 A 56, sankhadita)  
 sankhāra, 453, laya°, vaci°,

citta°, 530, 531, *the 51 s*,  
 462 f, (*threefold*), 526,  
 (*fourfold*), 527, 529, 530,  
 °upekkhā, 161, 162, 659,  
 °paccava viññanam, 577,  
 °pariccheda, 597, °loka,  
 205, sa°, a°, 453, 467, 710,  
 abhisankharonti, 526  
 sasankhārata 469  
 sankhitta, 410  
 sankhepa (*and vibhatti*), 352,  
 °to 479  
 sankhyam gacchati, 294  
 sangaha (*with ref to the dha-*  
*tus*), 368  
 sangahala, 6  
 sangha °adisesa, 22, °anus-  
 sati 197, 218 f  
 sanghattana, 112  
 Sangharakkhitta, 45, 194  
 (°tthera)  
 sacca (*fourfold*), 496 f, sac-  
 canī (*the 4 ariya°*), 438,  
 494 f, °anulomika (āna  
*threefold*) 670, °āna, 510,  
 °ppabhava, 581  
 Saccaka 207  
 Saccamiddesa, 528  
 sacchikuriyā, 696 f  
 sajalada, 10  
 sajjhāya (*sim*), 603  
 sañcetana (kaya°, vaci°, ma-  
 no°), 530  
 Sanjvatthera, 380, 706  
 saññā (eka), 111, rup° and  
 atthika°, 112, 328 f, 437,  
 467 f, (s and viññana),  
 462, (s, viññana and pañña  
*in mutual relation*), 136 f,  
 °bhava, 572  
 santhapana, 26  
 santhana, 181, 243 f, °to 2191  
 santhuti, 206  
 sanhabhāga, 260 (S<sup>h</sup> and  
 Kā A 59, sanhabhava)



satapuññalakkhana 211  
 sati °paṭṭhana (*grouped with*  
*vipassana, jhana, kamma,*  
*sīla*) 3, °yotta, 269, °sma-  
 vari, 7, upaṭṭhapetvā, 271  
 satekiccha, 425  
 satta °angī, 79  
 sattaka arūpa°, 618, 626 f,  
 rūpa°, 618  
 sattakhattuparīma, 709  
 satta (satiyogena i), 310,  
 707, °āvāsa (*the* 8), 552,  
 558, °loka, 205  
 sattisulūpamā, 311  
 Sattā, 208, 389, 401, 604  
 sadda, 446, (*various kinds*)  
 407 f, °bheda (*with ref to*  
*paṭiccasamuppada*), 519  
 522  
 saddhā, 156, 636, °anusāri,  
 659, °cariyā, 101, °pariggā-  
 hita, 377, °vimutto, 659,  
 710, adhimokkha°, 669  
 saddhivihārīka, 94  
 santaka, 124  
 santāṅga 155  
 santati, 431, 449, 472, 474, 559,  
 °paccuppanna, 431, 613  
 santana, 458, 554 f, °anupac-  
 cheda, 583, khandha°, 688,  
 bhavanga°, 458  
 santīle, 450  
 santirana, 59 f, 459, °kacca  
 21, °tadarammana, etc, 454  
 santutthita, 53  
 santhutika 78  
 sanditthika, 215 f  
 sandharaka 205  
 sandhi (14 mahā° of the body)  
 185, (5, uggahā etc) 277  
 sannutthānakāra 43  
 sappa (sim), 161 (*Asl* 173),  
 326, 597, 651, 653, °potaka  
 (*in comp*), 500  
 sappatigha 451

sappiya, 31, °sevin, 87  
 sappiyatā, 79, 121  
 sappitika nippitika, 86  
 sabāla, 51, 222  
 sabhāga (*with ref to the dha-*  
*tus*), 368, (accām), 516  
 sabhāva (dhammā), 293,  
 °dhammatta, 238, °patie-  
 chādaka, 138, °vācena, 174  
 samatikkamā, 5, (*two*), 111,  
 329  
 samatittika 170  
 samanantarapaccaya 334  
 samanta, 180, °bhaddaka, 524  
 samaya, 173  
 samacara, 11, 229  
 samādhana, 81  
 samādhi, 5, 81 f, 116, (*two-*  
*fold*) 126, (*threefold*), 144,  
 s and vipassana 289, °jā,  
 158, °bhavana 371, °vip-  
 phārā iddhi, 380, °samboj-  
 jhanga (11 conditions of)  
 134 °uddesa, 341 f, °pari-  
 pantha, 152  
 samano samanaham pasado,  
 445  
 samāyoga, 681  
 samāsato, 82, 560  
 samahita, 410  
 samuccheda, 5, °marana 229  
 samutthana (*with ref to the*  
*dhatu*) 366  
 samuttejanatā, 657  
 samudaya (*etym expln*), 495  
 samudirana, 365  
 samuppāda 521  
 samodhāna 7  
 samohita, 624 (*Jāt* vi, 261)  
 sampaticchanakicca, 21, 459  
 sampatti 58, °vipatti, 232  
 sampada 58  
 sampayuttapaccaya, 539  
 sampasadena 156  
 sampahamsana, 148

- sampindana 103  
 samphassa 563 f  
 Sambadhokassa sutta 227  
 sambojjhangas (*characteristics of their several constituents*) 137 f  
     ambhatta 20  
 sambhara 30  
 sammakkhana (*with ref to food*) 316  
 sammajjan 100  
 sammatta 611  
 sammāsana 609 f °nana 629 f °naya 613  
 samma °dassana 600 °ditthi etc 509 °sambuddha 40 98 201 f (*in maraṇa sati*) 234  
 sammuti 550 °marana 229 °siddha 433  
 sayana 26 (*āidd adds thana nisajja*)  
 sayambh 234  
 sara (siri) 411  
 Sarabhu 10  
 saragam cittam etc 410  
 sarira °saṇṭhana etc 193  
     paṇṇa viuddhiyo = s 413  
 sallakatta antevāṣika (siri) 136  
 sallakkhana 278  
 sallakha vuttita 60  
 sallekhatta 03  
 salayatana 529 562 f °pac cira phassa 560 f  
 Salavatana vibhanga sutta 611  
 sāyājana 214  
 sasavāsana 507  
 sasambhara °kathā 20 °vīlatti 303 °sankhepa 302  
 Sassata (ditthi) 560 018 591  
 salajitapaccaya 530  
 sabhāsattavāṣika 783  
 sāhava (siri) 511  
 sahodha 180  
 sakapanna 120  
 sakara sa uddesa 423  
 Saketa 390  
 satika (siri) 339  
 sanasataka 04  
 satacca 4  
 sattha 214 072  
 sadhaka 565 °sutta 203  
 sadhana 40 570  
 °adheti 21  
 sadharana 62 230 400 f 475 599  
 sapadana 60 67 f  
 samannaphala 210 512  
 samantata 234  
 samantajappa 28  
 Samavati 381  
 sam °nivasakaraka 612 °pa ribhoga 43  
 samuddhika 63  
 sara 633 670 a° 610 nī°, 633 attā° 610 654  
 sarathi (*in comp*) 460  
 saraddhakaya 282  
 Sariputta 41 f. 81 234 338, 302 300 384 391 426 668 706  
 sarupia 24  
 sari (*origin of*) 418 °kura 40 °bhattarasi 191  
 sāvaka sāvaka 411 °bodhi 214  
 Savatthi 1 390 403  
 sasinadhamma 213  
 sa āpa (*in comp*) 306 025 633  
 sikkha (*threefold*) 6 274  
 singi 106  
 sinola (siri) 196  
 singhanika 261 362  
 sita etc 20  
 sitlilit hava 502  
 silhatta 509  
 suddhikara 520

- sināna, 17  
 Sineru, 201, 206, 391, 392, 394, 399 f, 402, 415, 416, 418, 421  
 sindi (*described*), 183  
 Sindhuvara, 105  
 suppiṇḍa (*sim*), 336  
 suppiṇḍa (*in comp*), 362  
 simbalirukkha, 206  
 Sīma, 381  
 sīla (*in comp*), 230  
 sitibhāva, 216 f  
 sīma °antarika 71, °sam bheda, 307, 315, °atthak, 97  
 sīlabbatāpādāna, 369  
 sivathika (*sim*), 446, °pab bhāva, 240  
 sīva, 3, 121, 181, 525, 559, °ngana, 82, cankamāsa, 121, (*the four*), 376  
 sihalakuddala, 255  
 sīla 8, (*grouped with vipassanā jhāna kamma, satipatthāna*, 3, *relation to samādhi and paññā*, 4 6, *three* (*ku sīla akusala, ayaṅkata*) 14, *four* (*pakati°, acāra°, dhammata°, pubbahetuka°*) 15, *pātimokkhasamvara°*, etc, 16, *bhikkhu°*, etc, 15, *five*, 49, *adj* (*sukha°, dukkha°, etc*), 14, *sīlena* sutentā, cāgena, paññāva 19, °gandha, 58, °ja 10, °bhū sana, 10, °vipatti, 54, °samvattanika, 222, °sam patti, 57, adhi°, 4, °anus vati, 221 f  
 Silavajataka, 302  
 silavā, 58  
 sukha, 145, 461, (*twofold*) 144, *s and piti in relation* 145, °sahagata, etc, 86, dhammika°, apariccaga, 33  
 sukhuma (*with ref to breath ing*), 271 f, °rūpī (16) 188  
 Sugata, 45, 203, 124  
 sugati 427, °parāyana 269  
 sucarita, 199  
 supphata, 3  
 suñña, of nīmarūpa 594 f, suññato, 512, 644, 658, suññānti (3 *nirodha*) 514, °āgāra, 270, °gāma (*sim*) 484, °gramaṭṭhāna (*in comp*), 353  
 suññata, 373, *twelffold of paṭicasamuppāda*, 374, 653 f, 695  
 sutamaya 179  
 sutta, 522, suttato (*and yuttito*) 562, °vijjuka, 273 (*Kā A sūkaravāgura vijjū°*)  
 suttappabuddha, 314  
 suttanta, *three, as helpful for kāyagatāsati, viz adhicitta°* (*A i*, 256 f), *sitibhāva°* (*A iii*, 135), *bojjhangā°* (*S v*, 112), 240 f  
 Suttanta °atthakathā, 272, °pariyāya 72, 669  
 Suttantika, °ā (*pl*), 41, 72, °gāra 93  
 Suttabhaddhamma, 486  
 sutā, 259 *so all edns*, cf bhutā, Kā A 59  
 Sudassana, 206  
 sudesaka 465  
 Suddhavasā, 392  
 suddhi (*fourfold*) 43, 569  
 Suddhodana, 210  
 supanna, 400  
 supati (*sukham*), 311 f, °ut tappabuddha, 314  
 supina, 585  
 supeyyapannam (*in comp*) 250  
 Subrahma, 434  
 subhanimitta, 20

Subhakinha, 414, 420 f  
 Sumanadevi, 383  
 Suyama, 392  
 surabhivilepana, 195  
 suriya (*sim*) 231, 690, *the seventh*, 416, *etym*, 417  
 suvannakāra (*sim*), 376  
 suvana °doni, °punda, °va-mathu 344 (*in comp*)  
 susāna, 76 180, °aggi, 54  
 Susīma suttanta, 671  
 suci (*sim*), 284, °ghaṭika, 394  
 Suciloma, 208  
 sūtiḡhara 259 (*Kh A* 58, pasūti°)  
 suda (*sim*) 150  
 surabhava, 417  
 sūla (*in comp*) 489, kha-dira°, ayo°, suvanṇa° (*sim*), 646  
 sekha, 14  
 setu (*tar*, *sim*), 412  
 seda, 262, 360  
 semha, 359  
 seri °cara, 68, °vihāra, 66  
 sevati, *etc*, 18  
 sevala °udaka (*sim*), 693, °panaka (*sim*), 261  
 sola, 503, 576  
 sogandhika, 598  
 soceyya, 8 f  
 Sonattheravatthu, 129  
 Sonadanda, 208  
 sondasahāya, 316  
 sonḍi, 119  
 sota, 446 f  
 sotīpanna, *etc*, 6, 709  
 sotthiya, 63  
 sodhanā, 276  
 Sopākapañhavyākharana, 112  
 sopāna (sīla) 10, °pantiyo (*the three, of Heaven*), 392  
 somanassa, 461  
 somārapaṭṭa, 109, 550

Soreyyasetthi, 687  
 sosamka, 61 f, 76 f  
 svakkhata, *etc.*, 213  
 Hamsapātana, 416  
 hamsa rāja° (*sim*), 650, °potaka (*sim*), 153  
 hatavikkhattaka, 179, 194  
 hattha °ppasārana (*sim for chanda*), 466, (*and for tanhā*), 569, °yogin, 70  
 Hatthikucchi, 120, °pabbhāra-Mahundaguhā, 110  
 hadaya (*in det*), 256, 356, °atthi, 255 (*Kh A pādātthi*), °rūpa, 409, 588, °vatthu, 447, 588, °santapa, 34, runna°, 77, Marassa, 79, (*in breathing*), 280  
 hanuka, 251  
 Hankanaka, 634  
 halāhala, 57  
 Haliddavasana-Sutta 324  
 hana, 11, °bhāgiya, 85, °bhagiyatā, 88  
 Himavā, 206, 416, 418, 421, 650  
 hiri, 8, *with* ottappa, 463 f, °kopina, 31, 195  
 huna, 13, 424, °panita, (2) 473, °majjhima panita, 11  
 hilita, *etc*, 424  
 hunkara, 105  
 hetu, 450, 532, 584, °paccaya, 532, 598, (*as paccaya*), 507, 532, (*as 6 mūlas*), 532, °paticca, 596, °phalasandhi, 579, °suñña, 513  
 hetuka (*of kusala vipāka*), a° and sa°, 454 f, (*id of kīriya*), 456  
 hetutta 423 f  
 hemantika, 73  
 heraññūka (*sim*), 515, °phalaka (*sim*), 437

# QUOTATIONS IN THE VISUDDHI MAGGA FROM CANONICAL BOOKS AND THE VILINDAPAÑHA

(This list includes certain references to the title only of the works)<sup>1</sup>

## VINAYA PĪṬAKA

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	2			519	II	184			76
I	8			207	II	231			101
I	10			5	II	238			366
I	11			662	III	46			72
I	40			532	IV	225			14
I	58			74	V	146			23
I	68			7	V	164			18
I	185			5	V	181			129
II	5-6			414					

## SUTTA PĪṬAKA DĪGHA NIKĀYA

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	8-9			30	II	57 f			520
I	39 (§ 29)			604	II	86			9
I	49			198	II	93			213
I	63			15-139	II	110 ff			328
I	70			16	II	112			332 f
I	73 f			141	II	190			477
I	77 f			373-38	II	130			330
I	78			394-397	II	186			308
I	79 f			40-409	II	290 f			3-213
I	81 f			472 f-498	II	293			210
I	157			527	II	296			191
I	100			209	II	305			498-506
I	185			671	II	307-310			506
I	251			150	III	5			213
II	5			234	III	80 f			417 f
II	30			524	III	90 f			419
II	49			4-295	III	99 f			133
II	55			51	Ch III	130			5

<sup>1</sup> The numbers refer to vol or section and page (or anthologies to the verses) of the Pali Text Society's editions

## DĪGHA NIKĀYA—Continued.

Vol	Page	V-M page	Vol	Page	V-M page
III.	195 102 ..	.. 414	III.	250 ..	.. 150
III.	214 (xxx)	.. 107	III.	275 ..	.. 139
III.	215 ..	486, 511	III.	288 ..	.. 671
III.	242 ..	.. 85	III.	288 (n) ..	477, 587
III.	248 ..	.. 318			

## MAJJHIMA NIKĀYA.

Vol	Page	V-M page	Vol	Page	V-M page
Cf I.	8 ..	.. 588	I.	328 ..	.. 205
I	10 ..	7, 16, 266	I	330 ..	.. 394
I.	12 f. ..	.. 44	I.	450 ..	.. 76
I.	22 f. .	.. 202	I.	470 ..	.. 11
I.	33 ..	.. 9, 15	I.	333 ..	.. 380
I.	41 ..	.. 371	I.	341 ..	.. 203
I.	57 ..	.. 240	I.	355 ..	.. 203
I.	63 ..	140, 268	I.	364 f., 367 (ap	319, 341
I	71 ..	.. 427		prox.)	347, 349
I.	86 ..	.. 529	I.	421 f. ..	.. 205
I.	91 ..	.. 676	I.	427 ..	.. 115
I	103 ..	.. 79	I.	424 ..	.. 291
I.	108 ..	.. 35	I.	425 f. ..	.. 243
I.	111 ..	483, 599	I.	414 f. ..	.. 76
I	129 ..	.. 298	I.	450 ..	.. 11
I	130 ..	.. 341	I.	470 ..	.. 639
I.	139 ..	.. 671	I.	477 f. ..	.. 482
I	145 ..	.. 93	I.	494 ..	.. 105
I.	147 ..	.. 671	I.	501 ..	.. 632
I.	180 ..	.. 16	II.	32 ..	.. 583, 586
I.	184 f. ..	243, 347	II.	55 ..	.. 499
I.	190 ..	352, 593	II.	103 ..	.. 221
Cf I.	221 ..	.. 19	II.	251 ..	.. 16
I.	261 ..	523 f.	III.	2 ..	.. 234
I.	266 f. ..	.. 523	III.	25 ..	.. 291
I.	269 ..	.. 16	III.	82 ..	240, 243
Cf I.	287 ..	.. 11	III.	88 f. ..	.. 147
I	292 ..	.. 452	III.	92 f. ..	.. 15
I	293 ..	.. 460	III.	121 ..	.. 499
I.	296 ..	167, 700, 709	III.	123 ..	.. 204
I.	297 ..	.. 701	III.	134 ..	.. 499, 577
I	301 ..	.. 514	III.	163 f. .	301, 576
I	302 ..	327, 708	III.	203 ..	.. 671
I.	326 ..	.. 393	III.	220 ..	

MAJJHIMA NIKAYA—Continued

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
III	222	208	III	270 f	667
III	237 f	243 347 ff	III	280	662
III	239 f	485	III	285	483
III	249	498	Suttas 1	50 etc	95
III	262	8	"	5 7	377

SAMVUTTA NIKAYA

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
I	13	1	II	72	520
I	34	3	II	82, 84	527, 532
I	53	3	II	92	519
I	55	3	Cf II	94	452
I	61	204	II	98 f	341
I	62 f	241 298	II	121	407
I	63	234	II	150 ff	248
I	75	297	II	124	664
I	88	98	II	212	407
I	99	146	II	241	633
I	108	237	III	3	577
I	128	341	III	13	371
I	135	593	III	14	523
I	139	207	III	24	611
I	154	633	III	25	479 512
I	158	527	Cf III	59	590
I	165	1	III	66	610
I	188	38	III	82 84 f	610
I	199	76	III	87	462 479
I	206	476	III	114	479
I	218-20	414	III	140	479
I	226	295	III	167	653
II	1	517, 520	III	196	310
II	4	577	III	231	486
II	5 11 f	524 577	III	234	486
II	10 f	520	IV	1 f	640
II	17	519 577	IV	29	609 693 696
II	20	522	IV	54	653
II	23 i	526	IV	67	483
II	25 f	517 f	IV	78	85
II	26	695	IV	87	483
II	31	526	IV	104	16
II	53	512	IV	168	36
II	70	221	IV	174	647

## SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA—Continued

<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>	<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>
IV	175	484	V	165	19
IV	198	484	V	213 f	166
IV	251	508	V	265	407
IV	290	393	V	268 284	385
IV	303	378	V	304	407
IV	330	5	V	311 f	266 268
IV	351	85	V	321	266, 291
IV	362	294	V	337	284
IV	369	294	V	398	85
V	6	35	V	421	5
Cf V	91	542	V	428	497
V	104	131	V	430, 433	495
V	112 f	130, 248 f	V	437	510
V	115	308	V	440	645
V	143	4	V	454	516
V	148	19			

## ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA

<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>	<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>
I	10	614	II	22	15
I	22	486	II	26 f	64 67, 74 93
I	33	427	II	39	15
I	39	15	II	48	204 241
I	42	179	II	56	218
I	73 f	659	II	72	414
I	112	527	II	73	633
I	113	16	II	93	645
I	122 f	177	II	95	299
I	156 f	215	II	112	208
I	206	224	II	115	107 464
I	208	218	II	141	511
I	227	205	II	142	414
I	229	54	II	149	675
I	233 f	710	II	188	529
I	236	4	II	198	160 382
I	254	371	II	205	203
I	255	407	II	238	140 268
I	256 8	248	III	14	12
I	257	160	III	17	407
I	271	9	III	29	107
I	395	204	III	36	221
II	7 f	48 179	III	43	482







PATISAMBHIDĀ MAGGA—Continued

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	50 f	200	604	I	184	6			276, 287
I	52		581	I	187				288, 606
I	53 f		608	I	190				289 f
I	54 f		630	II	23				660
I	57		641	II	48				658
I	59		649	II	52 f				659 f
I	60 f, 64		660	II	58				658
I	66		673	II	63 f				
I	68		700						629, 646, 651, 653
I	71		699	II	64				671
I	87		693	II	67 f				658
I	97 ff		702 f	II	100				634
I	97 f		372	II	130				306, 309 f
I	118		494	II	203				378, 384, 386 f
I	122		203	II	207				390
I	125		393	II	208				394 f, 398
I	162 f		291, 605	II	209 f				401, 405 f
I	165		280	II	211 f				379 f, 706
I	170 f		281 285	II	212 f				382 f
I	174		209 f	II	238				611, 655
I	176		270 f	II	278				655
I	177		272						

APADĀNA<sup>1</sup>

(Unedited)

p 36?

p 45?

<sup>1</sup> I have submitted these two quotations referred to the Apadana by S<sup>b</sup> to Miss M T Lilley, who is preparing a text of this work. Concerning the first she writes, reminding me that it is not in the Apadana metre (vāḥa) The simile is in Rahula's legend the gatha running thus

*Kikī ta andāṇi rakkhēya camarī r va taladhīṇi  
nīpako silāsampanno mamam rakkhī mahamuni*

The yak and its tail (camarī, etc) does I believe occur in another legend I do not remember which. In some legends there are gathas of a different metre introduced into the body of the legend gathas seemingly of ancient origin but I rather doubt if this simile so occurs. I have now discovered that the substance of lines 1-3 occurs, the first line verbatim in the prose opening of *Jēt m* 37.

She has not been able either to trace the verses on p 45 f

## ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

DHAMMASANGANI		Page	I M page
Sec	I M page	144	562
§ 1	462, 467, 476	187	556
§§ 1 159	453 f	216 f	385
§ 147 f	467	245	159
§§ 365 498	453	258	158
§ 431	545 f, 556	260	164
§ 443	545	261 f	167, 329 f.
§ 450	545	262	331
§ 469	545	263	336 f
§ 484	545	264 f	158, 164
§ 498	545	272	296
§§ 501 4	545	273	314
§ 510	545	274 f	316 f
§ 556	479, 545	293	441
§§ 562, 564	479, 545	304	434
§ 1004	601	324 326	439 f
§§ 1028 30	462	362	530
§ 1053	532	365	567
§ 1085 f	486	375	569 f
§ 1162	530	380	567
§ 1214	569	382	319
§ 1216 f	570	392	511, 568
§ 1306 f	534	396	511, 568
§ 1408	699	421	372
§ 1438	486		
§ 1522	562		
		DHĀTUKATHĀ	
		13	502
VIBHANGA		PUGGALA PĀṆAVATTI	
Page	I M page	13 (§§ 30 36)	659
1 a	472	15 f	710
3 f	471 f		
13	474 f		
85 f	486 f	KATHAVATTU	
89 f	459	I § 4	710
91	498		
101	505	PATTIṬṬA	
106 f	581	The quotations from this work will be found without difficulty in the yet unedited Iṭṭhiyaṇṇa of the Tika pit	
112	497		
122	165		
13, 137	571 f		

<sup>1</sup> The Pali Text Society edition is awaiting publication.

# POST CANONICAL WORKS

PEṬAKOPADESA, *quoted Vis - II* p 141

MILINDAPAÑHA

P	62	283
	87	438
	369 ( <i>as a</i> Poranākatha)	270

## ANAGATAVAṆSA

ver 96

431 (*cf Asl* 415)

*Other works or portions of works referred to are—*

Ussadakkittana *quoted* p 103

Telaṅkandarikavatthu, *quoted* p 103 27

The Atthakātha,

The Atthakāthayo,

Porana Poranākatha

} *See Index s i v*

---

Since the first volume containing this reference went to press the revising of the latter half of Mr Maung Tin's translation of the Atthasālini has revealed to me the reference in this (alas! unindexed) work to the Ussadakkittana (*Asl* 267 *Expositor*, 355) It was an authoritative statement on '(! *armic*) preponderance' (*ussada*) drawn up with other such declarations by Abhidhamma elders at a public lay conference in Saketa (date unknown) in response to queries put to them by the lay followers (*upāsika*) engaged in discussion Another such declaration was the Hetukittana on the springs of action viz six in acts (*karma*) and their result (*Asl* 268)

# ERRATA

These consist mainly of omitted long marks and subliteral dots which readers will not need to have put left out. Some other errors are corrected below.

Page 29 etthi gavetthi sic lege	Page 236 anavatthinato sl
Page 30 ti adinavayena rom	Page 263 khelo sl
Page 30 ratighataya sl	Page 269 vatipattena sl
Page 31 addhayogadimhi sl	Page 271 assasanto sl
Page 40 pindiputacarayadhi sl	Page 301 Alampane sl S <sup>b</sup> lane
Page 133 anulomani sl	Page 304 il S <sup>b</sup> pucadavun o ilara
Page 37, patimokkhasamva rasilam sl	Page 305 naccapenti sl
Page 78 ne appakangamsama diyami sl	Page 114 Abha ara sl
Page 92 puthujjana tippaka dhara sl	Page 446 sumumara sl
Page 109 cina somara sl	Page 496 addhudharato sl
Page 112 cattarasayeva sl	Page 505 indhanam sl
Page 123 sukhani innena sl	Page 510 somaravattala sl
Page 123 n 5 substitute	Page 512 for ca casso read catasso
Referred by the Mahati ka to Poranattakatha	Page 514 mudda chaya sl
Page 123 124 santake sl	Page 567 for eta bhumika read tebhumika
Page 124 jannukani rujanti sl	Page 580 sankharavimva sl
Page 163 namakayena sl	Page 586 paccayakaraipabhede sl
Page 180 sahodham sl	Page 603 gahetvana sl
Page 188 l 27 l maggo	Page 609 aniccanupassana patipakkhanam sl
Page 231 nadi pabbateyya sl	Page 659 thanesu rom
	Page 684 dele hyphen after atikamma

There are some inconsistencies in transliteration—*eg* pathavi and pathavi and others. Here there is error in good company for the Editions consulted are not always rigidly consistent notably S<sup>b</sup>. This which is on the whole very accurately printed starts *eg* with adisu and appana then adopts adisu (with the BB) and appana. Again it was intended to print only Pitaka quotations in italics but here also there is not always a successful consistency.

## AFTERWORD

THE index on names and subjects was drafted by my friend, Mrs Helen Stede, with some assistance kindly given by the co editor of the Pali Dictionary, Dr William Stede who has added readings from the Commentary on Khuddakapāṭha III (Dvattumsakara) varying from those in the VIIIth chapter of this book. I have amplified this index and have added a list of all the quotations occurring in the Visuddhi Magga, so far as I was able to trace their source. The method pursued in this list is better than that followed in the *Points of Controversy* (tra. Katha Vatthu), in that it enables the inquirer to see at a glance whether a given verse or page in the Piṭakas (or the Milinda) is quoted in the Visuddhi Magga. The labour of compiling the list was thereby multiplied greatly.

And the work of selection in the index was no easy matter. Of this extraordinary book we might say, within limits, what is said of the Divine Commedia and of the Shakespearean plays in its pages may be found something on everything—we, in the earlier Buddhist literature. The index, to be adequate had to present a closely packed microcosm of this microcosmic range.

Again, the vocabulary of Buddhaghosa, when he is not hampered by commenting, is astonishingly rich as compared with the archaic simplicity of the bookless conditions under which the Piṭakas took birth. Something, at least, of these developments, in inflexions, compounds, and words not hitherto traced so far back, had to be included and selection was difficult. Index and book to be adequately compiled, adequately edited, required unflinching unremitting concentration on, and thorough digestion of, the matter sometimes difficult to grasp and the style, sometimes very intricate, such as only a really competent Pali scholar could give. But the scholar seemed not forthcoming. The Pali studies of the day

were calling out for the belated edition, and a rough makeshift has had to be put together by amateur hands, so that we should no longer have to digest the contents through the unfamiliar medium of the scripts of Further India

To return to the quotations They bestrew the book from beginning to end, and sample nearly every work in the earlier Buddhist literature the three Pitakas of the Canon the Sinhalese Commentaries, notably that called collectively the *Maha Atthakatha*—the Commentary owned by the *Maha Vihara* of Anuradhapura—which Buddhaghosa recast into Pali, the works unknown in name or number classed as the *Porana*, or *Poranakatha*<sup>1</sup>—the discourses of the Ancients or Previous Ones—the *Milindapañha*, a verse, *apparently* from the *Anagatavamsa*,<sup>2</sup> and a composition entitled the *Ussadakkittana*<sup>3</sup> He mentions, in passing, the *Petaka* (*Petako padesa*)<sup>4</sup> Noticeably he does not mention the *Nettipakaraṇa* He does not cite from any work ascribed to Dhammapala—*e g*, the Commentary on five Canonical books known as *Paramatthadīpani* He throws no light on who exactly were the *Porana* All his references to them are to be found grouped in the index And when the Commentaries are edited, a collection of these citations should be extracted and published, as we now print the fragments of Greek philosophers surviving in quotations We can then begin to form inferences about these elder teachers, these men of old'

One of these *Porana* sayings, quoted on p 270, is identical with a verse in the last chapter of the *Milindapañha* in this work the verse<sup>5</sup> is ascribed by Nagasena to the *Theradhammasangahaka* (*Mil*, p 369) This places the *Poranakatha* (or some of it) as prior to the *Milinda*—or at least to the last part of the *Milinda* What period, subsequent to the Council of Patna

<sup>1</sup> The *Mahatīka* quotes a *Poranattakatha* viz on p 123 ll 5 f

<sup>2</sup> Verse 96 Cf *Atthasālini*, p 415

<sup>3</sup> See above, p 761

<sup>4</sup> P 141

<sup>5</sup> Printed in the allusion inadvertently as 'prose'



(215 B C), was covered by the birth and consolidation of this all but submerged literature of the Porāṇas? We wonder, when we read such a passage in the *Atthasālinī* (p. 313) as "hence the Porāṇa's said, 'The sentient organ is sentient of that which is similar, not dissimilar,'" whether echoes of Greek, pre-Aristotelian disputes on 'knowledge is of like by like' had reached them, or whether Greek thinkers echoed an Oriental controversy, or whether neither borrowed from the other?<sup>1</sup>

Much have we lost through the tolerant literary conscience of early and mediæval literature, which saw in books or memorized sayings a common stock of utterance, to be drawn from, if one wished, without acknowledgment to any individual contributor. And much labour accrues therefrom to the modern editor in tracing the source of these extracts. Nor is the labour entirely rewarded. Here is a list of quotes that have failed.

Twenty eight quotations not traced, confessed on pages

21	80 (4)	233	496
36	112	238	519 (2)
37	161	295	525 (2)
15	215	298	529
46	231	306	542
49	232	446	

Some of these read like genuine Sutta passages—e.g., those on pp. 49, 215 and 231. Those on pp. 21, 112 are doubtless in Commentaries—which of the *Tissas* was it to whom a woman's smile brought a benefit so divine! Several of them probably only require one more spell of questing to yield up their hiding place, that, e.g., on p. 123 is possibly, still elusive living doggo in the *Paṭisambhidā magga*, that misplaced Abhidhamma book from which Buddhaghosa draws so largely all along. The need of really adequate indexes has been a sore need. A quotation may bear on very central doctrines, and yet, because it contains *no more unusual words* than such key note terms as *kaṃmam*, *dukkham*, *saccam*, it

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Buddhist Psychological Ethics*, London, 1900, p. lxi

brings us up against, it may be, a *passim*, that convenient refuge from tedious, if most desirable, adequacy. The S<sup>t</sup> recension has aided me by a good many references to Nipāta, Vagga, or even Sutta, but the editor of this was often silent when most needed.

The phrases introductory to a citation used in the text are, to some extent, a guide as to whether we must turn to, or away from, the Canon —*vuttam hi*, or *vuttam pi Bhagavatā*, or *yath' aha*, or the unusual *Bhagavatā vadatā*. Other phrases are not so clear *vuttam pi h'etam*, or *vuttam pi e etam*, or *ten' eva vuttam*, or the appended word *vacanato*. Here we may get any classic reference, or even only a repetition of a statement following on its exposition<sup>1</sup>. Even the phrases, pointing apparently to canonical utterances, may possibly cite only from the many extra canonical sayings ascribed to the Buddha in the Commentaries, notably in that on the Dhammapada<sup>2</sup>.

What, anyway, was Buddhaghosa's procedure when he quoted? Did he, save for some short standard passages—*ye dhammā hetuppabhāva*, etc., and the like—take out from some metal coffer, white ant proof, a palm leaf MS and copy a paragraph or a whole half leaf? Or had he the wonderfully developed verbal memory of India? If so, did he occasionally falter, and, the coffer proving incompletely stored, recast the saying he wanted in his own words? Or did he at times, while faithfully reproducing the substance (*attha*), unconsciously mix up the letter (*īyañjana*)? The general work of quotation is wonderfully accurate, whether this is to be credited to him, or to his editors, we know not. But here and there he does alter the order of a canonical quotation or even a category. His list of the forms of *iddhi*, not here but in the *Atthasalini*, is not identical with that in the *Pāṭi-sambhūta magga* (p 378). Other slight discrepancies are noticed in my footnotes—e.g., p 239 f.

But there are quotations of gāthās, where canonical verses

<sup>1</sup> Carelessness overlooked this on p 44, referring to p 43.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly that on p 36, n 2.

are first quoted, with an extra canonical sequel—e g, p 38 and elsewhere That, e g, on p 38 gives us lines from the Theratherigatha, then continues from some other source We know from the Milinda<sup>1</sup> that there were verses associated with the names of theras not included in the canonical anthologies, though there is no evidence so far to show that they were collected by Thera dhammasangahaka The problem of such apocryphal material, and its inclusion in or ejection from, the Canon as we now find it cannot occupy us here We must first be certain that the Pīṭakas do, or do not, contain these unassigned citations Had we, for these three collections, a Concordance, such as Colonel Jacobs on the Upanishads, or Professor Bloomfield's on the Vedic literature, these tiresome, time squandering labours would be saved Such a Concordance, now in the making by a Polish Buddhist could be completed and published by the Pali Text Society if funds sufficed after the publication of the Dictionary Meanwhile, if any reader will be good enough to inform me of the identification of any of my twenty nine homeless quotations and for that matter, of misconceptions in editing I shall be very grateful Of such there are not a few—it is a provisional text The main thing writes Professor Lanman in generous terms is that you have in fact put it forth With me, alas! the better has been the foe of the good

Nor can I here take up space and time by any, save one, fleeting comment on a subject which this work will help on—namely the place of the great Commentator in the evolution of Buddhist religion and philosophy This estimate will be yet more facilitated when we publish the translation of the Visuddhi Magga and can fill in the great gaps between the little islands charted by that pioneer of Abhidhamma translation Henry Warren<sup>2</sup> We shall then get a more just and adequate idea of Buddhaghosa's exposition of causation, and of karma and rebirth, in which the principles of *amcca* and

<sup>1</sup> *Ud* 383-91 *Psalm of the Brethren*, App III *Attū is dīni* p 307

<sup>2</sup> *Buddhism in Translations*, Cambridge Mass, 1896

*anatta* are dealt with in terms of the essential vital phenomenon of *growth* of change as growth

And further, we shall note—we may now note—how Buddhaghosa ranged himself as what we might call a Neo Poranist in the tradition of the Poranas. He cites them to conform with not to differ from them. In nothing is this more noticeable than in their more positive atheistic position as compared with the veiled silence of the Founder. Concerning a divine source of the world's *samsara*, Gotama affirmed nothing; he only cross-questioned those who did. The Poranas affirmed. There is no experiencer, no agent behind our consciousness and our actions; no deva or Brahma has started the flow of phenomena (*samsara*). Bare phenomena course on caused by a congeries of conditions—this is the right view (p. 602 f.)

Kammassa karako n atthi vipakassa ca vedako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev etam sammadassanam  
Na h ettha devo brahma va samasarass atthi karako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti hetusambhara paccaya ti

Gotama did not say this. It is conceivable that his lips were sealed. We cannot say. The aftermen took the great silence for a denial.

C A F PHIS DAVIDS

CHIFFSTEAD, SURREY  
May 1921